

# satyavedah

Itrans Sanskrit New Testament

Public Domain

This Bible is in the Public Domain and provided by SanskritBible.in. The printing is produced at cost by the Digital Bible Society (dbs.org) for non-commercial use.

This Bible, and many others, are available for free download in a variety of digital formats at [dbs.org/bibles](http://dbs.org/bibles).

Language:  
Country:  
Publisher:  
Copyright: Public Domain  
Last Updated: 2023-10-20  
ID: aa1d9d82-6eaa-4512-a815-abd81d34e9dc  
ISO: san  
ISBN:



mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH .....	4
mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH .....	28
lUkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH .....	43
yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH .....	68
preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM .....	87
romiNaH patraM .....	113
1 karinthinaH patraM .....	124
2 karinthinaH patraM .....	134
gAlAtinaH patraM .....	141
iphiShiNaH patraM .....	145
philipinaH patraM .....	149
kalasinaH patraM .....	152
1 thiShalanIkinaH patraM .....	155
2 thiShalanIkinaH patraM .....	158
1 tImathiyaM patraM .....	160
2 tImathiyaM patraM .....	163
tItaM patraM .....	165
philomonaM patraM .....	167
ibriNaH patraM .....	168
yAkUbaH patraM .....	176
1 pitarasya patraM .....	179
2 pitarasya patraM .....	182
1 yohanaH patraM .....	184
2 yohanaH patraM .....	187
3 yohanaH patraM .....	188
yihUdaH patraM .....	189
prakAshitaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM .....	190

# mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

1 ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrIShTastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreNI | 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha | 3 tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro .arAm | 4 tasya putro .ammInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon | 5 tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH | 6 tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne | 7 tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro.abiyaH, tasya putra AsA: | 8 tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uShiyaH | 9 tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyaH | 10 tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH | 11 bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa | 12 tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil | 13 tasya suto .abohud tasya suta iIyAkIm tasya suto.asor | 14 asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta iIhUd | 15 tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan | 16 tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUShaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurajani, tameva khrIShTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti | 17 ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkaIyena chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti | bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrIShTasya kAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti | 18 yIshukhrIShTasya janma kaththate | mariyam nAmika kanya yUShaph vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayoH sa NgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva | 19 tatra tasyAH pati ryUShaph saujanyaAt tasyAH kala NgaM prakAshayitum anichChan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manashchakre | 20 sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darshanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUShaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaisiIH | 21 yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano.abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt trAtAraM) karIShyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teShAM kaluShebhya uddhariShyati | 22 itthaM sati, pashya garbhavatI kanya tanayaM prasaviShyate | immAnUyel tadIya ncha nAmadheyAM bhaviShyati | immAnUyel asmAkAM sa NgIshvara\_ityarthaH | 23 iti yad vachanaM purvvaM bhaviShyadvaktra IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat | 24 anantaraM yUShaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasyutaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre |

2 anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati cha, katipayA jyotirvudaH pUrvvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdIyanAM rAjA jAtavan, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadiyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum a\_IgamAma | 3 tadA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvaMnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvan pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyanIya paprachCha, khrIShTah kutra janiShyate? 5 tadA te kathayamAsuH, yihUdIyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste, 6 sarvvaBhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvR^itaH | he yihUdIyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvara | israyeIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati | tAdR^igeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati | 7 tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa | 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamAM prahItya gaditavan, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatva sa praNAMsyate | 9 tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratashire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dR^iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre gatva yatra sthane shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau | 10 tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhya pravishya tasya mAtra mariyama sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya daNDavad bhUtva pranemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH | 12 pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo .anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratashire | 13 anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUShaph svapne darshanaM datva jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItva misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasas, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayitum mR^igayiShyate | 14 tadAnIM yUShaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItva misardeshaM prati pratasthe, 15 gatva cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svakiyaM samupAhUyam | yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdina kathitaM

tat saphalamabhUt | <sup>16</sup> anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^ishaM chukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhyastena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviShTA yAvanto bAlaKa asmin batilehamnagare tatsImamadhye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa | <sup>17</sup> ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya cha | shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate | svabA-lagaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI | na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi | | <sup>18</sup> yadetad vachanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt | <sup>19</sup> tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn <sup>20</sup> tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhI, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitum amR^igaya-nta, te mR^itavantaH | <sup>21</sup> tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan isrAyeldesham AjagAma | <sup>22</sup> ki-ntu yihUdIyadeshe arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAIIdeshasya pradashaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, <sup>23</sup> tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiShyanti, yadeta-dvAkyaM bhaviShyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat |

**3** tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa, <sup>2</sup> ma-nAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam | <sup>3</sup> parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sa-rvvataH | tasya rAjapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA | ityeta prAntare vAkyaM vadataH kasyachid ra-vaH | | <sup>4</sup> etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yohanamuddishya bhAShitam | yohano vasanaM ma-hA NgaromajaM tasya kaTau charmmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn | <sup>5</sup> tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshIya yarddantaTinya ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnava bahirAgatyA tasya samIpe <sup>6</sup> svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yarddani tena majjita babhUvuH | <sup>7</sup> aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMshA AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? <sup>8</sup> manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM pha-lam phalata | <sup>9</sup> kintvasmAKaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata | yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pASHANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM shaknoti | <sup>10</sup> aparaM pAda-pAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi laganAste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye.agniM nikShepsyate | <sup>11</sup> aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayA-mIti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiShyati | <sup>12</sup> tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyak prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya bhANDAgAre sthApayiShyati, kiMntu sarvvANI vuShA-NyanirvANavahninA dAhayiShyati | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM yIshu ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAIIPradeshAd yarddani ta-sya samIpam AjagAma | <sup>14</sup> kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste | <sup>15</sup> tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAKaM karttavyaM, tataH so.anvamanyaata | <sup>16</sup> anantaraM yIshurammasi majji-tuH san tatkShaNAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapo-tavad avaruhya svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre | <sup>17</sup> aparam eSha mama priyaH putra etasminneva ma-ma mahAsantoSha etAdR^ishI vyomajA vAg babhUva |

**4** tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkR^iShTaH <sup>2</sup> san chatvAri-MshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva | <sup>3</sup> tadAnIM parIkShita tatsamIpam AgatyA vyA-hR^itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestaryAj nayA pASHANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi | <sup>4</sup> tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHsa-ranti taireva jIviShyati | " <sup>5</sup> tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, <sup>6</sup> tvaM yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarihito.adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn ra-kShituM tvAM parameshvaraH | yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu tvadIyacharaNadvaye | na laget prastarAghAta-stvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH | | <sup>7</sup> tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva | " <sup>8</sup> anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA ja-gataH sakalarAjyAni tadaishvaryyANI cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, <sup>9</sup> yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi | <sup>10</sup> tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUrIbhava pra-tAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyA kevalaH sa sevyashcha | " <sup>11</sup> tataH pratArakeNa sa paryatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatyA sa siSheve | <sup>12</sup> tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM baba-ndhe, tadvArttAM nishamya yIshunA gAIIPrAsthyata | <sup>13</sup> tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUIUnnaptAI etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nya-vasat | <sup>14</sup> tasmAt, anyAdeshIyagAIli yarddanpAre.abdhirodhasi | naptAlisibUIUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau pu-ra | <sup>15</sup> tatradya manuja ye ye paryyabhR^amyam tamisrake | tairjanairbR^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA | ava-san ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake | teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAshitaH | | <sup>16</sup> yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt | <sup>17</sup> anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat |

<sup>18</sup> tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAta shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yatastau mInadhAriNavAstAm | <sup>19</sup> tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi | <sup>20</sup> tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm | <sup>21</sup> anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkShya tAvAhUtavan | <sup>22</sup> tatKShaNAt tau nAvAM svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH kR^itsnaM gAlIIdeshaM bhramitum Arabhata | <sup>24</sup> tena kR^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra | <sup>25</sup> etena gAlIIdikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdiyadeshebhyo yarddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd AgachChan |

**5** anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajitvA samupavivesha | <sup>2</sup> tadAnIM shiShyeshu tasya samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA katha kathyA nchakre | <sup>3</sup> abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti | <sup>4</sup> khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti | <sup>5</sup> namrA mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariShyanti | <sup>6</sup> dharmmAya bubhukShitAH tR^iShArttAshcha manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti | <sup>7</sup> kR^ipAlavo mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt te kR^ipAM prApsyanti | <sup>8</sup> nirmmalahR^idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti | <sup>9</sup> melayitAro mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti | <sup>10</sup> dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanya, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate | <sup>11</sup> yadA manujA mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvAkyAni vadanti cha, tadA yuyam dhanyAH | <sup>12</sup> tadA Anandata, tathA bhR^ishaM hIAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api tAdR^ig atADayan | <sup>13</sup> yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati | <sup>14</sup> yUyAM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati | <sup>15</sup> aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlyA droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalan prakAshayanti | <sup>16</sup> yena mAnava yuShmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuShmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShAM yuShmAkaM dIptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm | <sup>17</sup> ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkyA ncha loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi | <sup>18</sup> aparaM yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAya eka mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate | <sup>19</sup> tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapI laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate | <sup>20</sup> aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkaM dharmmAnuShThAne nottame jAte yUyam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha | <sup>21</sup> apara ncha tvaM naraM mA vadIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati, pUrsvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuShmAbhirashrAvi | <sup>22</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichcha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvaM mUdha iti vAkyAM yadi kashchit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviShyati | <sup>23</sup> ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte. api nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAchchit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doShI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha, <sup>24</sup> tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya | <sup>25</sup> anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdI vichArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH | <sup>26</sup> tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi | <sup>27</sup> aparaM tvaM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrsvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyam shrutavantaH; <sup>28</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH kA nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicharitan | <sup>29</sup> tasmAt tava dakShiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaika Ngasya nAsho varaM | <sup>30</sup> yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt eka Ngasya nAsho varaM | <sup>31</sup> uktamAste, yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityaktum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu | <sup>32</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati | <sup>33</sup> punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrsvakAlInalokebhyo yaiShA katha kathitA, tAmapi yUyam shrutavantaH | <sup>34</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, artha-

taH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; <sup>35</sup> pR^ithivYA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapI-ThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; <sup>36</sup> nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyaTe | <sup>37</sup> aparaM yUyaM saMIApasamaye kevalaM bhavatiIti na bhavatiIti cha vadata yata ito.adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate | <sup>38</sup> aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUyata | <sup>39</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAgHate kR^ite taM prati vAmaM kapola ncha vyAghoTaya | <sup>40</sup> aparaM kenachit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kR^itvA tava paridhe-  
yavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi | <sup>41</sup> yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyA-  
yato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM kroshadvayaM yAhi | <sup>42</sup> yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi ka-  
shchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChatI, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH | <sup>43</sup> nijasamIpavasini prema kuru,  
kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUyaM shrutavantaH | <sup>44</sup> kintvahaM  
yuShmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha  
yuShmAn R^i^tIyante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShAM kR^ite  
prArthayadhvaM | <sup>45</sup> tatra yaH satAmasatA nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhA-  
rmmikAnA nchopari nIraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkAM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna  
bhaviShyatha | <sup>46</sup> ye yuShmAsu prema kurvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM teveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmA-  
kaM kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDAIA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvanti? <sup>47</sup> aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svI-  
yabhrAtR^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? chaNDAIA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvanti? <sup>48</sup> ta-  
smAt yuShmAkAM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdR^isha bhavata |

6 sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darshayituM teShAM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR^ite  
yuShmAkAM svargasthapituH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha | <sup>2</sup> tvAM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTi-  
no janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge cha tUrIM vADayanti, tathA  
mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta | <sup>3</sup> kintu tvAM yadA dadAsi,  
tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA j nApaya | <sup>4</sup> tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu  
tava pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati | <sup>5</sup> aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTina\_iva  
mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayituM prIya-  
nte; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan | <sup>6</sup> tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pra-  
vishya dvAraM rudvA guptaM pashyastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI, sa  
prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati | <sup>7</sup> aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, ya-  
smAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhiShyate | <sup>8</sup> yUyaM teShAmiva mA  
kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkAM yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkAM pitA tat jAnAti | <sup>9</sup> ataeva yU-  
yama IdR^ik prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkAM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu | <sup>10</sup> tava rAjatvaM  
bhavatu; tavechChA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu | <sup>11</sup> asmAkAM prayojanIyam AhAram  
adya dehi | <sup>12</sup> vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva | <sup>13</sup> asmAn  
parIkShAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvaDA tava; ta-  
thAstu | <sup>14</sup> yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkAM svargasthapitApi yuShmAn kSha-  
miShyate; <sup>15</sup> kintu yadi yUyam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkAM janakopi yuShmAkam  
aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate | <sup>16</sup> aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j nApayituM sve-  
ShAM vadanAni mAnAni kurvanti, yUyaM ta\_iva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vada-  
mi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta | <sup>17</sup> yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dR^ishyase, ki-  
ntu tava yo.agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatKR^ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya vadana ncha prakShAla-  
ya; <sup>18</sup> tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati | <sup>19</sup> aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH ka-  
la NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medi-  
nyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA samchinuta | <sup>20</sup> kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti,  
chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayituM na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe svarge dhanaM sa nchinuta | <sup>21</sup> ya-  
smAt yatra sthAne yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkAM manAMsi | <sup>22</sup> lochanaM dehasya pradIpa-  
kaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR^itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati | <sup>23</sup> ki-  
ntu lochane.aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati | ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA ya-  
di tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat | <sup>24</sup> kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, ya-  
smAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekaM mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA  
yUyamapIshvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevituM na shaknutha | <sup>25</sup> aparam ahaM yuShmabhyaM tathyaM ka-  
thayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhArANaya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti  
kAyarakShANaya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasaNA ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThAni na hi? <sup>26</sup> vihAyaso  
viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai nropyate na kR^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchiyate.api; tathApi yuShmAkAM sva-  
rgasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati | <sup>27</sup> yUyaM tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkAM kashchit  
manujaH chintayan nijAyuShaH kShANamapi varddhayituM shaknoti? <sup>28</sup> aparaM vasaNA kutashchintayata?

kShetrotpannAni puShpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata | tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti; <sup>29</sup> tathApyahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig aishvaryavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUShito nAsIt | <sup>30</sup> tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnaM shchaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitaM kusu-maM tat yadIshchara itthaM bibhUShayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApayiShyati? <sup>31</sup> ta-smAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyIshyate? kiM vA paridhAyiShyate, iti na chintayata | <sup>32</sup> yasmAt devA-rchchakA apIti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamastIti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti | <sup>33</sup> ataeva prathamata IshvarIyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyaM pradAyIshyante | <sup>34</sup> shvaH kR^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintayiShyati; adyatanI yA chintA sAdya-kR^ite prachuratarA |

**7** yathA yUyaM doShIkR^ita na bhavatha, tatK^ite.anyaM doShiNaM mA kuruta | <sup>2</sup> yato yAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyamapi doShIkR^ita bhaviShyatha, anya ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatK^ite parimAyIshyate | <sup>3</sup> apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochya tava sahasya lochane yat tR^iNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkShase? <sup>4</sup> tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tR^iNaM bahiShyartuM anu-jAnIhi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM shaknoShi? <sup>5</sup> he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR^iShTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi | <sup>6</sup> anya ncha sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha ncha mukta mA nikShipata; ni-kShepaNAt te tAH sarvAH padai rdalayiShyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAnapi vidArayiShyanti | <sup>7</sup> yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAyIshyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatK^ite muktaM bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igyate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatK^ite dvAraM mochyate | <sup>9</sup> Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pAShANaM vishrANayati, <sup>10</sup> mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR^ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? <sup>11</sup> tasmAd yUyam abhadrAH santo.api yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? <sup>12</sup> yUShmAn pratItareShAM yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdR^ishAneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram | <sup>13</sup> sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vIstIrNaM yachcha vartma tad bR^ihat tena bahavaH pravishanti | <sup>14</sup> aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM | yachcha vartma tat kIdR^ig durgamam | taduddeShTaraH kiyanto.alpAH | <sup>15</sup> apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM samIpam AgachChanti, kintvantardurantA vR^ika etAdR^ishebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha | <sup>16</sup> manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti? <sup>17</sup> tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati | <sup>18</sup> kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhama-phalAni janayituM na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti | <sup>19</sup> aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kR^ittA vahnau kShipyante | <sup>20</sup> ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyatha | <sup>21</sup> ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati | <sup>22</sup> tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmna kiasmAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyaM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyA-jitAH? tava nAmna kiM nAnadbhutAni karmmAni na kR^itAni? <sup>23</sup> tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dURibhavata | <sup>24</sup> yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pAShANopari gR^ihanirmmAtRA j nAninA saha mayopamiyate | <sup>25</sup> yato vR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte cha teShu tadgehaM lagneShu pAShANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil <sup>26</sup> kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmmAtRA .aj nAninA upamiyate | <sup>27</sup> yato jalavR^iShTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte cha tai rgR^ihe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati | <sup>28</sup> yIshunaiteshu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadIyopadesham AshcharyyaM menire | <sup>29</sup> yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapurusha\_iva samupadidesha |

**8** yadA sa parvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuH | <sup>2</sup> ekaH kuShThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti | <sup>3</sup> tato yIshuH karaM prasAryya tasyA NgaM spr^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye.ahaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatK^itNaAt kuShThenAmochi | <sup>4</sup> tato yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kashchidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha | <sup>5</sup> tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviShTe kashchit shatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhAShe, <sup>6</sup> he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Aste | <sup>7</sup> tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi | <sup>8</sup> tataH sa shatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyam yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vA NmAtram Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviShyati | <sup>9</sup> yato mayi paranidhne.api mama nideshavashyAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItiyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin eHI-



tyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti | <sup>10</sup> tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno.abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isrAyelIyalokAnAM madhye.api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH | <sup>11</sup> anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvasyaAH pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba cha sAkam militvA samupavekShyanti; <sup>12</sup> kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShaNe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikShesyante | <sup>13</sup> tataH paraM yIshustaM shatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva | <sup>14</sup> anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM vikShA nchakre | <sup>15</sup> tatastena tasyAH karasya spR^iShTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSheve | <sup>16</sup> anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn chakAra; <sup>17</sup> tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhAritA | asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgR^ihItavAn | yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat | <sup>18</sup> anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha | <sup>19</sup> tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi | <sup>20</sup> tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi; kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate | <sup>21</sup> anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama pitaraM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAma anumanyasva | <sup>22</sup> tato yIshuruKtavAn mR^ita mR^ita shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH | <sup>24</sup> pashchAt sAgarasya madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt | <sup>25</sup> tadA shiShyA Agatya tasya nidrAbha NgaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAN rakShatu | <sup>26</sup> tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvAtamabhavat | <sup>27</sup> aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^isho.ayaM mAnavaH | <sup>28</sup> anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadesham upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtva taM sAkShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau prachANdAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAshaknot | <sup>29</sup> tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAIAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? <sup>30</sup> tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo.acharat | <sup>31</sup> tato bhUtatu tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya | <sup>32</sup> tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH | <sup>33</sup> tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAna madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArta avadan | <sup>34</sup> tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIshuM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH ta ncha vilokya prArthaya nchakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu |

**9** anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau | <sup>2</sup> tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNaM jAtam | <sup>3</sup> tAM kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu chintitavanta eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati | <sup>4</sup> tataH sa teShAM etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM kurutha? <sup>5</sup> tava pApamarShaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? <sup>6</sup> kintu medinyAM kaluShaM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gachCha | <sup>7</sup> tataH sa tatKShANAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn | <sup>8</sup> mAnava itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdR^ishaM dattaM iti kArANat taM dhanyaM babhAShire cha | <sup>9</sup> anantaraM yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujAM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja | <sup>10</sup> tataH paraM yIshau gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgR^ahiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnava Agatya tena sAkaM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkam upavivishuH | <sup>11</sup> phirUshinastad dR^iShTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShire, yuShmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgR^ahibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkaM bhUmkte? <sup>12</sup> yIshustat shrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste | <sup>13</sup> ato yUyaM yAtvA vachanasyAsyArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi | yato.ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato.asmi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato.asmi | <sup>14</sup> anantaraM yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vava ncha punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH? <sup>15</sup> tadA yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shakluvanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varaM nayanti, tAdR^ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tadA te upavatsyanti | <sup>16</sup> purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChi-

dra ncha bahukutsitaM dR<sup>^</sup>ishyate | <sup>17</sup> anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR<sup>^</sup>ite kutU rvidIryate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati | <sup>18</sup> aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko.adhipatistaM praNamya babhAShe, mama duhita prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR<sup>^</sup>itA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviShyati | <sup>19</sup> tadAnIM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAKam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja | <sup>20</sup> ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaika nARi tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; <sup>21</sup> yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nARiti manasi nishchitavatI | <sup>22</sup> tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvAM susthira bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShIt | etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoShit svasthAbhUt | <sup>23</sup> aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhR<sup>^</sup>itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, <sup>24</sup> panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAMetAM shrutvA te tamupajahasuH | <sup>25</sup> kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR<sup>^</sup>iteShu so.abhyantaram gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhR<sup>^</sup>itavAn, tena sodatiShThat; <sup>26</sup> tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR<sup>^</sup>itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat | <sup>27</sup> tataH paraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM chakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrAjatuH | <sup>28</sup> tato yIshau gehamadhyam praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pR<sup>^</sup>iShTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUchatuH, satyam prabho | <sup>29</sup> tadAnIM sa tayo rlochanAni spR<sup>^</sup>ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUyAt | tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan, <sup>30</sup> pashchAd yIshustau dR<sup>^</sup>iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt | <sup>31</sup> kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR<sup>^</sup>itsne deshe tasya kIrttiM prakAshayAmAsatuH | <sup>32</sup> aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH | <sup>33</sup> tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR<sup>^</sup>igadR<sup>^</sup>ishyata; <sup>34</sup> kintu phirUshinaH kathayA nchakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati | <sup>35</sup> tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsIt, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvVAni nagarANi grAMAMshcha babhRama | <sup>36</sup> anya ncha manujAn vyAkulan arakShakameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kARuNikaH san shiShyan avadat, <sup>37</sup> shasyAni prachurANi santi, kintu ChettArAH stokAH | <sup>38</sup> kShetraM pratyaparAn Chedakan prahetuM shasyasvAminAM prArthayadhvam |

**10** anantaraM yIshu rdvAdashashiShyan AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAshcha shamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt | <sup>2</sup> teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni | prathamAM shimon yaM pitaram vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb <sup>3</sup> tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, <sup>4</sup> kinAnIyaH shimon, ya IShkariyotIyayihUdaH khrIShTaM parakare.arpayat | <sup>5</sup> etAn dvAdashashiShyan yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUyam anyadeshIyanAM padavIM shemiroNIyanAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishye <sup>6</sup> isrAyelgotrasya hArItA ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpaM yAta | <sup>7</sup> gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvAM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata | <sup>8</sup> AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR<sup>^</sup>italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vishrANayata | <sup>9</sup> kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR<sup>^</sup>ihlIta | <sup>10</sup> anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasampuTaM vA dviTiyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR<sup>^</sup>ihlIta, yataH kAryyakR<sup>^</sup>it bharttuM yogyo bhavati | <sup>11</sup> aparaM yUyAM yat puraM ya ncha grAMAM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata | <sup>12</sup> yadA yUyAM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata | <sup>13</sup> yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalYANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshIryuShmabhayameva bhaviShyati | <sup>14</sup> kintu ye janA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhathi yuShmAkAM katha ncha na shR<sup>^</sup>inVanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadUIIH pAtayata | <sup>15</sup> yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidomamorApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati | <sup>16</sup> pashyata, vR<sup>^</sup>ikayUthamadhya meShaH yathAvistathA yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata | <sup>17</sup> nR<sup>^</sup>ibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyAM rAjasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve | <sup>18</sup> yUyAM mannAmahetoH shAstR<sup>^</sup>iNAM rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAKshitvArthamAneShyadhve | <sup>19</sup> kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyAM katham kimuttaram vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati | <sup>20</sup> yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUyAM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtma | <sup>21</sup> sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH suta ncha mR<sup>^</sup>itau samarpayishyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvpakShIbhUya tau ghAtayishyanti | <sup>22</sup> mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAn R<sup>^</sup>i<sup>^</sup>tIyishyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyam ghR<sup>^</sup>itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyishyate | <sup>23</sup> tai ryadA yUyamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeshIyasarwanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha | <sup>24</sup> guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn | <sup>25</sup> yadi shiShyo nijaguro rdAsashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM | chettairgR<sup>^</sup>ihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante? <sup>26</sup> kintu tebhyo yUyAM mA bibhIta, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tAdR<sup>^</sup>ik

ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tAdR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti | <sup>27</sup> yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat shrUyate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM | <sup>28</sup> ye kA-yaM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaisHTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, ta-to bibhIta | <sup>29</sup> dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAme-kopi bhuvi na patati | <sup>30</sup> yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakachA gaNitAMH santi | <sup>31</sup> ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucha-Takebhyo bahumUlyAH | <sup>32</sup> yo manujasAkShAnmAMA NgIkurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgIkari-Shye | <sup>33</sup> pR^ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgata\_iti mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM | <sup>34</sup> pitR^imA-tr^ishchashrUbhiH sAkaM sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgate\_ismi | <sup>35</sup> tataH svasvaparivAraeva nR^ishatru-rbhavitA | <sup>36</sup> yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; <sup>37</sup> yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhi-kaM prIyate, se^tpi na madarhaH | <sup>38</sup> yaH svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, se^tpi na madarhaH | <sup>39</sup> yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiShyate, yastu matkR^ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati | <sup>40</sup> yo yuShmA-kamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAti-thyaM vidadhAti | <sup>41</sup> yo bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsya-te, yashcha dhArmmika iti veditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati | <sup>42</sup> ya-shcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANam yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti veditvA kaMsaikaM shItalasalilaM ta-smaitte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate |

**11** itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAmAj nApanaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachAryaituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe | <sup>2</sup> anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? <sup>3</sup> etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot | <sup>4</sup> yIshuH pratyavochat, andha netrANI labhante, kha nchA gachChanti, kuShThi-naH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti, mR^ita jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryata, <sup>5</sup> etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM | <sup>6</sup> ya-syAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH | <sup>7</sup> anantaraM tayoh prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? <sup>8</sup> vA kiM vI-kShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanaM pari-dadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti | <sup>9</sup> tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdi-naM? tadeva satyaM | yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; <sup>10</sup> yataH, pashya svakiyadUto-yaM tvadagre preShyate mayA | sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati | | etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so.ayaM yohan | <sup>11</sup> aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH | <sup>12</sup> apa-rra ncha A yohano.adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhiku-rvvanti | <sup>13</sup> yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata | <sup>14</sup> yadi yUyamidaM vAkyAM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so.ayam eliyAH | <sup>15</sup> yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu | <sup>16</sup> ete vidyamAnajanaH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlaka haTTa upavishya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti, <sup>17</sup> vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe vaMshIrvAdayaAma, kintu yU-yaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkaM samIpe cha vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante | <sup>18</sup> yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti | <sup>19</sup> manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhokTA madyapAtA chaNDA-lapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti | <sup>20</sup> sa yatra yatra pure bahva-shcharyyaM karmma kR^itavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ittyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantetyukTA ka-thitavAn, <sup>21</sup> hA korAsIn, hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasI-donnagara akAriShyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANavasane bhasmani chopavishanto manAMsi pa-rAvarttiShyanta | <sup>22</sup> tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdashA sa-hyatarA bhaviShyati | <sup>23</sup> apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShe-psyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANI karmmaNyakAriShata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi ta-dadya yAvadasthAsyat | <sup>24</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviShyati | <sup>25</sup> etasminneva samaye yIshuH punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAna-vato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadA-mi | <sup>26</sup> he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadR^iShTAVuttamaM | <sup>27</sup> pitR^a mayi sarvvANI samarpitANI, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd anyAH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti | <sup>28</sup> he parishrAntA bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUyaM matsannidhim AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyA-mi | <sup>29</sup> ahaM kShamaNashILO namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shi-kShadhva ncha, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM lapsyadhbe | <sup>30</sup> yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArashcha laghuH |

**12** anantaraM yIshu rvishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena gachChati, tadA tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta | <sup>2</sup> tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya vi-

shrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavayaM tadeva tava shiShyAH kurvvanti | <sup>3</sup> sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAThi? <sup>4</sup> ye darshanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena bhuktAH | <sup>5</sup> anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjakA nirDoShA bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? <sup>6</sup> yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste | <sup>7</sup> kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi | etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa tarhi nirDoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa | <sup>8</sup> anyachcha manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste | <sup>9</sup> anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM praviShTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn | <sup>10</sup> tato yIshum apavadituM mAnuShAH paprachChuH, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? <sup>11</sup> tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi kasyachid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghR^itvA na tolayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? <sup>12</sup> ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavayaM | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakarat svastho.abhavat | <sup>14</sup> tadA phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH | <sup>15</sup> tato yIshustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa nirAmayAn kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, <sup>16</sup> yUyaM mAM na parichAyayata | <sup>17</sup> tasmAt mama prIyo manonItomanasastuShTikArakaH | madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkShatAM | tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayishyate | tenAnyadeshajAteShu vyavasthA saMprakAshyate | <sup>18</sup> kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAda ncha kariShyati | na cha rAjapathe tena vachanaM shrAvayishyate | <sup>19</sup> vyavasthA chalitA yAvat nahi tena kariShyate | tAvat nalo vidIrNo.api bhaMkShyate nahi tena cha | tathA sadhUmavartti ncha na sa nirvApayishyate | <sup>20</sup> pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH | <sup>21</sup> anyetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan | <sup>22</sup> anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnItoman bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkR^itaH, tataH so.andho mUko draShTuM vaktu nchArabdhavAn | <sup>23</sup> anena sarvve vismitAH kathaya nchakruH, eShaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? <sup>24</sup> kintu phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnaMno bhUtarAjasya sHAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati | <sup>25</sup> tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate, tarhi tat uchChidyate; yachcha ki nchana nagaram vA gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na shaknoti | <sup>26</sup> tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH kR^itvA svavipakShAt pR^ithak pR^ithak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? <sup>27</sup> aha ncha yadi bAlsibUba bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuShmAkam etadvichArayitArasta eva bhaviShyanti | <sup>28</sup> kintavahaM yadIshvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat | <sup>29</sup> anya ncha kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa tasya gR^ihaM pravishya taddravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^itvA tadIyagR^isya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti | <sup>30</sup> yaH kashchit mama svapakShIyo nahi sa vipakShIya Aste, yashcha mayA sAkaM na saMgR^ihIAti, sa vikirati | <sup>31</sup> ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshchamarShaNAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNAM bhavituM na shaknoti | <sup>32</sup> yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kShama bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShama bhavituM shaknoti | <sup>33</sup> pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichIyate | <sup>34</sup> rebhujagavaMshA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyam vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacho nirgachChati | <sup>35</sup> tena sAdhurmanavo.antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, sAdhurmanushastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd sAdhuvastUni nirgamayati | <sup>36</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, <sup>37</sup> yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNIshyase | <sup>38</sup> tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma didR^ikShamaH | <sup>39</sup> tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^igayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradarshayishyante | <sup>40</sup> yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR^ihanmInasya kukShAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati | <sup>41</sup> aparaM nInivIya mAnava vichAradina etadvaMshIyanAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadeshAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste | <sup>42</sup> punashcha dakShiNadeshIya rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshIyanAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sa rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH sImna AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano.atra Aste | <sup>43</sup> aparaM manujAd bahirgato .apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthanena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalahmanAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nikanetanAd AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^itya yAmi | <sup>44</sup> pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM marjijitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa Nginah karoti | <sup>45</sup> tataste tat sthAnaM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadasha pUrvvashAtotivAshubha bhavati, eteshAM duShTavaMshyanAmapi tathaiva ghaTishyate | <sup>46</sup> manavebhya etASAM kathanAM

kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahaJAshcha tena sAKaM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH | <sup>47</sup> tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava janani sahaJAshcha tvayA sAKaM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamaNA bahistiShThanti | <sup>48</sup> kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahaJAH? <sup>49</sup> pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama janani mama sahaJAshchaite; <sup>50</sup> yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhaginI janani cha |

**13** apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha | <sup>2</sup> tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat, tena mAnava rodhasi sthitavantaH | <sup>3</sup> tadAnIM sa dR^iShTantaistAn itthaM bahusha upadiShTavAn | pashyata, kashchit kR^iShIvalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, <sup>4</sup> tasya vapanakAle katipayabIJeShu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH | <sup>5</sup> aparaM katipayabIJeShu stokamR^idyuktapASHANe patiteShu mR^idalpatvAt tatKShaNAt tAnyA NkuritAni, <sup>6</sup> kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUIApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha | <sup>7</sup> aparaM katipayabIJeShu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH | <sup>8</sup> apara ncha katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shataguNani kAnichit ShaShTiguNani kAnichit triMshaguMNani phalAni phalita-vanti | <sup>9</sup> shrotuM yasya shruti AsAte sa shR^iNuyAt | <sup>10</sup> anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so.apR^ichChyata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dR^iShTantakathA kathyate? <sup>11</sup> tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuShmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhya nAdAyi | <sup>12</sup> yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiShyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiShyate | <sup>13</sup> te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^iNvantopi na shR^iNvanti, budhyamaNA api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhya dR^iShTantakathA kathyate | <sup>14</sup> yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netraidrakShyatha yUya ncha parij nAtuM na shakShyatha | te mAnuSha yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH | karNai ryatha na shR^iNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH | vyAvarttiteShu chitteShu ka-le kutrApi tairjanaiH | mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti cha | tathA teShAM manushyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNAshcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR^ishaH | <sup>15</sup> yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktAni teShu tAni phalanti | <sup>16</sup> kintu yuShmAKaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAKaM shabdagrahaH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate | <sup>17</sup> mayA yUyaM tathyaM vachami yuShmAbhi ryadyad vIkShyate, tad bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha mAnava didR^ikShantopi drashTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNutha, tat te shushrUShamaNA api shrotuM nAlabhanta | <sup>18</sup> kR^iShIvaliyadR^iShTantasyArthaM shR^iNuta | <sup>19</sup> mArgapArshve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati | <sup>20</sup> aparaM pASHANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, <sup>21</sup> kintu tasya manasi mUIApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta tatKathA kArANAt kopi klestADana vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa tatKShANAd vighnameti | <sup>22</sup> aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati | <sup>23</sup> aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA budhyante, te phalitaH santaH kechit shataguNani kechita ShaShTiguNani kechichcha triMshadguNani phalAni janayanti | <sup>24</sup> anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTantakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena kenachid gR^ihasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakShetre prashastabIjAnyaupyanta | <sup>25</sup> kintu kShaNadAyAM sakalalokeShu supteShu tasya ripurAgatya teShAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja | <sup>26</sup> tato yadA bIjebhyo.a NkarA jAyamaNAH kaNishAni ghR^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan | <sup>27</sup> tato gR^ihasthasya dAseyA Agamya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavata kiM kShetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? <sup>28</sup> tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayam gatvA tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH ki dR^ishIchCha jAyate? <sup>29</sup> tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke.ahaM vanyayavasotpAtanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAKaM godhUmA apyutpATiShyante | <sup>30</sup> ataH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyami, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuShmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm | <sup>31</sup> anantaraM soparAmekAM dR^iShTantakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabIjamekaM nItva svakShetra uvApa | <sup>32</sup> sarShapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAt shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam | <sup>33</sup> punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNANAM madhye sarvveShAM mishrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAchChAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM | <sup>34</sup> itthaM yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiresAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vana tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat | <sup>35</sup> etena dR^iShTantiyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM | ahaM prakAshayiShyami guptavAkyam purAbhavam | yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdina proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat | <sup>36</sup> sarvAn manujan visR^ijya yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavasIyadR^iShTantakathAm

bhavAna asmAn spaShTIkR^itya vadatu | <sup>37</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, <sup>38</sup> kShetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH, <sup>39</sup> vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH | yena ripuNA tA-nyuPtAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasamayashcha jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH | <sup>40</sup> yathA vanyaya-vasAni saMgR^ihya dAhyante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; <sup>41</sup> arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSha-yiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvVAn vighnakAriNo.adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya <sup>42</sup> yatra rodanaM dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti | <sup>43</sup> tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitU rA-<sup>jye</sup> bhAskara\_iva tejasvino bhaviShyanti | shrotuM yasya shruti AsAte, ma shR^iNuyAt | <sup>44</sup> apara ncha kShetra-<sup>madhye</sup> nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvasvaM vikriya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM | <sup>45</sup> anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan <sup>46</sup> mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvasvaM vikriya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM | <sup>47</sup> punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprakArAmI-<sup>nasaM</sup>grAhyAnAya\_iva svargarAjyaM | <sup>48</sup> tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya pra-<sup>shastam</sup>InAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti; <sup>49</sup> tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR^ithak kR^itvA vahnikuNDe nikShe-<sup>psyanti</sup>, <sup>50</sup> tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharShaNa ncha bhaviShyataH | <sup>51</sup> yIshunA te pR^iShTA yuShmAbhiH ki-<sup>met</sup>AnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho | <sup>52</sup> tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDA-<sup>g</sup>ArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upa-<sup>de</sup>ShTArAH | <sup>53</sup> anantaraM yIshuretAH sarvVA dR^iShTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe | aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; <sup>54</sup> te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^ishaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? <sup>55</sup> kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rna-<sup>ma</sup> cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? <sup>56</sup> etasya bhaginya-<sup>shcha</sup> kimasmAkAM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo ba-<sup>bb</sup>Uva; <sup>57</sup> tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshIyajjanAnAM madhyAM vinA bhaviShyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsa-<sup>mm</sup>Anyo bhavati | <sup>58</sup> teShAmavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR^itavAn |

**14** tadAnIM rAjA herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, <sup>2</sup> eSha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhaya-<sup>stas</sup>yotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate | <sup>3</sup> purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herod-<sup>d</sup>IyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddha kArAyAM sthApatavAn | <sup>4</sup> yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH sa-<sup>M</sup>graho bhavato nochitaH | <sup>5</sup> tasmAt nR^ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhaya nchakAra; yataH sa-<sup>rvve</sup> yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire | <sup>6</sup> kintu herodo janmAHiyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhita te-<sup>Sh</sup>AM samakShaM nR^ititvA herodamaprINyat | <sup>7</sup> tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvaya yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi | <sup>8</sup> sa kumarI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohana uttamA NgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya | <sup>9</sup> tato rAjA shushocha, kintu bhojanAyopavishatAM sa NgInAM svakR^itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adidesha | <sup>10</sup> pashchAt kArAM prati naraM pra-<sup>h</sup>itya yohana uttamA NgaM ChittvA <sup>11</sup> tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajana-<sup>ny</sup>AH samIpaM tanninAya | <sup>12</sup> pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyAM nItvA shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato yIshoH sannidhiM vrajitivA tadvArttAM babhAShire | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAKI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd Iyuh | <sup>14</sup> tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkShya teShu kAruNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakAra | <sup>15</sup> tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathaya nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM ve-<sup>l</sup>Apyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ija-<sup>tu</sup> | <sup>16</sup> kintu yIshustAnavAdIt, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata | <sup>17</sup> tadA te pratyava-<sup>dan</sup>, asmAkamatra pUpapa nchakAM mInadvaya nchAste | <sup>18</sup> tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata | <sup>19</sup> anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapa nchakAM mInadva-<sup>ya</sup> ncha gR^ihlan svargaM prati nirIkShyeshvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyA-<sup>shcha</sup> lokebhyo daduH | <sup>20</sup> tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadavashiShTabhakShyaiH pUrNAn dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH | <sup>21</sup> te bhoktArAH strIrbAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrANi pu-<sup>m</sup>AMsa Asan | <sup>22</sup> tadanantaraM yIshu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pArAm ya-<sup>tu</sup> ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn | <sup>23</sup> tato lokeShu visR^iShTeShu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sa-<sup>nd</sup>hyAM yAvat tatraikAKI sthitavAn | <sup>24</sup> kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNi-<sup>rdol</sup>AyamAnAbhavat | <sup>25</sup> tadA sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teShAmantikaM gatavAn | <sup>26</sup> ki-<sup>ntu</sup> shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAna uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire cha | <sup>27</sup> tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho.aham | <sup>28</sup> tataH pita-<sup>ra</sup> ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAj nApayatu | <sup>29</sup> tataH tenAdi-<sup>Sh</sup>TaH pitarastaraNito.avaruhya yIshoTrantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja | <sup>30</sup> kintu prachANDaM pavanaM vi-<sup>lok</sup>ya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu | <sup>31</sup> yIshustatkShANat karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvAM kutaH samashethAH? <sup>32</sup> anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano nivavR^ite | <sup>33</sup> tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNa-

bhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasutaH | <sup>34</sup> anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, <sup>35</sup> tAdA tatrAtyA janA yIshuM parichIya taddeshsya chaturdisho vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDita Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH | <sup>36</sup> aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraShTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmayA babhUvuH |

**15** aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, <sup>2</sup> tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vavahAraM la Nvante? <sup>3</sup> tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUYaM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la Nvadhve | <sup>4</sup> Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvAM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; <sup>5</sup> kintu yUYaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananim vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhetha, tat nya-vidyata, <sup>6</sup> sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate | itthaM yUYaM paramparAgatena sveShAmAchAreNeshvarIyAj nAM lumpatha | <sup>7</sup> re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag ukta-vAn | <sup>8</sup> vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmaDIya ncha mAnaM kurvanti te narAH | <sup>9</sup> kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati | shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te | <sup>10</sup> tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUYaM shrutvA budhyadhbaM | <sup>11</sup> yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyI karotI | <sup>12</sup> tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathayA nchakruH, etAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata j nAyate? <sup>13</sup> sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate | <sup>14</sup> te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho.andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH | <sup>15</sup> tAdA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dR^iShTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu | <sup>16</sup> yIshuNA proktaM, yUYamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? <sup>17</sup> kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, <sup>18</sup> kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti | <sup>19</sup> yato.antaHkaraNAt kuchinta badhaH pAradArikatA veshyAgamanaM chairyYaM mithyAsAkShyam Ishvaraninda chaitAni sarvvanI niryyAnti | <sup>20</sup> etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti | <sup>21</sup> anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau | <sup>22</sup> tAdA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIyA yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika duhitaste sa bhUtagrastA satI mahAkleshaM prApnoti mama dayasva | <sup>23</sup> kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkAM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu | <sup>24</sup> tAdA sa pratyavadat, isRAyelgotrasya hAritameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preShitostomi | <sup>25</sup> tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru | <sup>26</sup> sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakShyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nochitaM | <sup>27</sup> tAdA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti | <sup>28</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat | <sup>29</sup> anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tAtropavivesha | <sup>30</sup> pashchAt jananivaho bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashuShkakaramAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH samIpamAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot | <sup>31</sup> itthaM mUkA vAkyAM vadanti, shuShkakarah svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachChanti, andha vIkShante, iti vilokya loka vismayaM manyamAna isRAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM babhAShire | <sup>32</sup> tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etajjananivaheshu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkAM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve vartmamadhye kIAmyeShuH | <sup>33</sup> tAdA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmah? <sup>34</sup> yIshura-pr^ichChat, yuShmAkAM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi | <sup>35</sup> tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya <sup>36</sup> tAn saptapUpAn mInAMshcha gR^ihlan IshvarIyagunAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo daduH | <sup>37</sup> tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagR^ihuH | <sup>38</sup> te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa chatuhsahasrAni puruShA Asan | <sup>39</sup> tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visR^ijya tarimAruhya magdaIApradeshaM gatavAn |

**16** tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM parIkShituM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH | <sup>2</sup> tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUYaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviShyati; <sup>3</sup> prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati | he kapaTino yadi yUYam antarIkShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha? <sup>4</sup> etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyate | tadAnIM sa tAn viHaya pratasthe | <sup>5</sup> anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM vismR^itavantaH | <sup>6</sup> yIshustAnavAdIt, yUYaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata | <sup>7</sup> tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismR^itavanta etatkArANAd iti kathayati | <sup>8</sup> kintu yIshustadvij nAya tAnavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUYaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad vivi-

Mkya? <sup>9</sup> yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchasahasrapuruSheShu bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagR^ihIItaM; <sup>10</sup> tathA saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagR^ihIIta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryate? <sup>11</sup> tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUki-na ncha kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve? <sup>12</sup> tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktva phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi | <sup>13</sup> apara ncha yIshuH kaisariya-philippradesha-mAgatya shiShyAn apr^ichChat, yo.ahaM manujasutaH so.ahaM kaH? lokairahaM kimuchye? <sup>14</sup> tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kechid vadanti tvaM majjayita yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAdIti | <sup>15</sup> pashchAt sa tAn paprachCha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha, <sup>16</sup> tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktaputraH | <sup>17</sup> tato yIshuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat | <sup>18</sup> ato.ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha ncha tasya prastarasopari svamaNDaIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na shakShyati | <sup>19</sup> ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pr^ithivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate | <sup>20</sup> pashchAt sa shiShyAnAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yIshuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyaM mA kathayata | <sup>21</sup> anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatva prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tR^itIyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH kathA yIshustatAlamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn | <sup>22</sup> tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghR^itva tarjayitva kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate | <sup>23</sup> kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvarIyakAryAt mAnuShIyakAryaM tubhyaM rochate | <sup>24</sup> anantaraM yIshuH svIyashiShyAn uktavAn yaH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gR^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu | <sup>25</sup> yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati | <sup>26</sup> mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? <sup>27</sup> manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAKaM pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati | <sup>28</sup> ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR^ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR^ishAH katipayajanA atrApi daNDAyamAnAH santi |

**17** anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gR^ihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra | <sup>2</sup> tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat | <sup>3</sup> anyachcha tena sAKaM saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH | <sup>4</sup> tadAnIM pitara yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthithiratrAsmAKaM shubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUShyANi nirmmama | <sup>5</sup> etatkathanakAla eka ujjavaLaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR^itavAn, vAridAd eSha nabhasIya vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyaM yUyaM nishAmayata | <sup>6</sup> kintu vAchametAM shR^iNvantaeva shiShyA mR^ishaM sha NkamAna nyubja nyapatan | <sup>7</sup> tadA yIshurAgatya teShAM gAtrANI spr^ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaisHTa | <sup>8</sup> tadAnIM netrANyuniIya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^ishuH | <sup>9</sup> tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR^itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhoretaddarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM | <sup>10</sup> tadA shiShyASTaM paprachChuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? <sup>11</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvVAni sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, <sup>12</sup> kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM | <sup>13</sup> tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhR^itavAn, itthaM tachChiShyA bubudhire | <sup>14</sup> pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitva kathitavAn, <sup>15</sup> he prabho, matputraM prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR^ishaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati | <sup>16</sup> tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na shaktAH | <sup>17</sup> tadA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuShmaKaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata | <sup>18</sup> pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa balako nirAmayo.abhUt | <sup>19</sup> tataH shiShyA GuptaM yIshumupAgatya babhAshire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayitum na shaktAH? <sup>20</sup> yIshunA te proktAH, yuShmAkamapratyayAt; <sup>21</sup> yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAKaM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAKaM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti | kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^isho bhUto na tyAjyeta | <sup>22</sup> aparaM teShAM gAlIpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareShu samarpayishyate tai rhaniShyate cha, <sup>23</sup> kintu tR^itIye.ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR^ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH | <sup>24</sup> tadanantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya paprachChuH,



yuShmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti | <sup>25</sup> tatastasmin gr^ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinya rAjAnaH svasvA-patyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gr^ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH | <sup>26</sup> tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi | <sup>27</sup> tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatKR^ite jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghr^itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gr^ihItvA tava mama cha kR^ite tebhyo dehi |

**18** tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samIpamAgatya pR^iShTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? <sup>2</sup> tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, <sup>3</sup> yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha | <sup>4</sup> yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH | <sup>5</sup> yaH kashchid etAdR^ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gr^ihlAti, sa mameva gr^ihlAti | <sup>6</sup> kintu yo jano mayi kR^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH | <sup>7</sup> vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno.avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM | <sup>9</sup> aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAya nikShipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM | <sup>10</sup> tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChIkuruta, <sup>11</sup> yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teShAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti | evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujaputra AgachChat | <sup>12</sup> yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAmeke hAryate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mR^igayate? <sup>13</sup> yadi cha ka-dAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so.avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhIAdate | <sup>14</sup> tadvad eteShAM kShudraprAeInAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam | <sup>15</sup> yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayor-dvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya | tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn, <sup>16</sup> kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAKShIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAKShiNau gr^ihItvA yAhi | <sup>17</sup> tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM taji nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka\_iva chaNDa-la\_iva cha bhaviShyati | <sup>18</sup> ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pR^ithivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge.api tat mokShyate | <sup>19</sup> punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya ki nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitra tat tayoH kR^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati | <sup>20</sup> yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM teShAM madhye.asmi | <sup>21</sup> tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR^itvaH kShamiShye? <sup>22</sup> kiM saptakR^itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo yAvat | <sup>23</sup> aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH kashchid rAjeva svargarAjayaM | <sup>24</sup> Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko.aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyi | <sup>25</sup> tasya parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyApu-trAdisarvvasva ncha vikriyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidesha | <sup>26</sup> tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn , he prabho bhavatA ghairyee kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate | <sup>27</sup> tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamitvA taM tatyAja | <sup>28</sup> kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya shataM mudrAchatu-rthAMshAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya | <sup>29</sup> tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyee kR^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate | <sup>30</sup> tathApi sa tat nA NagIkR^itya yAvat sarvvamR^iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa | <sup>31</sup> tadA tasya sahadAsastasyaitAdR^ig AcharaNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH | <sup>32</sup> tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamR^iNaM tyaktaM; <sup>33</sup> yathA chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kR^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? <sup>34</sup> iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH krudhdyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn | <sup>35</sup> yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratItthaM kariShyati |

**19** anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAlIlapradeshAt prasthAya yardantIraSthaM yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH | <sup>2</sup> tadA tatpashchAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot | <sup>3</sup> tadanantaraM phirUshinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkShituM taM paprachChuH, kasmAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAya parityAjya na vA? <sup>4</sup> sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, <sup>5</sup> ma-nuShaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakShyate, tau dvau janAveka Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? <sup>6</sup> atastau puna rna dvau tayoreka NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt | <sup>7</sup> tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyA-

ktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? <sup>8</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAYAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho vidhirnAsIt | <sup>9</sup> ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vya- bhichAraM vinA yo nijajAYAM tyajet anyA ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM viva- hati sopi paradAreShu ramate | <sup>10</sup> tadA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShira, yadi svajAyaya sAKaM puMsa etAdR^ik sambandho jAYate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM | <sup>11</sup> tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyAH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na shaknoti | <sup>12</sup> katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakR^itakIbaH svargarAjyaya katipayAH svakR^itakIbAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te gR^ihlantu | <sup>13</sup> aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava AnIyanta, tata Anayi- tR^in shiShyAstiraskR^itavantaH | <sup>14</sup> kintu yIshuruvAcha, shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR^ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM | <sup>15</sup> tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt prata- sthe | <sup>16</sup> aparam eka Agatya taM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? <sup>17</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyana- ntAyuH prAptuM vA nChasi, tarhyAj nAH pAlaya | <sup>18</sup> tadA sa pR^iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathita- vAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH, mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, <sup>19</sup> nijapita- rau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru | <sup>20</sup> sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idA- nIM kiM nyUnamAste? <sup>21</sup> tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvarttI cha bhava | <sup>22</sup> etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviShaNah san chalitavAn | <sup>23</sup> tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi | <sup>24</sup> punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchIchidreNa mahA NgagamanaM sukaraM | <sup>25</sup> iti vAKyaM nishamya shi- ShyA atichamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? <sup>26</sup> tadA sa tAn dR^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyam | <sup>27</sup> tadA pitarastaM ga- ditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino .abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? <sup>28</sup> tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jAta iti kArANat na- vInasR^iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhA- saneShUpavishya isR^yeliyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyatha | <sup>29</sup> anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nA- makArANat gR^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAYAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmIM pa- rityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo.adhikAritva ncha prApsyati | <sup>30</sup> kintu agrIyA aneke ja- nAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke loka agre bhaviShyanti |

**20** svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gR^ihasyena samaM, yo.atiprabhAte nijadrAkShAkShetre kR^iSha- kAn niyoktuM gatavAn | <sup>2</sup> pashchAt taiH sAKaM dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa | <sup>3</sup> anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilok- ya tANavadat, <sup>4</sup> yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR^itiM dAsyAmi, tata- ste vavrajuH | <sup>5</sup> punashcha sa dvitIyatR^itiyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kR^itavAn | <sup>6</sup> tato daNDadvay- yAvashiShTayAM velAYAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya pR^iShTavAn, yUyaM kima- rtham atra sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmaNastiShThatha? <sup>7</sup> te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyu- Mkte | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhR^itiM lapsyatha | <sup>8</sup> ta- danantaraM sandhyAYAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR^iShakAn AhUya she- ShajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhR^itiM dehi | <sup>9</sup> tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM prApnot | <sup>10</sup> tadAnIM prathamaniyukta jana AgatyAnumitavanto vayama- dhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho.alAbhi | <sup>11</sup> tataste taM gR^ihItva tena kShetrapatinA sAKaM vAgyuddhaM kurvantaH kathayAmAsuH, <sup>12</sup> vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantaH, kintu pashchAtAyA se jana daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste.asmAbhiH samAnAMshAH kR^itAH | <sup>13</sup> tataH sa teShAmekaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH kiM tvayA matsamakShaM mu- drAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR^itaH? <sup>14</sup> tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyu- ktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi | <sup>15</sup> svechChayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dA- tR^itvAt tvayA kim IrShyAdR^iShTiH kriyate? <sup>16</sup> ittham agrIyalokAH pashchAtIyA bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyajana- shchagrIyA bhaviShyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaShitAH | <sup>17</sup> tadanantaraM yIshu ryrUshAlamna- garaM gachChan mArgamadhya shiShyAn ekAnte vabhAShe, <sup>18</sup> pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmAH, ta- tra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpiShyate; <sup>19</sup> te cha taM hantumAj nApya ti- raskR^itya vetreNa praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshIyanAM kareShu samarpayiShyanti, kintu sa tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAd utthApiShyate | <sup>20</sup> tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche | <sup>21</sup> tadA yIshustAM proktavAn, tvAM kiM yAchase? tataH sA ba- bhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoh sutayorekaM bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyAM vAmapArshva upave- ShTum Aj nApayatu | <sup>22</sup> yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuvAbhyAM yad yAchate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyate? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena ma-

jjayituM shakyate? te jagaduH shakyate | <sup>23</sup> tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, ma-  
ma majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM  
kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti | <sup>24</sup> etAM kathAM  
shrutvAnye dashashiShyAstau bhrAtarau prati chukupuH | <sup>25</sup> kintu yIshuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda,  
anyadeshIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>26</sup> kintu  
yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAn seveta;  
<sup>27</sup> yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet | <sup>28</sup> itthaM manujaputraH  
sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH | <sup>29</sup> ananta-  
raM yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo lokA vavrājuH | <sup>30</sup> aparaM vartmapA-  
rshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he  
prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi | <sup>31</sup> tato lokAH sarvve tuShNIbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayA-  
mAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva | <sup>32</sup> tadAnIM  
yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe?  
<sup>33</sup> tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasannAni bhavyeU | <sup>34</sup> tadAnIM yIshustau prati pramannaH san  
tayo rnetrANi pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvIkShA nchakraTe tatpashchAt jagmutushcha |

**21** anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM  
baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, <sup>2</sup> yuvAM sammukhasthagrA-  
maM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitvA madantikam Anaya-  
taM | <sup>3</sup> tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa  
tatkShANat praheShyati | <sup>4</sup> sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM | pashya te namrashIlaH san  
nR^ipa Aruhya gardabhIM | arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM | <sup>5</sup> bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachana-  
midaM tadA saphalamabhUt | <sup>6</sup> anantaraM tau shShyI yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmaM gatvA <sup>7</sup> garda-  
bhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnItavantau, pashchAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayAmAsatuH | <sup>8</sup> tato  
bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNAdikaM ChitvA pathi vi-  
stArayAmAsuH | <sup>9</sup> agragAminaH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH  
parameshvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati | <sup>10</sup> itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM  
praviShTe ko.ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaraM cha nchalamabhavat | <sup>11</sup> tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSha  
gAIIPradeshIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdI yIshuH | <sup>12</sup> anantaraM yIshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya ta-  
nmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakAra; vaNIjAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjaya-  
mAsa | <sup>13</sup> aparaM tAnuvAcha, eSha lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM  
tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH | <sup>14</sup> tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpamAgataH, sa tAn  
nirAmayAn kR^itavAn | <sup>15</sup> yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni chitrakarmmANi da-  
dr^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM shushruvushcha, ta-  
dA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH, <sup>16</sup> taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM shR^iNoShi? tato yIshu-  
stAn avochat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH | svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM sa-  
MprakAshyasi svayaM | etadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApataThata? <sup>17</sup> tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM  
gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa | <sup>18</sup> anantaraM prabhAte sati yIshuH punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhA-  
rtto babhUva | <sup>19</sup> tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi  
na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkShANat sa uDumba-  
ramAhIruhaH shuShkatAM gataH | <sup>20</sup> tad dR^iShTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDu-  
mvarapAdapo.atitUrNaM shuShko.abhavat | <sup>21</sup> tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yU-  
yamasandigdHAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratItthaM karttuM shakShyatha, tanna,  
tvaM chalitvA sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate | <sup>22</sup> tathA vi-  
shvasya prArthya yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM mandiraM pravishyopadesha-  
nasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAchInalokAshchAgatya paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItA-  
ni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? <sup>24</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yu-  
ShmAn vAchamekAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena ka-  
rmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi | <sup>25</sup> yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kimIshvarasya  
manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto  
na pratyaita? vAchametAM vakShyati | <sup>26</sup> manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yo-  
han bhaviShyadvAdIti j nAyate | <sup>27</sup> tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH | tadA sa tAnuktavAn,  
tarhi kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuShmAn na vakShyAmi | <sup>28</sup> kasyachijja-  
nasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetre  
karmma kartuM vraja | <sup>29</sup> tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe.anutapya jagAma | <sup>30</sup> anantaraM sonya-  
sutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathativAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH | <sup>31</sup> etayoH  
putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAlitaM? yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena

puṅtreNa | tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, chaNDAlA gaNikAshcha yuShmAka-  
magrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti | <sup>32</sup> yato yuShmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM  
taM na pratItha, kintu chaNDAlA gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidya-  
dhvaM | <sup>33</sup> aparamekaM dR^iShTantaM shR^iNuta, kashchid gR^ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlata ropayitVA ta-  
chchaturdikShu vArANIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmitavAn, tataH  
kR^iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma | <sup>34</sup> tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthite  
sa phalAni prAptuM kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preShayAmAsa | <sup>35</sup> kintu kR^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAse-  
yAn dhR^itVA ka nchana prahR^itavantaH, ka nchana pASHANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH |  
<sup>36</sup> punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato.adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH |  
<sup>37</sup> anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktVA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM preSha-  
yAmAsa | <sup>38</sup> kintu te kR^iShIvalAH sutaM vIkShya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI va-  
yamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikArAM svavashIkariShyAmaH | <sup>39</sup> pashchAt te taM dhR^itVA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH  
pAtayitVAbadhiShuH | <sup>40</sup> yadA sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kR^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati? <sup>41</sup> ta-  
taste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti,  
tAdR^isheShu kR^iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayishyati | <sup>42</sup> tadA yIshunA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kR^itaM  
yasya pASHANasya nichAyakaiH | pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati | etat pareshituH karmma-  
smadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet | dharmmagranthe likhitametadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApATHi? <sup>43</sup> ta-  
smAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyishyate | <sup>44</sup> yo  
jana etatpASHANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayaM pASHANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM sa dhUli-  
vat chUrNIkariShyati | <sup>45</sup> tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM dR^iShTantakathAM shrutVA  
so.asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH; <sup>46</sup> kintu lokebhya bibhyuH, yato lo-  
kaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdItyaj nAyI |

**22** anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dR^iShTAntena tAn avAdIt, <sup>2</sup> svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya nR^ipateH sa-  
maM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, <sup>3</sup> kintu te samAga-  
ntuM neShTavantaH | <sup>4</sup> tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata,  
mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaShAdipuShTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yU-  
yaM vivAhamAgachChata | <sup>5</sup> tathapi te tuchChIkR^itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vANijyaM prati svasvamArge-  
Na chalitavantaH | <sup>6</sup> anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itVA daurAtmyaM vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH | <sup>7</sup> ananta-  
raM sa nR^ipatistAM vArttAM shrutVA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakan hatVA teShAM nagaraM dAha-  
yAmAsa | <sup>8</sup> tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAShe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantrita janA ayogyAH |  
<sup>9</sup> tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatVA yAvato manujan pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata |  
<sup>10</sup> tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatVA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH, tAvataeva saMgR^ihya-  
nayan; tato.abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagR^iham apUryata | <sup>11</sup> tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvanabhyAgatAn draShTum  
abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vIkShya taM jagAd, <sup>12</sup> he mitra,tvaM vivA-  
hIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva | <sup>13</sup> tadA rAjA nijAnucharAn avadat,  
etasya karacharaNAn baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharShana ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre  
taM nikShipata | <sup>14</sup> itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH | <sup>15</sup> anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA sa-  
MIApena tam unMAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitVA <sup>16</sup> herodIyamanujaiH sAKaM nijashishyagaNena taM prati  
kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuShaM nAnurudhya-  
te, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>17</sup> ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo.asmAKaM dAtavyo na vA? atra  
bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu | <sup>18</sup> tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH  
yuyam kuto mAM parikShadhve? <sup>19</sup> tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darshayata | tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM  
mudrAchaturchabhAga AnIte <sup>20</sup> sa tAn paprachCha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti rNama chAste? te jagaduH, kaisara-  
bhUpasya | <sup>21</sup> tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta | <sup>22</sup> iti vA-  
kyAM nishamya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH | <sup>23</sup> tasminnahani sidUkino.arthAt shmashAnAt  
notthAsyantIti vAKyaM ye vadanti, te yIsheṅTrantikam Agatya paprachChuH, <sup>24</sup> he guro, kashchinmanujashchet  
niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyatIti  
mUsA AdishTavAn | <sup>25</sup> kintvasmAKamatra ke.api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM  
vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, <sup>26</sup> tato  
dvitIyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH | <sup>27</sup> sheShe sApI nArI mamAra | <sup>28</sup> mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye te-  
ShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhArya bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan | <sup>29</sup> tato yIshuH  
pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IshvarIyam shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH | <sup>30</sup> utthAnaprAptA  
loka na vivahanti, na cha vAchA diyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti | <sup>31</sup> aparaM  
mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn prAtiyamIshvaroktiH, <sup>32</sup> "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara ishAKa Ishvaro yAKUba  
Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rNApATHi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm Ishvara:, sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahi | <sup>33</sup> iti shrutVA  
sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH | <sup>34</sup> anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishamya phirUshi-

na ekatra militavantaH, <sup>35</sup> teShAmeko vyavasthApako yIshuM parIkShituM papachCha, <sup>36</sup> he guro vyavasthA-shAstramadye kAj nA shreShTha? <sup>37</sup> tato yIshuruvAcha, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaitshcha sAKaM prabhau parameshvare prIyasva, <sup>38</sup> eShA prathamamahAj nA | tasyAH sadR^ishI dvitIyAj naiShA, <sup>39</sup> tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru | <sup>40</sup> anayo rdvayorAj nayoH kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThati | <sup>41</sup> anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitiAle yIshustAn paprachCha, <sup>42</sup> khrISHTamadhi yuShmAKaM kIdR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH | <sup>43</sup> tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati ? <sup>44</sup> yathA mama prabhumiDaM vAKyamavadat parameshvaraH | tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha | ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? <sup>45</sup> tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAKyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; <sup>46</sup> taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAKyaM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat |

**23** anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, <sup>2</sup> adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti, <sup>3</sup> ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmAnurUpaM karma na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAKyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti | <sup>4</sup> te durvvaAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti | <sup>5</sup> kevalaM lokadarshanAya sarvvakarmMANi kurvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreShu cha dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti; <sup>6</sup> bhajanabhavana uchchasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, <sup>7</sup> haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvVAni vA nChanti | <sup>8</sup> kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam ekaH khrISHTaeva guru <sup>9</sup> ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha | punaH pR^ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA | <sup>10</sup> yUyaM nAyaketi sambhAShita mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khrISHTaeva nAyakaH | <sup>11</sup> aparaM yuShmAKaM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate | <sup>12</sup> yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate | <sup>13</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM manujAnAM samakShaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tena na pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha | vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUyaM ChalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuShmAKaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviShyati | <sup>14</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyamekaM svadharmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, <sup>15</sup> ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha | <sup>16</sup> vata andhapatadarshakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM | <sup>17</sup> he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? <sup>18</sup> anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM | <sup>19</sup> he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? <sup>20</sup> ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthitasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate | <sup>21</sup> kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate | <sup>22</sup> kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate | <sup>23</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jIrakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNIyA amI cha na laMghanIyAH | <sup>24</sup> he andhapatadarshakA yUyaM mashakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha | <sup>25</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhajanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaram durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste | <sup>26</sup> he andhAH phirUshiloka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhajanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate | <sup>27</sup> hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shukIIR^itashmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhyantaram mR^italokAnAM kIkashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam; <sup>28</sup> tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH | <sup>29</sup> ha hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAttha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha <sup>30</sup> vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma | <sup>31</sup> ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha | <sup>32</sup> ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata | <sup>33</sup> re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDA rakShiShyadhve | <sup>34</sup> pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; <sup>35</sup> tena sapuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadIyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto .abhavat tat sarvveShAmAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante | <sup>36</sup> ahaM yuShmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne.asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante | <sup>37</sup> he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hata-

vati, tava samIpaM preritAMshcha pAShANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgRahItuM ahaM bahuVaram aichChAM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH | <sup>38</sup> pashyata yaShmAkAM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate | <sup>39</sup> ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha |

**24** anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmMANaM darshayitumAgatAH | <sup>2</sup> tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pAShANaikamapyanyapAShANe^tpari na sthAsyati sarvVANI bhUMisAt kAriShyante | <sup>3</sup> anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tasmAn vadatu | <sup>4</sup> tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvam, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet | <sup>5</sup> bahavo mama nAmagR^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khrISHTo.ahameveti vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti | <sup>6</sup> yUya ncha saMgR^Amasya raNasya chADambaraM shroShyatha, avadhadvam tena cha nchala mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi | <sup>7</sup> aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShAM mahAmArI bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti, <sup>8</sup> etAni duHkhopakramAH | <sup>9</sup> tadAnIM loka duHkham bhojayitum yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAD yUyaM sarvadeshIyamanujanAM samIpe ghR^iNArha bhaviShyatha | <sup>10</sup> bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R^i^tIyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko.aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati | <sup>11</sup> tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiShyanti | <sup>12</sup> duShkarmmaNAM bAhulya ncha bahUnAM prema shItalaM bhaviShyati | <sup>13</sup> kintu yaH kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate | <sup>14</sup> aparaM sarvadeshIyalokAn pratimAkShI bhavituM rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati | <sup>15</sup> ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdina proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) <sup>16</sup> tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvateShu palAyantAM | <sup>17</sup> yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe^t nAvarohet | <sup>18</sup> yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvR^itya na yAyAt | <sup>19</sup> tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati | <sup>20</sup> ato yaShmAkAM palAyanaM shItakAle vishramavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam | <sup>21</sup> A jagadArambhAd etatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdR^ishaH kadApi nAbhavat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIm upasthAsyati | <sup>22</sup> tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNAM bhavituM na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujanAM kR^ite sa kAla hsvikariShyate | <sup>23</sup> apara ncha pashyata, khrISHTo.atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadI kashchid yuShmAna iti vAKyaM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt | <sup>24</sup> yato bhAktakhrISHTA bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShMANi chittrakarmMANi cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamanava api bhrAmiShyante | <sup>25</sup> pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuShmAn vArttAm avAdiSham | <sup>26</sup> ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rma gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAKya uktepi mA pratIta | <sup>27</sup> yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadiSho nirgatya pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuShaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati | <sup>28</sup> yatra shavastiShThati, tatrevagR^idhrA milanti | <sup>29</sup> aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryasya tejo lopsyate, chandrama jyoSnAM na kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANI patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti | <sup>30</sup> tadAnIm AkAshamadhye manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivyaH sarvvamaShIya vilapiShyanti | <sup>31</sup> tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryya vAdakan nijadUtAn praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto.aparasImAM yAvat chaturdishastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiShyanti | <sup>32</sup> uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTantaM shikShadhvam; yadA tasya navInAH shAkha jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavati yUyaM jAnItha; <sup>33</sup> tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta | <sup>34</sup> yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvVANI ghaTiShyante | <sup>35</sup> nabhomedinyo rluptayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate | <sup>36</sup> aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati | <sup>37</sup> aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasyAgamanaKalepi bhaviShyati | <sup>38</sup> phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manushya bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravR^ittA Asan; <sup>39</sup> aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujan plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati | <sup>40</sup> tadA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate | <sup>41</sup> tathA peShaNya piMShatyorubhaya ryoShitoreka dhAriShyate.apara tyAjiShyate | <sup>42</sup> yuShmAkAM prabhuH kasmin daNDA AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata | <sup>43</sup> kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatIti ched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgarivA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad jAnIta | <sup>44</sup> yuShmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati | <sup>45</sup> prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayitum yaM dAsam adhyakShIKR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? <sup>46</sup> prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vIKShate, saeva dhanyaH | <sup>47</sup> yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasva-

syAdhipaM kariShyati | <sup>48</sup> kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAso <sup>49</sup> .aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, <sup>50</sup> sa dAso yadA nApekShate, ya ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati | <sup>51</sup> tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati |

**25** ya dasha kanyaAH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varaM sAkShAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdR^ishyaM bhaviShyati | <sup>2</sup> tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan | <sup>3</sup> ya durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihItvA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, <sup>4</sup> kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH | <sup>5</sup> anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvva nidrAviShTA nidrAM jagmuH | <sup>6</sup> anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt <sup>7</sup> tAH sarvvaH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta | <sup>8</sup> tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvVANA | <sup>9</sup> kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmAnasmAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretR^iNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta | <sup>10</sup> tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH | <sup>11</sup> anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mochaya | <sup>12</sup> kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi | <sup>13</sup> ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhirna j nAyate | <sup>14</sup> aparaM sa etAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam <sup>15</sup> ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTaliKAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTaliKe aparasmiMshcha poTaliKaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn | <sup>16</sup> anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTaliKAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vAniJyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIchakAra | <sup>17</sup> yashcha dAso dve poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNIchakAra | <sup>18</sup> kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudra gopaya nchakAra | <sup>19</sup> tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNaya nchakAra | <sup>20</sup> tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTaliKAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkR^itamudra AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi pa ncha poTaliKAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkR^itAH | <sup>21</sup> tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava | <sup>22</sup> tato yena dve poTaliKe labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTaliKe samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNIkR^ite | <sup>23</sup> tena tasya prabhustamavochat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava | <sup>24</sup> anantaraM ya ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaram j nAtavAn, tvaYA yatra noptaM, tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kIRNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate | <sup>25</sup> atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava mudra bhUmadye saMgopya sthApatavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANA | <sup>26</sup> tadA tasya prabhuh pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihIAmIti chedajAnAstarhi <sup>27</sup> vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM tavochitamAsIt, yenaHamAgatya vR^idvya sAkAM mUlamudraH prApsyam | <sup>28</sup> atosmAt tAM poTaliKAm Adaya yasya dasha poTaliKAH santi tasminnarpayata | <sup>29</sup> yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi punarneShyate | <sup>30</sup> aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikShipata | <sup>31</sup> yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekShyati, <sup>32</sup> tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA saMmeliShyanti | tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo.avIn pR^ithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pR^ithaka kR^itvAvIn <sup>33</sup> dakShiNe ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati | <sup>34</sup> tataH paraM rAjA dakShiNasthitAn manavAn vadiShyati, AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuShmatkR^ita A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta | <sup>35</sup> yato bubhukShitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, <sup>36</sup> vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituma AgachChata | <sup>37</sup> tadA dhArmmikaH prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM vIkShya vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkShya apAyayAma? <sup>38</sup> kada vA tvAM videshinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vIkShya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? <sup>39</sup> kada vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAstha ncha vIkShya tvadantikamagachChAma? <sup>40</sup> tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiShyati, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^iNAM madhye ka nchanaiKaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta | <sup>41</sup> pashchAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne tasya dUtebhyashcha yo.anantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata | <sup>42</sup> yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, <sup>43</sup> videshinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM kArAstha ncha mAM vIkShituM nAgachChata | <sup>44</sup> tadA te prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videshinaM vA nagnaM vA pIDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? <sup>45</sup> tadA sa tAn vadiShyati, tathya-mahaM yuShmAn bravImi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka nchana kShodiShThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri | <sup>46</sup> pashchAdamyantashAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti |

26 yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche, <sup>2</sup>yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena hantuM parakareShu samarpiShyate | <sup>3</sup>tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakapr nchaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militvA <sup>4</sup>kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH | <sup>5</sup>kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavayaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM shakyate | <sup>6</sup>tato baithaniyApure shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati <sup>7</sup>kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavishatastasya shirobhyaShechat | <sup>8</sup>kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? <sup>9</sup>chedidaM vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriShyata | <sup>10</sup>yIshunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmAkArShIt | <sup>11</sup>yuShmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM | <sup>12</sup>sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktva mama shmashAnadAnakarmAkArShIt | <sup>13</sup>atohaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra tatraitasya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM prachAriShyate | <sup>14</sup>tato dvAdashashiShyANAm IShkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, <sup>15</sup>yadi yuShmAkam kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai trimshanmudra dAtuM sthirIkR^itavantaH | <sup>16</sup>sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn | <sup>17</sup>anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShya yIshum upagatya paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiShyAmaH? bhavataH kechChA? <sup>18</sup>tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagara mamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajivA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha shiShyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokShye | <sup>19</sup>tadA shiShya yIshostAdR^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH | <sup>20</sup>tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sAkAM sa nyavishat | <sup>21</sup>aparaM bhU njAna uktavAn yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati | <sup>22</sup>tadA te.atIva duHkhita ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM? <sup>23</sup>tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati | <sup>24</sup>manujasutamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMsa sa parakareShu samarpayishyate, ha ha chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA tasya kShemamabhaviShyat | <sup>25</sup>tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam | <sup>26</sup>anantaraM teShAmashanakAle yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^ihItvA khAdata | <sup>27</sup>pashchAt sa kaMsaM gR^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiranena pAtavyaM, <sup>28</sup>yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShANaya pAtitaM yanmannUtaniyamUpashoNitaM tadetat | <sup>29</sup>aparamahaM nUttagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi | <sup>30</sup>pashchAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH | <sup>31</sup>tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkam sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH | meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati" | <sup>32</sup>kintu shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkamagre.ahaM gAlIlaM gamiShyAmi | <sup>33</sup>pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviShyati | <sup>34</sup>tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM charaNAYudhasya ravAt pUrvaM tvAM mAM tri rNa NgIkariShyasi | <sup>35</sup>tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavayaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NgIkariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH | <sup>36</sup>anantaraM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkAM getshimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayishye tAvad yUyamotropavishata | <sup>37</sup>pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo.atIva vyathitashcha babhUva | <sup>38</sup>tAnavAdIchcha mR^itivyAtaneva matprANANAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR^ita | <sup>39</sup>tataH sa ki nchidUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthaya nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi kaMso.ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu | <sup>40</sup>tataH sa shiShyanupetya tAn nidrato nirIkShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? <sup>41</sup>parIkShAyAM na patituM jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM | <sup>42</sup>sa dviIyavAraM prArthaya nchakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichChAvad bhavatu | <sup>43</sup>sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan | <sup>44</sup>pashchAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivA tR^itIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn | <sup>45</sup>tataH shiShyanupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayanAH kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpyate | <sup>46</sup>uttiShThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareShu masarpayishyati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti | <sup>47</sup>etatKathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANameko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH prahitan asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujAn gR^ihItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau | <sup>48</sup>asau parakareShvarpayitA pUrvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so.asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryatAM | <sup>49</sup>tadA sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktva taM chuchumbe | <sup>50</sup>tadA yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tadA tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre | <sup>51</sup>tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAha-



tya tasya karNaM chichCheda | <sup>52</sup> tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAneṅ nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti | <sup>53</sup> aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhiNI-to.adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na shakyate, tvayA kimitthaM j nAya-te? <sup>54</sup> tathA satItthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? <sup>55</sup> tadAnIM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaShTIIn AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tadA mAM nAdharata; <sup>56</sup> kintu bhaviShyadvAdinAM vAkyaAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt | tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM vihAya palAyanta | <sup>57</sup> anantaraM te manujA yIshuM dhR^itvA yatrAdhyApakaprA nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra kiyaphAnAṅImakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH | <sup>58</sup> kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat | <sup>59</sup> tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM hantuM mR^iShAsAkShyam alipsanta, <sup>60</sup> kintu na lebhire | anekeShu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApuH | <sup>61</sup> sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM bhaMktva dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi | <sup>62</sup> tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshuM avAdIt | tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti? <sup>63</sup> kintu yIshu rmaunIbhUya tasyau | tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amareshvaranAmna shapayAmi, tvamIshvarasya putro.abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada | <sup>64</sup> yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM gaganasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkShadhve | <sup>65</sup> tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM Chittva jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasaAkShyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, <sup>66</sup> yuShmAbhiH kiM vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadha-rho.ayaM | <sup>67</sup> tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamAhatya kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShire, <sup>68</sup> he khrISHTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsman | <sup>69</sup> pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImeka dAsI tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gAlIiyayIshoH sahacharaekaH | <sup>70</sup> kintu sa sarvveShAM samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi | <sup>71</sup> tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate .anyA dAsI taM nirIkShya tatrityajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIshunA sArddham AsIt | <sup>72</sup> tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM na parichinomi | <sup>73</sup> kShaNAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeke iti tvaduchchAraNameva dyotayati | <sup>74</sup> kintu so.abhishapyatha kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva | <sup>75</sup> kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoShyase, yaiSha vAg yIshunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmR^itya bahiritvA khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda |

**27** prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratikuLaM mantrayitvA <sup>2</sup> taM badvva nItvA pantIyapIAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH | <sup>3</sup> tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDaj nAM veditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakSham tAstrIMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, <sup>4</sup> etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluShaM kR^itavAnahaM | tadA ta uditavantaH, tenasmAkam kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm | <sup>5</sup> tato yihUda mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itva cha svayamAtmAnamudbabandha | <sup>6</sup> pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shonitamUlyam tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH | <sup>7</sup> anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmashAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetraM krItamiti yadvachanaM yirimiya bhaviShyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat | <sup>8</sup> anantaraM yIshau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyanAM rAJA? tadA yIshustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn | <sup>9</sup> kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi | <sup>10</sup> tataH pIAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikUlateH kati kati sAkShyaM dada-ti, tat tvaM na shR^iNoShi? <sup>11</sup> tathApi sa teShAmekasyApi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so.adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa | <sup>12</sup> anyachcha tanmahakAle.adhipateretAdR^ishI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochatyIti | <sup>13</sup> tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit khyAtabandhyAsIt | <sup>14</sup> tataH pIAtastatra militAn lokAn apR^ichChat, eSha barabbA bandhI khrISHTavikhyAto yIshushchaitayoH kaM mochatyIshyAmi? yuShmAkam kimIpsitaM? <sup>15</sup> tairIrShyaya sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavAn | <sup>16</sup> aparaM vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIAtasya patnI bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkr^ite.adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamalabhe | <sup>17</sup> anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan | <sup>18</sup> tato.adhipatistAn pR^iShTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mochatyIshyAmi? yuShmAkam kechCha? te prochu rbarabbAM | <sup>19</sup> tadA pIAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM khrISHTaM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM | <sup>20</sup> tato.adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM | <sup>21</sup> tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahashchApyabhUt, pIAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSham toyamAdAya karau prakShalyAvochat, etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shonitapAtA nirdoSho.ahaM, yuShmAbhireva tad budhyatAM | <sup>22</sup> tadA sarvAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shonitapAtAparAdho.asmAkam asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu | <sup>23</sup> tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochatyAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhatya krushe-

na vedhituM samarpayAmAsa | <sup>27</sup> anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagR^ihuH | <sup>28</sup> tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR^iShNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApa-yAmAsuH <sup>29</sup> kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAYA tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, <sup>30</sup> tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH | <sup>31</sup> itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH | <sup>32</sup> pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire | <sup>33</sup> anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIshave pittamishritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, <sup>34</sup> kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau | <sup>35</sup> tadAnIM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanaM guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante.adharIyaM me te manUshyAH parasparaM | maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha | | ya-detadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, <sup>36</sup> pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH | <sup>37</sup> aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAjA yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH | <sup>38</sup> tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau chairau tena sAkAM krushena vividhuH | <sup>39</sup> tadA pAnthA nijashiro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, <sup>40</sup> he Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSha, chettvamIshvarasutastarhi krushAdavaroha | <sup>41</sup> pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, <sup>42</sup> so.anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti | yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeshyAmaH | <sup>43</sup> sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshvarastasmin santuShTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIshvarasutaH | <sup>44</sup> yau stenau sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH | <sup>45</sup> tadA dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, <sup>46</sup> tR^itIyayAme "eI eI lAmA shivaktanI", arthAt madIshvara madIshvara kuto mAmatyAkShIH? yIshuruchchairiti jagAda | <sup>47</sup> tadA tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutvA babhAshire, ayam eliyamAhUyati | <sup>48</sup> teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIghraM gatvA spa njaM gR^ihItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau | <sup>49</sup> itare.akathayan tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH | <sup>50</sup> yIshuH punaruchairAhUya prANAn jahau | <sup>51</sup> tato mandirasya vichChedavasanam UrdvAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, <sup>52</sup> bhUmishchakampe bhUdharyoyadIryyata cha | shmashAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadeha udatiShThan, <sup>53</sup> shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH | <sup>54</sup> yIshurakShaNaya niyuktaH shatasena-patistatsa Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati | <sup>55</sup> ya bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamaN gAlIlastatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye <sup>56</sup> magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAta yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAta cha yoShita eTa dUre tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH | <sup>57</sup> sandhya-yAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH shiShyatvAt <sup>58</sup> pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIshoH kAyAM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyAM dAtum Adidesha | <sup>59</sup> yUShaph tatKayaM nItvA shuchivastreNACHChAdya <sup>60</sup> svArthaM shaile yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye tatKayaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAShANaM dadau | <sup>61</sup> kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH | <sup>62</sup> tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare.ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, <sup>63</sup> he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyAM smarAmo vayaM; <sup>64</sup> tasmAt tR^itIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShya yAminyAmAgatyA taM hR^itvA lokAn vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviShyati | <sup>65</sup> tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuShmAkaM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakShayata | <sup>66</sup> tataste gatvA taddU^rapAShANaM mudra NkitaM kR^itvA rakShigaNaM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuH |

**28** tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA | <sup>2</sup> tadA mahAn bhUkampO.abhavat; parameshvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivesha | <sup>3</sup> tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha | <sup>4</sup> tadAnIM rakShiNastadbhayAt kampitA mR^itavad babhUvaH | <sup>5</sup> sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadahaM vedmi | <sup>6</sup> so.atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathoththitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata | <sup>7</sup> tUrNaM gatvA tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuShmAnavAdiShaM | <sup>8</sup> tatastA bhayAt mahAnanda ncha shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH | kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattvA tA jagAda, <sup>9</sup> yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA AgatyA tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH | <sup>10</sup> yIshustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^in gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakShyanti | <sup>11</sup> striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH | <sup>12</sup> te prAchInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR^itvA mantrayanto bahumudraH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, <sup>13</sup> asmAsu nidriteShu tachChiShya yAminyAmAgatyA taM hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata | <sup>14</sup> yadye-tadadhipateH shrotragocharIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH | <sup>15</sup> tataste mudra gR^ihItvA shikShAnurUpaM karma chakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate | <sup>16</sup> ekAdasha shi-

ShyA yIshunirUpitAgAIIlasyAdriM gatvA <sup>17</sup> tatra taM saMvIkShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhavantaH |  
<sup>18</sup> yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya vyAhR^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste |  
<sup>19</sup> ato yUyaM prayAya sarvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnava-  
gAhayata; ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata | <sup>20</sup> pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sa-  
dAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkAM tiShThAmi | iti |

# mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

1 Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIShTasya susaMvAdArambhaH | 2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamA-  
ste, pashya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preShayAmyaham | gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariShkariShyati |  
3 "parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA |" itye-  
tat prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyachidravaH | | 4 saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimi-  
ttaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn | 5 tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaranivAsinaH  
sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyA NgIkR^itya yaddananadyAM tena majji-  
tA babhUvuH | 6 asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM charmmajAtam, tasya  
bhakShyANI cha shUkakITA vanyamadhUni chAsan | 7 sa prachArayan kathayA nchakre, ahaM namrIbhUya ya-  
sya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR^isho matto gurutara ekaH puruSho matpashchA-  
dAgachChati | 8 ahaM yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiShyati | 9 apara ncha tasmi-  
nneva kAle gAlIpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya yohana yaddananadyAM majjito.abhUt | 10 sa jaA-  
dutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAna ncha dR^iShTavAn | 11 tvaM  
mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshIya vANI babhUva | 12 tasmin kAle AtmA taM  
prAntaramadhyaM ninAya | 13 atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan  
shaitAnA parIkShitaH; pashchAt svargIyadUtAstaM siShevire | 14 anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati  
yIshu rgAlIpradeshAmAgatya IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa  
IshvararAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita |  
16 tadanantaraM sa gAlIIyasamudrasya tIre gachChan shimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA cha imau dvau janau  
matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakShipantau dR^iShTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM mama pashchAdAga-  
chChataM, yuvAmahaM manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi | 18 tatastau tatKShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pa-  
shchAt jagmatuH | 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtR^iyohan cha  
imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dR^iShTvA tAvAhUyat | 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH  
sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuH | 21 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa  
vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravishya samupadidesha | 22 tasyopadeshAlloka AshcharyyaM menire yataH  
sodhyApakAiva nopadishan prabhAvavAniva propadidesha | 23 apara ncha tasmin bhajanagR^ihe apavitrabhU-  
tena grasta eko mAnuSha AsIt | sa chItshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake 24 bho nAsaratIya yIsho tvamasmAn  
tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayitUM samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavi-  
traloka ityahaM jAnAmi | 25 tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUShNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha | 26 tataH  
so.apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaishchItkR^itya nirjagAma | 27 tenaiva sarvve chamatkR^itya paraspa-  
raM kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdR^isho.ayaM navya upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUte-  
ShvAj nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti | 28 tadA tasya yasho gAlIashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyA-  
pnat | 29 apara ncha te bhajanagR^ihAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya cha nive-  
shanaM pravivishuH | 30 tadA pitarasya shvashrUrjvarapIDita shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vij nApayA ncha-  
kruH | 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhR^itvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro.atyAkShIt tataH paraM sa  
tAn siSheve | 32 athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha  
samAninyuH | 33 sarvve nAgarika lokA dvAri saMmilitAshcha | 34 tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnaro-  
giNashchakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayA nchakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyAM vaktUM niShiShedha cha ya-  
tohetoste tamajAnan | 35 apara ncha so.atipratyUShe vastutastu rAtrisheshe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM  
sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayA nchakre | 36 anantaraM shimon tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH |  
37 taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mR^igayante | 38 tadA so.akathayat AgachChata vayaM  
samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmah, yato.ahaM tatra kathAM prachArayitUM bahirAgamam | 39 atha sa teShAM gA-  
IIpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagR^iheShu kathAH prachArayA nchakre bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha | 40 anantara-  
mekah kuShThI samAgatya tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn ichChati ta-  
rhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti | 41 tataH kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA kathayAmAsa  
42 mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkR^ito bhava | etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThI rogAnmuktaH pari-  
ShkR^ito.abhavat | 43 tadA sa taM visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi  
mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkR^iteH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM ya-

ddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha | <sup>45</sup> kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAshaM nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH |

**2** tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gR^iha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkShaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthU, <sup>2</sup> tasmAd gR^ihamadhye sarvveShAM kR^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatkaAle sa tAn prati kathAM prachArayA nchakre | <sup>3</sup> tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH | <sup>4</sup> kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetuM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA ChidraM kR^itvA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH | <sup>5</sup> tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu | <sup>6</sup> tadA kiyanto.adhyApakAstatropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, eSha manushya etAdR^ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? <sup>7</sup> IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmArthyam Aste? <sup>8</sup> itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? <sup>9</sup> tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha | <sup>10</sup> kintu pR^ithivyAM pApAni mArShTuM manushyaputrasya sAmArthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa) <sup>11</sup> uttiShTha tava shayyAM gR^ihItvA sva-gR^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi | <sup>12</sup> tataH sa tatkaShaNam utthAya shayyAM gR^ihItvA sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdR^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaraM dhanyamabruvan | <sup>13</sup> tadanantaraM yIshustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadidesha | <sup>14</sup> atha gachChan karasa nchayagR^iha upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dR^iShTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpashchAt tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yayau | <sup>15</sup> anantaraM yIshau tasya gR^ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaischa sahupavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH | <sup>16</sup> tadA sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dR^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahaAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha? <sup>17</sup> tadvAkyaM shrutvA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokAnAM chikitsakena prajoyanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNameva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva | <sup>18</sup> tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchopavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya? <sup>19</sup> tadA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya varastiShThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti | <sup>20</sup> yasmin kAle te bhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAle te janA upavatsyanti | <sup>21</sup> kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kR^ite jIrnAM vastraM Chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate | <sup>22</sup> kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanaM drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApanIyaH | <sup>23</sup> tadanantaraM yIshu ryadA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tadA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM pravR^ittAH | <sup>24</sup> ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavayaM tad ime kutaH kurvanti? <sup>25</sup> tadA sa tebhyo.akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma kR^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? <sup>26</sup> abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravisya ye darshanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo.api dadau | <sup>27</sup> so.aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manushyArthameva nirUpito.asti kintu manushyo vishrAmavArArthaM naiva | <sup>28</sup> manushyaputro vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste |

**3** anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagR^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt | <sup>2</sup> sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH | <sup>3</sup> tadA sa taM shuShkahastaM manushyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha | <sup>4</sup> tataH paraM sa tAn paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH | <sup>5</sup> tadA sa teShAmantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt chartu-dasho dR^iShTavAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistR^ite taddhasto.anyahastavad arogo jAtaH | <sup>6</sup> atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire | <sup>7</sup> ataeva yIshustatsthAnaM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; <sup>8</sup> tato gAIlyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhashasya pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM shrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH | <sup>9</sup> tadA lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha Nkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTavAn | <sup>10</sup> yato.anekamanushyANAmArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM sprashTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH | <sup>11</sup> apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dR^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH | <sup>12</sup> kintu sa tAn dR^idham Aj nApya svAM parichAyituM niShiddhavan | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM sa parvata-

mAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH | <sup>14</sup> tadA sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdaprachArAya preritA bhavituM <sup>15</sup> sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM shamanakaraNaya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavAn | <sup>16</sup> teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro <sup>17</sup> yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, <sup>18</sup> mathI thoma cha AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa IShkariyotIyayihUdAshcha | <sup>19</sup> sa shimone pitara ityupanaAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM cha binerigish arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau | <sup>20</sup> anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasaMAgamo .abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAshAM na prAptAH | <sup>21</sup> tatastasya suhR^illoka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitVA taM dhR^itvAnetuM gatAH | <sup>22</sup> apara ncha yirUshAlama Agata ye ye.adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena bhUtapatina bhUtAn tyAjayati | <sup>23</sup> tatastAnAhUya yIshu rdR^iShTantaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM tyAjayituM shaknoti? <sup>24</sup> ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pr^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti | <sup>25</sup> tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti | <sup>26</sup> tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShatayA uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati | <sup>27</sup> apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kopi tasya gr^ihaM pravishya dravyANi luNThayituM na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gr^ihasya dravyANi luNThayituM shaknoti | <sup>28</sup> atoheto ryuShmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAna yAni yaNi pApAnIshvaraninda ncha kurvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShama bhavituM shaknoti, <sup>29</sup> kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShama kadApi na bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati | <sup>30</sup> tasyApavitrabhUto.asti teShAMetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn | <sup>31</sup> atha tasya mAta bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH | <sup>32</sup> tatastatsannidhau samupaviShTA lokAstaM babhAshire pashya bahistava mAta bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti | <sup>33</sup> tadA sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAta kA bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviShTAN shiShyAn prati avalokanaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa <sup>34</sup> pashyataite mama mAta bhrAtarashcha | <sup>35</sup> yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAta bhaginI mAta cha |

**4** anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prArebhe, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTah; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH | <sup>2</sup> tadA sa dR^iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, <sup>3</sup> avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH; <sup>4</sup> vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH | <sup>5</sup> kiyanti bIjAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpASHANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR^idolpatvAt shIghrama NkuritAni; <sup>6</sup> kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mUIAno nAdhogatavAt shuShkANI cha | <sup>7</sup> kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvR^idvya tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni | <sup>8</sup> tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvR^idvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMshadguNAni kiyanti ShaShTiguNAni kiyanti shataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti | <sup>9</sup> atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu | <sup>10</sup> tadanantaraM nirjanasama ye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddR^iShTantavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH | <sup>11</sup> tadA sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyaM boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro.asti; <sup>12</sup> kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shR^iNvantaH shR^iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati dR^iShTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni | <sup>13</sup> atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dR^iShTantavAkyaM na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvAn dR^iShTantAna bhotsyadhve? <sup>14</sup> bIjavaptA vAkyarUpAni bIjAni vapati; <sup>15</sup> tatra ye ye lokA vAkyaM shR^iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpAni bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArshvesvarUpAH | <sup>16</sup> ye janA vAkyaM shrutVA sahasA paramAnandena gr^ihlanti, kintu hR^idi sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kAlamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH <sup>17</sup> kutrachit kleshe upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapASHANabhUmisvarUpAH | <sup>18</sup> ye janAH kathAM shR^iNvanti kintu sAMsArikI chintA dhanabhrAnti rviShyalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati <sup>19</sup> taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH | <sup>20</sup> ye janA vAkyaM shrutVA gr^ihlanti teShAM kasya vA triMshadguNAni kasya vA ShaShTiguNAni kasya vA shataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH | <sup>21</sup> tadA so.aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAya adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? <sup>22</sup> atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti | <sup>23</sup> yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu | <sup>24</sup> aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaM shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthamapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate | <sup>25</sup> yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate | <sup>26</sup> anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bIjAnyuptVA <sup>27</sup> jAgaraNanidR^ibhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; <sup>28</sup> yatohetoH prathamataH patrANI tataH paraM kaNishAni tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNAni shasyAni bhUmih svayamutpAdayati; <sup>29</sup> kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachchedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatkShanaM shasyAni Chi-

natti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM | <sup>30</sup> punaH so.akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? <sup>31</sup> tat sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabIjaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabIjAt kShudraM <sup>32</sup> kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd bR^ihad bhavati, tasya bR^ihatyaH shAkshAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante | <sup>33</sup> itthaM teShAM bodhanurUpaM so.anekadR^iShTantaistAnupadiShTavAn, <sup>34</sup> dR^iShTantaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadR^iShTantaArthaM bodhitavAn | <sup>35</sup> taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo.akathayad AgachChata vayaM pAraM yAma | <sup>36</sup> tadA te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gR^ihItvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH | <sup>37</sup> tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamaNa tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavachcha | <sup>38</sup> tadA sa naukAhashchadbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabhO, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintA nAsti? <sup>39</sup> tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyau nivR^itte.abdhirnistara NgobhUt | <sup>40</sup> tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM kuta etAdR^iksha NkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? <sup>41</sup> tasmAtte.atIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kIdR^igayaM manujaH |

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradesha upatasthuH | <sup>2</sup> naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAkshAch chakAra | <sup>3</sup> sa shmashAne.avAtsIt kopi taM shR^i Nkhalena baddva sthApayitUM nAshaknot | <sup>4</sup> janairvAraM nigaDaiH shR^i Nkhalaishcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAKR^iShya mochtavAn nigaDAni cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashIkarttuM na shashaka | <sup>5</sup> divAnishaM sadA parvataM shmashAna ncha bhramitvA chItshabdaM kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svam kR^itavAn | <sup>6</sup> sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma uchairuvaMshchovAcha, <sup>7</sup> he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra yIsho bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mAM ma yAtaya | <sup>8</sup> yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachCha | <sup>9</sup> atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke .asmastato.asmannAma bAhinI | <sup>10</sup> tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta | <sup>11</sup> tadAnIM parvataM nikaShA bR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt | <sup>12</sup> tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amUM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn prahiNu | <sup>13</sup> yIshunAnuj nAtaste.apavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajam prAvishan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH kaTAKena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH | <sup>14</sup> tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamaNAH pure grAME cha tadvArttaM kathayA nchakruH | tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH <sup>15</sup> yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dR^iShTvA bibhyuH | <sup>16</sup> tato dR^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH | <sup>17</sup> tataste svasImAto bahirgantUM yIshuM vinetumArebhire | <sup>18</sup> atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate; <sup>19</sup> kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gR^iha ncha gachCha prabhustvayi kR^ipAM kR^itvA yAni karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni tAn j nApaya | <sup>20</sup> ataH sa prasthAya yIshunA kR^itaM tatsarvVashcharyyaM karmma dikApalideshe prachArayitUM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AshcharyyaM menire | <sup>21</sup> anantaraM yIshau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo.abhUt | <sup>22</sup> aparaM yAyIr nAmna kashchid bhajanagR^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dR^iShTvAiva charaNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; <sup>23</sup> mama kanya mR^itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavanetya tadArogyAya tasya gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviShyati | <sup>24</sup> tadA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH | <sup>25</sup> atha dvAdashavarShANI pradararogeNa <sup>26</sup> shIrNA chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavati cha sarvvasaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prApta cha punarapi pIDitAsIchcha <sup>27</sup> ya strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprashTuM labheyam tadA rogahIna bhaviShyAmi | <sup>28</sup> atohetoH sA lokAraNyamaDhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparsha | <sup>29</sup> tenaiva tatKshaNaM tasya raktasrotaH shushkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta ityapi dehe.anubhUtA | <sup>30</sup> atha svasmAt shakti rnirgata yIshuretanmanasa j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn kena madvastraM spR^iShTaM? <sup>31</sup> tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad dR^iShTvA kena madvastraM spR^iShTAmi kutaH kathayati? <sup>32</sup> kintu kena tat karmma kR^itaM tad draShTuM yIshushchaturdisho dR^iShTavAn | <sup>33</sup> tataH sA strI bhItA kampita cha satI svasya rukpratikriya jAteti j nAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa | <sup>34</sup> tadAnIM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kShemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta cha tiShTha | <sup>35</sup> itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhAshire tava kanya mR^ita tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klisnAsi? <sup>36</sup> kintu yIshustad vAkyam shrutvaiva bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM gaditavAn ma bhaisHIH kevalaM vishvAsihi | <sup>37</sup> atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAta yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata | <sup>38</sup> tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha | <sup>39</sup> tasmAn niveshanaM pravishya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanya na mR^ita nidrAti | <sup>40</sup> tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIshuH sarvvaNA bahiShkR^itya kanyAyAH pitarau svasa Nginashcha gR^ihItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM pravishTavAn | <sup>41</sup> atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhr^itvA tAM babhAShe TAlitha kUMI, arthato he kanye tvamutti-

ShTha ityAj nApayAmi | <sup>42</sup> tunaiva tatKShaNAM sA dvAdashavarShavayaska kanya potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH | <sup>43</sup> tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitVA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR^iDhamAdiShTavAn |

6 anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya svapradeshamAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH | <sup>2</sup> atha vi-shrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe upadeShTumArabdhavAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutVA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdR^ishI AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttA m etasmai kathaM j nAnaM dattam? <sup>3</sup> kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yo-si-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH | <sup>4</sup> tadA yIshustebhyo.akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdI asatKR^ito na bhavati | <sup>5</sup> apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitVA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi chitrakAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH | <sup>6</sup> atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramitVA upadiShTavAn <sup>7</sup> dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vashIkarttAM shaktiM dattVA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn | <sup>8</sup> punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDa ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahIta, <sup>9</sup> mArgayAtrAyai pAdeShUpAnahau dattVA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvam | <sup>10</sup> aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM puriM yAvanna tyakShyatha tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha | <sup>11</sup> tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkam kathAshcha na shR^iNvanti tarhi tatsthanAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rNagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviShyati | <sup>12</sup> atha te gatVA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha prachAritavantaH | <sup>13</sup> evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitVA bahUn janAnarogAnakArShuH | <sup>14</sup> itthaM tasya sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tadA herod rAjA tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvVA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAshante | <sup>15</sup> anye.akathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdI yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha ekoyam | <sup>16</sup> kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat | <sup>17</sup> pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR^itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtR^ivadhu rna vivAhyA | <sup>18</sup> ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^itVA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn | <sup>19</sup> herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupytaM hantum aichChat kintu na shakta, <sup>20</sup> yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtVA sammanya rakShitavAn; tatKathAM shrutVA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kR^itavAn hR^iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutavAMshcha | <sup>21</sup> kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhnyashcha gAIIPradeshIyashreShThalokebhnyashcha rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR^itavAn <sup>22</sup> tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR^itya herodastena sahopaviShTAnA ncha toShamajJanat tata nR^ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye | <sup>23</sup> shapathaM kR^itVAkathayat ched rAjyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye | <sup>24</sup> tataH sA bahi rगतVA svamAtaraM paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tadA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH | <sup>25</sup> atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche.ahaM | <sup>26</sup> tasmAt bhUpo.atiduhkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojina nchanurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH | <sup>27</sup> tatKShaNAM rAjA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn | <sup>28</sup> tataH sa kArAgAraM gatVA tachChirashChitVA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya cha svamAtre dadau | <sup>29</sup> ananatarAM yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatyA tasya kuNapaM shmashAne.asthApayan | <sup>30</sup> atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH | <sup>31</sup> sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatVA vishrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakashaM prAptAH | <sup>32</sup> tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH | <sup>33</sup> tato lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitVA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upastasthuH | <sup>34</sup> tadA yIshu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR^iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR^itavAn yataste.arakShakameSha ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn | <sup>35</sup> atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM | <sup>36</sup> lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu | <sup>37</sup> tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatVA dvishatasaMkhyakai rmudrapAdaiH pUpAn krItVA kiM tAn bhojayiShyAmaH? <sup>38</sup> tadA sa tAn pR^iShThavAn yuShmAkam sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatVA pashyata; tataste dR^iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi | <sup>39</sup> tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn, <sup>40</sup> tataste shataM shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivishuH | <sup>41</sup> atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhR^itVA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayAt tAn pUpAn bhaMktVA lokebhyaH pariveShayitUM shiShyebhyo dattavAn dvA matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn | <sup>42</sup> tataH sarvve bhuktvAtR^ipyan | <sup>43</sup> anantaraM shiShyA avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatsyaishcha pUrNAN dvadasha DallakAn jagR^ihuH | <sup>44</sup> te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha sahasrANi puruSha Asan | <sup>45</sup> atha sa lokAn visR^ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtu ncha shShyiIn vADhamAdiShTavAn | <sup>46</sup> tadA sa sa-



rvvAn visR<sup>^</sup>ijya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH | <sup>47</sup> tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH | <sup>48</sup> atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parishrAntA iti j nAtvA sa nishAchaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpametya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH | <sup>49</sup> kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, <sup>50</sup> yataH sarvve taM dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA vyAkulitAH | ataeva yIshustatkShaNAM taiH sahAlapyA kathitavAn, susthira bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaisHTa | <sup>51</sup> atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR<sup>^</sup>ittaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM menire | <sup>52</sup> yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH | <sup>53</sup> atha te pAraM gatvA gineSharatpradeshmetya taTa upasthitAH | <sup>54</sup> teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIYA lokAstaM parichitya <sup>55</sup> chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvaNa khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire | <sup>56</sup> tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR<sup>^</sup>itastadvartmamadhya lokAH pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya chelagranthimAtraM spraShTum teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspR<sup>^</sup>ishustAvanta eva gadAnmu-ktAH |

**7** anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino.adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpam AgatAH | <sup>2</sup> te tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA tAnadUSHayan | <sup>3</sup> yataH phirUshinaH sarvvyahUdIyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratelena hastAn aprakShAlya na bhU njate | <sup>4</sup> ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnA ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAmAchArAH santi | <sup>5</sup> te phirUshino.adhyApakAshcha yIshuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcharanto.aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujAMte? <sup>6</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt | yathA svakIyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM | kintu matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha | <sup>7</sup> shikShayanto bidhIn nnAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te | <sup>8</sup> yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakShatha kintu IshvarAj nAM laMghadhve; aparA IdR<sup>^</sup>ishyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve | <sup>9</sup> anya nchAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha | <sup>10</sup> yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM | <sup>11</sup> kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM yadi kopi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti <sup>12</sup> tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvo-pakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha | <sup>13</sup> itthaM svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdR<sup>^</sup>ishAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve | <sup>14</sup> atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyaM sarvve madvAkyAM shR<sup>^</sup>iNuta budhyadhva ncha | <sup>15</sup> bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IdR<sup>^</sup>ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti | <sup>16</sup> yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR<sup>^</sup>iNotu | <sup>17</sup> tataH sa lokAn hitvA gR<sup>^</sup>ihamadhyaM praviShTastadA shiShyAsta-dR<sup>^</sup>iShTantavAkyArthaM paprachChuH | <sup>18</sup> tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdR<sup>^</sup>igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? <sup>19</sup> tat tadantarna pravishati kintu kukShimadhyaM pravishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niryAti | <sup>20</sup> aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti | <sup>21</sup> yato.antarAd arthAn mAnava-nAM manobhyaH kuchintA parastrIveshyAgamanaM <sup>22</sup> naravadhashchauryyaM lobho duShTatA prava nchana kAmukata kudR<sup>^</sup>iShTirIshvaraninda garvastama ityAdIni nirgachChanti | <sup>23</sup> etAni sarvvaNi duritAnyantarAde-tya naramamedhyaM kurvanti | <sup>24</sup> atha sa utthAya tatsthanAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka | <sup>25</sup> yataH su-raphainikIdeshIyayUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt | sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpa-mAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitvA <sup>26</sup> svakanyAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kR<sup>^</sup>itavatI | <sup>27</sup> kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstR<sup>^</sup>ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gR<sup>^</sup>ihItvA kukkurebhyo nikShe-po.anuchitaH | <sup>28</sup> tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAla-nAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti | <sup>29</sup> tataH so.akathayad etatkathAhetoh sakushala yAhi tava ka-nyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH | <sup>30</sup> atha sA strI gR<sup>^</sup>ihaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha | <sup>31</sup> punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshAt prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIjaladheH samI-paM gatavAn | <sup>32</sup> tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayi-tuM vinayaH kR<sup>^</sup>itaH | <sup>33</sup> tato yIshu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo NgulI rdadau niShThIvaM dattvA cha tajjihvAM pasparsha | <sup>34</sup> anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dIrghaM nishvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt | <sup>35</sup> tatastatkShaNAM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTa-vAkyamakathayat | <sup>36</sup> atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; <sup>37</sup> te.atichamatkR<sup>^</sup>itya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhi-rya shravaNashaktiM mUkAya cha kathanashaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra |

**8** tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA AyAtA atasteShAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda, | <sup>2</sup> lokanivahe mama kR<sup>^</sup>ipa jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti | <sup>3</sup> te-

ShAM madhye.aneke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteshu teshu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteshu te pathi klamiShyanti | <sup>4</sup> shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena shakya? <sup>5</sup> tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te.akathayan sapta | <sup>6</sup> tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvI samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR^itvA IshvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveShayituM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH | <sup>7</sup> tatha tesHAM samIpe ye kShudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveShayitum AdishTavAn | <sup>8</sup> tato lokA bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashiShTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gR^ihItAshcha | <sup>9</sup> ete bhoktAraH prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruShA Asan tataH sa tAn visa-sarja | <sup>10</sup> atha sa shiShyaH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH | <sup>11</sup> tataH paraM phirUshina AgatyA tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham AkAshIyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH | <sup>12</sup> tadA so.antardI-rghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate | <sup>13</sup> atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt | <sup>14</sup> etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu nAvi tesHAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH | <sup>15</sup> tadAnIM yIshustAn AdishTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata | <sup>16</sup> tataste.anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati | <sup>17</sup> tad budvva yIshuste-bhyo.akathayat yuShmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnI-tha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? <sup>18</sup> satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha? <sup>19</sup> yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasa-hsrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te.akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn | <sup>20</sup> apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM ma-dhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn | <sup>21</sup> tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? <sup>22</sup> anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM sprashTuM taM prArthaya nchakrire | <sup>23</sup> tadA tasyAndhasya karau gR^ihItvA nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niShThIvaM dattvA tadgA-tre hastAvarpayitvA taM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? <sup>24</sup> sa netre unmIlya jagAda, vR^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe | <sup>25</sup> tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaShTarUpaM sarvalokAn dadarsha | <sup>26</sup> tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAma-sthaM kamapi cha kimapyanuktvA nijagR^ihaM yAhItYAdishya yIshustaM nijagR^ihaM prahitavAn | <sup>27</sup> ananta-raM shiShyaiH sahito yIshuH kaisariyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR^ichChat ko.aham atra lo-kAH kiM vadanti? <sup>28</sup> te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviShyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti | <sup>29</sup> atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vada-tha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAtA | <sup>30</sup> tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM mama katha kasmaichidapi mA kathayata | <sup>31</sup> manuShyaputreNAvashyaM bahavo yAtana bhoktavYA prAchInalokaiH pra-dhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itIyadine utthAsyati cha, yIshuH shiShyAnu-padeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa | <sup>32</sup> tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhR^itvA taM tarjji-tavAn | <sup>33</sup> kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IshvarIyakAryyAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM | <sup>34</sup> atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAnugantum ichChati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR^ihItvA matpashchAd AyAtu | <sup>35</sup> yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH kashchin madarthaM susa-MvAdArtha ncha prANaM hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati | <sup>36</sup> apara ncha manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi sva-prANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? <sup>37</sup> naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti? <sup>38</sup> eteSHAM vya-bhichArINAM pApina ncha lokANAM sAkShAd yadi kopi mAM matkatha ncha lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manuja-putro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati |

**9** atha sa tAnavAdIt yuShmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDayamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdR^ishA lokAH santi | <sup>2</sup> atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA tesHAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaram dadhAra | <sup>3</sup> tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham ujjvalahimapANaDaram jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR^ik pANaDaram karttAM shaknoti | <sup>4</sup> apara ncha eliyO mUsAshcha tebhYO darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte | <sup>5</sup> tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt he guro.asmAkama-tra sthithiruttama, tataeva vayaM tvatkr^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAm eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rni-rmmAma | <sup>6</sup> kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhaya nchakruH | <sup>7</sup> etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnnirya-yau | <sup>8</sup> atha haThAtte chaturdisho dR^iShTvA yIshuM vina svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadR^ishuH | <sup>9</sup> tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmashAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya vArtta yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA | <sup>10</sup> tadA shmashAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichAryya te tadvAkyaM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire | <sup>11</sup> atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyenAga-ntavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? <sup>12</sup> tadA sa pratyuvAcha , eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANI sA-

dhayiShyati; naraputre cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate | <sup>13</sup> kintvahaM yu-ShmAn vadAmi , eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma | <sup>14</sup> anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyA-pakAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; <sup>15</sup> kintu sarvvalokAstaM dR^iShTvaiva chamatkR^itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH | <sup>16</sup> tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAkShId etaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhve? <sup>17</sup> tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhR^ita ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM | <sup>18</sup> yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAyate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShINo bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH | <sup>19</sup> tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avishvAsinaH santAna yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata | <sup>20</sup> tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dR^iShTvaiva bhUto bAlakaM dhR^ita-vAn; sa cha bhUtau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha | <sup>21</sup> tadA sa tatpitaraM paprachCha, asyedR^ishI dashA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt | <sup>22</sup> bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kR^itvAsmAn upakarotu | <sup>23</sup> tadA yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam | <sup>24</sup> tatastatkShaNAM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru | <sup>25</sup> atha yIshu rloka-sa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvameta-smAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi | <sup>26</sup> tadA sa bhUtashchItshabdaM kR^itvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^ita\_ityaneke kathayAmAsuH | <sup>27</sup> kintu karaM dhR^itvA yIshunothApitaH sa uttasthau | <sup>28</sup> atha yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA GuptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH? <sup>29</sup> sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vina kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdR^ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM | <sup>30</sup> anantaraM sa tatsthanAditvA gAlI-lmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naichChat | <sup>31</sup> apara ncha sa shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayishiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR^itiyadine sa utthAsyatIti | <sup>32</sup> kintu tat kathAM te nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH | <sup>33</sup> atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhye-gR^iha nchetya tAnapR^ichChad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? <sup>34</sup> kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te.anyonyaM vyavadanta | <sup>35</sup> tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashi-ShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu | <sup>36</sup> tadA sa bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kR^itvA tAnavAdAt <sup>37</sup> yaH kashchidIdR^ishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti | <sup>38</sup> atha yohan tamabra-vIt he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR^iShTavantaH, asma-kamapashchAdgAmitvAchcha taM nyaShedhAma | <sup>39</sup> kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat, yato yaH kashchinmannAmna chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na shaknoti | <sup>40</sup> tathA yaH kashchid yuShmAkaM vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH | <sup>41</sup> yaH kashchid yuShmAn khrISHtashiShyAn j nAtvA manAmna kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati | <sup>42</sup> kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeShaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM | <sup>43</sup> ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi; <sup>44</sup> yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvAti, tasmin anirvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM | <sup>45</sup> yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, <sup>46</sup> yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvAti, tasmin .anirvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM | <sup>47</sup> svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvAti, <sup>48</sup> tasmina .anirvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAjye praveshastava kShemaM | <sup>49</sup> yathA sarvvo bali ravanaNaktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNaktaH kAriShyate | <sup>50</sup> lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta |

**10** anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadidesha | <sup>2</sup> tadA phirUshinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkShituM paprachChaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajya na veti? <sup>3</sup> tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kArye mUsA yuShmAn prati kimAj nApayat? <sup>4</sup> ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA.anumanyate | <sup>5</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat | <sup>6</sup> kintu sR^iShTerAdau Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja | <sup>7</sup> "tataH kArANat pumAn pitaraM mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati, <sup>8</sup> tau dvAv eka Ngau bhaviShyataH | " tasmAt tatKAlamA-rabhya tau na dvAv eka Ngau | <sup>9</sup> ataH kArANAd Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet | <sup>10</sup> atha yIshu rgR^ihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH | <sup>11</sup> tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichArI bhavati | <sup>12</sup> kAchinnArI ya-

di svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichAriNI bhavati | <sup>13</sup> atha sa yathA shishUn spR^ishet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava AnIyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH | <sup>14</sup> yI-shustad dR^iShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^ishA IshvararA-jyAdhikAriNaH | <sup>15</sup> yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtVA rAjyamIshvarasya na gR^ihIyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti | <sup>16</sup> ananataRaM sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gA-treShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe | <sup>17</sup> atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatyata tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitVA pR^iShTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavayAM? <sup>18</sup> tadA yI-shuruvAcha, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati | <sup>19</sup> parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitarau sammanya-sva; nideshA ete tvayA j nAtAH | <sup>20</sup> tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi | <sup>21</sup> tadA yIshustAM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatVA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridre-bhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvartti bhava | <sup>22</sup> kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha san jagAma | <sup>23</sup> atha yIshushchaturdisho nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShka-raH | <sup>24</sup> tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlaka ye dhane vishvasanti te-ShAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH | <sup>25</sup> IshvararAjye dhaninAM praveshaT sUchirandhreNa ma-ha Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM | <sup>26</sup> tadA shiShyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrA-NaM prAptuM shaknoti? <sup>27</sup> tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu neshvarasya, yato he-torIshvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam | <sup>28</sup> tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH | <sup>29</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo ja-naH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktVA <sup>30</sup> gR^ihabhrA-tr^ibhaginIpitR^imAtR^ipatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha shataguNAn pretyAnantAyushcha na prAptoti tA-dR^ishaH kopi nAsti | <sup>31</sup> kintvagrIya aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShIya aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti | <sup>32</sup> atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle yIshusteShAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtVA pashchAdgAmino bhUtVA bi-bhyuH | tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gR^ihItVA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe; <sup>33</sup> pashyata vayaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmah, tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upA-dhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayishyate; te cha vadhadaNDaj nAM dApayitVA paradeshIyAnAM kareShu taM samarpayishyanti | <sup>34</sup> te tamupahasya kashaya prahr^itya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^itIyadine protthAsyati | <sup>35</sup> tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he gu-ro yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH | <sup>36</sup> tataH sa kathita-vAn, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyaM? <sup>37</sup> tadA tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM da-kShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya | <sup>38</sup> kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH sha-kShyate | <sup>39</sup> tadA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjane-na chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethe | <sup>40</sup> kintu yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti | <sup>41</sup> athAnyadasha-shiShyA imAM kathAM shrutVA yAkUbyohanabhyAM chukupuH | <sup>42</sup> kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvaM kurvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhi-patitvaM kurvantIti yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>43</sup> kintu yuShmAkAM madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkAM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vA nChati sa yuShmAkAM sevako bhaviShyati, <sup>44</sup> yuShmAkAM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati | <sup>45</sup> yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAne-keShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH | <sup>46</sup> atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt shi-Shyai rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAm andhastanmArgapArshve bhi-kShArtham upaviShTaH | <sup>47</sup> sa nAsaratIyasya yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva | <sup>48</sup> tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamu-chchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva | <sup>49</sup> tadA yIshuH sthitVA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhAShire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati | <sup>50</sup> tadA sa uttarI-yavastraM nikShipya protthAya yIshoH samIpaM gataH | <sup>51</sup> tato yIshustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tu-bhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmI? tadA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIya dR^iShTirbhavet | <sup>52</sup> tato yIshustamu-vAcha yAhi tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShIt, tasmAt tatKShaNAM sa dR^iShTIm prApya pathA yIshoH pa-shchAd yayau |

**11** anantaraM teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaitanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmA-drimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvau shiShyAvidam vAkyAM jagAda, <sup>2</sup> yuvAmamuM sammukha-sthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM drakShyathastaM mocha-yitvAnayataM | <sup>3</sup> kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pR^ichChati tarhi prabho-

ratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati | <sup>4</sup> tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasya-  
chid dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, <sup>5</sup> etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid  
apR^ichChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? <sup>6</sup> tadA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatKSha-  
NaM tamAdAtuM te.anujaj nuH | <sup>7</sup> atha tau yIshoH sannidhiM garddabhashishum AnIya tadupari svavastrANI  
pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviShTaH | <sup>8</sup> tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha  
tarushAkhAshChitavA mArge vikIrNAH | <sup>9</sup> apara ncha pashchAdgAmino.agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchai-  
HsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti | <sup>10</sup> tathAsmAkamaM  
pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye sva-  
rge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet | <sup>11</sup> itthaM yIshu ryirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthANI sarvANI vastU-  
ni dR^iShTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma | <sup>12</sup> aparehani baithani-  
yAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArto babhUva | <sup>13</sup> tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit  
phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^iShTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati | tatastropa-  
sthitaH patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, <sup>14</sup> adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na  
bhu nJIta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH | <sup>15</sup> tadanantaraM teShu yirUshAlamamAyAteShu yIshu  
rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanANI pArAvatavikretR^iNAm AsanANI cha nyubjaya nchakAra  
sarvvAn kretR^in vikretR^imshcha bahishchakAra | <sup>16</sup> aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sa-  
rvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa | <sup>17</sup> lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gR^ihaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgR^iham iti  
nAmna prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva chorANAM gahvaraM kuru-  
tha | <sup>18</sup> imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tatho pA-  
yaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH | <sup>19</sup> atha sAya-  
Msamaya upasthite yIshurnagarAd bahirvavrAja | <sup>20</sup> anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantasta-  
muDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^ishuH | <sup>21</sup> tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyam smaran yIshuM ba-  
bhAShaM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva | <sup>22</sup> tato yIshuH praty-  
vAdIt, yUyamIshvare vishvasita | <sup>23</sup> yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya  
gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vi-  
shvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate | <sup>24</sup> ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle ya-  
dyadAkAMkShiShyadhve tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha | <sup>25</sup> apara ncha yu-  
ShmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhI tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, ta-  
thA kR^ite yuShmAkam svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi kShamiShyate | <sup>26</sup> kintu yadi na kShamadhve  
tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na kShamiShyate | <sup>27</sup> anantaraM te puna ryirUshAlamaM pra-  
vivishuH, yIshu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA ncha-  
shcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, <sup>28</sup> tvaM kenAdeshena karmmANyetANI karoShi? tathaitANI  
karmmANI karttAM kenAdiShTosi? <sup>29</sup> tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM pR^ichChAmi,  
yadi yUyaM tasya uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmmANyetANI karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayi-  
ShyAmi | <sup>30</sup> yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata | <sup>31</sup> te parasparaM vivektuM  
prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati |  
<sup>32</sup> mAnavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhavi-  
ShyadvAdinaM manyante | <sup>33</sup> ataeva te yIshuM pratyavAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH | yIshuruvA-  
cha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmmANyetANI karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi |

**12** anantaraM yIshu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya  
tachchaturdikShu vAraNIM kR^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDama-  
pi nirmmitavAn tatastatkShetraM kR^iShIvaleShu samarpya dUradeshaM jagAma | <sup>2</sup> tadanantaraM phalakAle  
kR^iShIvalebhyo drAkShAkShetraphalANI prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhR^ityam ekaM prAhiNot | <sup>3</sup> kintu kR^iShI-  
valAstaM dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH | <sup>4</sup> tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhR^ityaM praShayAmA-  
sa, kintu te kR^iShIvalAH pASHANAgHAtaistasya shiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan | <sup>5</sup> tataH paraM so-  
paraM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeshAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha  
taiH kR^itaH | <sup>6</sup> tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe te-  
ShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa | <sup>7</sup> kintu kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH,  
eSha uttarAdhikArI, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastatha kR^ite .adhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> tata-  
staM dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH prAkShipan | <sup>9</sup> anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa  
etya tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatKShetram anyeShu kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayishyati | <sup>10</sup> apara ncha, "stha-  
patayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakam | prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati | <sup>11</sup> etat  
karmma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet | |" imAM shAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApATHiShTa?  
<sup>12</sup> tadAnIM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu  
lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrājuH | <sup>13</sup> apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM kati-  
payAn phirUshino herodiyAMshcha lokAn tadantikaM preShayAmAsuH | <sup>14</sup> ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bha-

vAn tathyabhAShI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyaM mA-rgaM darshayati vayametata prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? <sup>15</sup> kintu sa te-ShAM kapaTaM j nAtva jagAda, kuto mAM parIkShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darshayata | <sup>16</sup> tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrTTi rVA kasya? te pratyU-chuH, kaisarasya | <sup>17</sup> tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANi tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire | <sup>18</sup> atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIshoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachChuH; <sup>19</sup> he guro kashchijano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gR^ihItva bhrAtu rvaMshotpattim kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat | <sup>20</sup> kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata | <sup>21</sup> tato dvtIyo bhrAta tAM striyamagR^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR^itIyo-pi bhrAta tAdR^ishobhavat | <sup>22</sup> itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gR^ihItva niHsantAnAH santo.amriyanta, sarvvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma | <sup>23</sup> atha mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA teShAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan | <sup>24</sup> tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarasha-kti ncha yUyamaj nAtva kimabhrAmyata na? <sup>25</sup> mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti | <sup>26</sup> punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhya tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt mR^itAnAmutthA-nArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApATHi? <sup>27</sup> Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mR^itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha | <sup>28</sup> etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmi-tthaM vichAraM shushrAva; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavan iti budvva taM pR^iShTavAn sarvva-sAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShTha? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, <sup>29</sup> "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, <sup>30</sup> yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare prIyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShTha | <sup>31</sup> tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA yA dvtIyAj nA sA tAdR^ishI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm Aj nAbhyAm anyA kApyAj nA shreShTha nAsti | <sup>32</sup> tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyAM bhavan yathArthaM proktavan yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dvtIya Ishvaro nAsti; <sup>33</sup> aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare pre-makaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati | <sup>34</sup> tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutva taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi | itaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAta | <sup>35</sup> anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApaka abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyU-daH santAnaM vadanti? <sup>36</sup> svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa | yathA | "mama pra-bhumidaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH | tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madi-ye tvaM dakShapArshv upAvisha | " <sup>37</sup> yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitu-marhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH | <sup>38</sup> tadAnIM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye nara dIrghapari-dheyAni haTTe vipanau cha <sup>39</sup> lokakR^itanamaskArAn bhajanagR^ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAna-sthAnAni cha kA NkShante; <sup>40</sup> vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasitva ChalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upA-dhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; te.adhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti | <sup>41</sup> tadanantaraM loka bhANDAgAre mudra yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dha-ninastasya madhya bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan | <sup>42</sup> pashchAd eka daridrA vidhava samAgatya dvipaNAMU-lyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat | <sup>43</sup> tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM va-dAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre.asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma | <sup>44</sup> yataste prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyaM ki nchidapi na sthApayitva sarvvasvaM nirakShipat |

**13** anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekastaM vyAhR^itavAn he guro pashyatu kI-dR^ishAH pASHANAHA kIdR^ik cha nichayanaM | <sup>2</sup> tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetad bR^ihannichaya-naM pashyasi? asyaikapASHANopi dvtIyapASHANopari na sthAsyati sarve .adhaHkShepsyante | <sup>3</sup> atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastamin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite taM rahasi paprachChuH, <sup>4</sup> etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvasAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavan | <sup>5</sup> tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmAn na bhrA-mayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAna bhavata | <sup>6</sup> yataH khrIShTohamiti kathayitva mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; <sup>7</sup> kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambara ncha shrutva mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyah; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> deshasya vipakShataya de-sho rAjyasya vipakShataya cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkle-shAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH | <sup>9</sup> kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato loka rAjasabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR^ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAKShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayiShyadhve | <sup>10</sup> sheShIbhava-nAt pUrvaM sarvvan deshIyan prati susaMvAdaH prachArayiShyate | <sup>11</sup> kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR^itva sa-

marpayiShyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAnIM yuShmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA | <sup>12</sup> tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu samarpayishyate, tathA patyAni mAtAapitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayiShyanti | <sup>13</sup> mama nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate | <sup>14</sup> dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdina proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdIyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; <sup>15</sup> tathA yo nara gR^ihopari tiShThati sa gR^ihamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR^ihaM na pravishatu; <sup>16</sup> tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR^itya na vrajatu | <sup>17</sup> tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati | <sup>18</sup> yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM | <sup>19</sup> yatastadA yAdR^ishI durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishI durghaTanA IshvarasR^ishTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAta na janiShyate cha | <sup>20</sup> apara ncha parameshvaro yadi tasya samayasya samkShepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhr^ito rakSha bhavituM na shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM samkShepsyati | <sup>21</sup> anyachcha pashyata khrIShTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kashchid yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmIn vAkye bhaiva vishvasita | <sup>22</sup> yatoneke mithyAkhrIShTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha samupasthAya bahUni chihnAnyadbhutanI karmmANi cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiShyanti | <sup>23</sup> pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuShmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata | <sup>24</sup> apara ncha tasya kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandrashchandrikAM na dAsyati | <sup>25</sup> nabhaHsthAni nakShatrANi patiShyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti | <sup>26</sup> tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaisvaryeNa cha meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkShiShyante | <sup>27</sup> anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatashchaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahIShyati | <sup>28</sup> uDumbarataro rdR^iShTantaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya taro rnavInAH shAkha jAyante pallavAdIni cha rnigachChanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha | <sup>29</sup> tadvad etA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa kAla dvAryupasthita iti jAnIta | <sup>30</sup> yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvanI ghaTiShyante | <sup>31</sup> dyAvApR^ithivyo vichalitayoH satyo rmaDIya vANI na vichaliShyati | <sup>32</sup> apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na j nApayati | <sup>33</sup> ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati, etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata, satarkAshcha bhUtva prArthayadhvaM; <sup>34</sup> yadvat kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya bhAramarpayitva sarvvAn sve sve karmmani niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan naraputraH | <sup>35</sup> gR^ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishIthe vA tR^itIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad yUyaM na jAnIta; <sup>36</sup> sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata | <sup>37</sup> yuShmAnahaM yadvadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiShThateti |

**14** tadA nistArotsavakiNvahiInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye .avashiShTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyapakAshcha kenApi Chalena yIshuM dharttAM hantu ncha mR^igaya nchakrire; <sup>2</sup> kintu lokAnAM kalabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla uchitametaditi | <sup>3</sup> anantaraM baithaniyApuṣṭre shimonakuShThino gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapAShANasya sampuTkena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottama Nge tailadhArAM pAtaya nchakre | <sup>4</sup> tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavamntaH kutoyam tailApavyayaH? <sup>5</sup> yadyetat taila vyakreShyata tarhi mudrApAdashatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata, kathAmetAM kathayitva tayA yoShitA sAKaM vAchAyuhyan | <sup>6</sup> kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai kR^ichChraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kR^itavatI | <sup>7</sup> daridrAH sarvvaD yuShmAbhiH saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechChatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM shaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiShThAmi | <sup>8</sup> asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyaM, shmashAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat | <sup>9</sup> ahaM yuShmabhyam yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyam prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkr^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate | <sup>10</sup> tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANameka IShkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya | <sup>11</sup> te tasya vAkyam samakarNya santuShTAH santastasmai mudra dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM kareShu samarpaNayopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa | <sup>12</sup> anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame.ahani nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNASamaye shiShyAstaM paprachChaH kutra gatva vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavan? <sup>13</sup> tadAnIM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe yuvayoH puramadhyam gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; <sup>14</sup> sa yat sadanaM pravekShyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra sashiShyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariShyAmi, sa bhojanashAIa kutrAsti? <sup>15</sup> tataH sa pariShkr^itAM susajjitAM bR^ihatIcha ncha yAM shAIAM darshayiShyati ta-

syAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM | <sup>16</sup> tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya sa yathokta-  
vAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANi samAsAdayetAm | <sup>17</sup> anantaraM yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvA-  
dashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM jagAma; <sup>18</sup> sarvveShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa tAnuditavAn yuShmAna-  
haM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhuMkte mAM parakereShu samarpayi-  
Shyate | <sup>19</sup> tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pashchAd anya  
ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? <sup>20</sup> tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApA-  
tre pANiM majjayiShyati sa eva | <sup>21</sup> manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhavi-  
Shyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviShyat |  
<sup>22</sup> apara ncha teShAM bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNAn anukIrtya bha NktvA tebhyo da-  
ttvA babhAShe, etad gR^ihItvA bhu nJidhvam etanmama vighraharUpaM | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM sa kaMsam gR^ihItve-  
shvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH | <sup>24</sup> aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM  
pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitametat | <sup>25</sup> yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye  
yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi | <sup>26</sup> tadana-  
ntaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM yayuH <sup>27</sup> atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM  
mayi yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM  
prahariShyAmi vai tataH | meShANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviShyati | <sup>28</sup> kantu madutthAne jAte yu-  
ShmAkamagre.ahaM gAIlaM vrajiShyAmi | <sup>29</sup> tadA pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho bha-  
vati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati | <sup>30</sup> tato yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kShANAdAyA-  
madya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase | <sup>31</sup> kintu sa gADhaM  
vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoShye; sarvve.apItare ta-  
thaiva babhAShira | <sup>32</sup> apara ncha teShu getshimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM  
prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavishata | <sup>33</sup> atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA vavrA-  
ja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, <sup>34</sup> nidhanakAlavat prANo me.atIva daHkhameti, yU-  
yaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata | <sup>35</sup> tataH sa ki nchidUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavA-  
netat, yadi bhavitum shakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyam matto dUrIbhavatu | <sup>36</sup> aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pi-  
taH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsam matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChA-  
to bhavatu | <sup>37</sup> tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya pitaraM provAcha, shimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTi-  
kAmekAm api jAgarituM na shaknoShi? <sup>38</sup> pariKShAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prA-  
rthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM | <sup>39</sup> atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrsvavat prArtha-  
ya nchakre | <sup>40</sup> parAvR^ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, ta-  
smAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavya ta etad boddhuM na shekuH | <sup>41</sup> tataHparaM tR^itIyavARA M Agatya tebhyo  
.akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA vishrAmyatha? yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata mAnavata-  
nayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu samarpayate | <sup>42</sup> uttiShThata, vayam vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiShu sama-  
rpayiShyate pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH | <sup>43</sup> imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUda nA-  
mA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAchInalokAna ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo  
bahulokAn gR^ihItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn | <sup>44</sup> apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrsvamiti  
sa NketaM kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhR^itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata | <sup>45</sup> ato hetoH  
sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba | <sup>46</sup> tadA te tadupari pANiNa-  
rpayitvA taM dadhnuH | <sup>47</sup> tatastasya pArshvasthanAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgaM niShkoShayan mahAyAjakasya  
dAsamekaM prahr^itya tasya karNaM chichCheda | <sup>48</sup> pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha NgAn laguDAMshcha  
gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? <sup>49</sup> madhyemandiraM samupadishan pratyahaM yuShmA-  
bhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena shAstrIyaM vachanaM sedhanI-  
yaM | <sup>50</sup> tadA sarvve shiShyAstaM parityajya palAya nchakrire | <sup>51</sup> athaiko yuva mAnavo nagnakAye vastrame-  
kaM nidhAya tasya pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhR^ito <sup>52</sup> vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAya nchakre | <sup>53</sup> apa-  
ra ncha yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAsta-  
smin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIshuM ninyuH | <sup>54</sup> pitaro dUre tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlI-  
kAM pravishya ki NkaraiH sahupavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha | <sup>55</sup> tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNashcha yI-  
shuM ghAtayitum tatprAtikUlyena sAKShiNo mR^igayA nchakrire, kintu na prAptAH | <sup>56</sup> anekaistadviruddhaM  
mR^iShAsAkShye dattepi teShAM vAkyAni na samagachChanta | <sup>57</sup> sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikU-  
lyena mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, <sup>58</sup> idaM karakR^itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamadhye pu-  
naraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt shrutamasmAbhiriti | <sup>59</sup> kintu ta-  
trApi teShAM sAKShyakatha na sa NgAtAH | <sup>60</sup> atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM vyAjahAra,  
ete janAstvayi yat sAKShyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? <sup>61</sup> kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na da-  
tvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pR^iShTAVAn tvaM sachchidAnandasya tanayo .abhi-  
ShiktastratA? <sup>62</sup> tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha sarvvashtimato dakShINapArshve samu-  
pavishantaM megha mAruhya samAyAnta ncha manuShyaputraM sandrakShyatha | <sup>63</sup> tadA mahAyAjakaH



svaM vamaNaM ChitvA vyAvaharat <sup>64</sup> kimasMAkaM sAkShibhiH prayoJanam? IshvaranindAvAkyaM yuShmAbhi-rashrAvi kiM vichArayatha? tadAnIM sarve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati | <sup>65</sup> tataH kashchit kashchit ta-dvapuShi niShThIvaM nichikShepa tathA tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnU <sup>66</sup> tataH paraM pitare.aTTAlIkAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati mahAyAjaka-syaika dAsI sametya <sup>67</sup> taM vihniTApAM gR^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkShya babhAShe tvamapi nAsaratIyayI-shoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH | <sup>68</sup> kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapya-haM na buddhye | tadAnIM pitare chatvaraM gatavati ku^kkuTo rurAva | <sup>69</sup> athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dR^iShTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teShAmeko janaH | <sup>70</sup> tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pashchAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM prochustvamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIIyo nara iti tavochchAranaM prakA-shayati | <sup>71</sup> tadA sa shapathAbhishApau kR^itvA provAcha yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jA-ne.ahaM | <sup>72</sup> tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo .arAvIt | kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIshunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmR^itya pitaro roditum Arabhata |

**15** atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA ncha upAdhyAyAH sarve mantriNashcha sabhAM kR^itvA yI-shu^M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya deshAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH | <sup>2</sup> tadA pIlAta-staM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi | <sup>3</sup> aparaM pradhA-nayAjakAstasya bahuShu vAkyeShu doShamAropayA nchakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAcha | <sup>4</sup> tadAnIM pI-lAtastaM punaH paprachCha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShAM da-dati | <sup>5</sup> kantu yIshustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma | <sup>6</sup> apara ncha kArAbaddhe kasti-Mshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati | <sup>7</sup> ye cha pUrvmamupaplavamakA-rShurupaplave vadhamapi kR^itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt | <sup>8</sup> ato he-toH pUrvaAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lokA uchchairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakShAM nivedayAmAsuH | <sup>9</sup> ta-dA pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mochayiShyAmi? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? <sup>10</sup> yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrShyAta eva yIshuM samArpayanniti sa viveda | <sup>11</sup> kintu yathA barabbAM mochayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH | <sup>12</sup> atha pIlAtaH punaH pR^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdI-yAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya kiM kariShyAmi yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? <sup>13</sup> tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochu-staM krushe vedhaya | <sup>14</sup> tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarma kR^itavAn? kintu te punashcha ruvanto vyAjhrustaM krushe vedhaya | <sup>15</sup> tadA pIlAtaH sarvAllokAn toShayitumichChan barabbAM mochayi-tvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahR^itya krushe veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva | <sup>16</sup> anantaraM sainyaga-No.aTTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgR^iham yIshuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat | <sup>17</sup> pashchAt te taM dhUmala-varNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya <sup>18</sup> he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaska-ra ityuktva taM namaskarttAmArebhire | <sup>19</sup> tasyottama Nge vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha ni-chikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH <sup>20</sup> itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan krushe veddhuM bahirninyushcha | <sup>21</sup> tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya cha pitA shimonnAmA kurINiyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH | <sup>22</sup> atha gulgaltA arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIshumAnIya <sup>23</sup> te gandharasamishri-taM drAkShArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha | <sup>24</sup> tasmin krushe viddhe sati teShAmekaikashaH kiM prApsyati nirNayAya <sup>25</sup> tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM chakruH | <sup>26</sup> aparam eSha yihU-dIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvam AropayA nchakruH | <sup>27</sup> tasya vAmadakShiNayo rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte | <sup>28</sup> tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti shAstroktaM va-chanaM siddhamabhUta | <sup>29</sup> anantaraM mArge ye ye lokA gamanAgamane chakruste sarva eva shirAMsya-ndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAshaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, <sup>30</sup> adhunAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha | <sup>31</sup> ki ncha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tadvat tiraskR^itya parasparaM chachakShire eSha parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na shaknoti | <sup>32</sup> yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiShiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhunaina krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA vishvasiShyAmah; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM krushe .avidhye-tAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH | <sup>33</sup> atha dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmAM yAvat sarvvo deshaH sAndhakAro-bhUt | <sup>34</sup> tatastR^itIyaprahare yIshuruchchairavadat eI eI lAMa shivaktanI arthAd "he madIsha madIsha tvaM paryyatyAkShIH kuto hi mAM?" <sup>35</sup> tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyaM nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati | <sup>36</sup> tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje .amlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM ta-smai dattvAvadat tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pashyAmi | <sup>37</sup> atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau | <sup>38</sup> tadA mandirasya javanikordvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt | <sup>39</sup> ki ncha itthamu-chchairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNaya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Ishvaraputra iti satyam | <sup>40</sup> tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha mAtAnyamariyam shAlomI cha yAH striyo <sup>41</sup> gAlIpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAta imAstadanyAshcha ya aneka nAryo yI-shunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH | <sup>42</sup> athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata <sup>43</sup> IshvararAgyApekShyarimathIyayUShaphanAmA mAnyamantrI same-tya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIshordehaM yayAche | <sup>44</sup> kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM

matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa kadA mR^ita iti paprachCha | <sup>45</sup> shatasemanApatimukhAt tajj nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau | <sup>46</sup> pashchAt sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAYamavarohya tena vAsaA veShTAYitvA girau khAtashmashAne sthApatavAn pASHANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe | <sup>47</sup> kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatR^iH |

**16** atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomI chemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravYAni krItvA <sup>2</sup> saptAhaprathamadine.atipratyUShe sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH | <sup>3</sup> kintu shmashAnadvArapASHANo.atibR^ihan taM ko.apasArayiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti! <sup>4</sup> etarhi nirIkShya pASHANo dvAro .apasArita iti dadR^ishuH | <sup>5</sup> pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya shuklavarNadIrghaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA chamachchakruH | <sup>6</sup> so.avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUyaM krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApatiH sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata | <sup>7</sup> kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUyaM gatvA tasya shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata | <sup>8</sup> tAH kampita vistitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMshcha | <sup>9</sup> aparaM yIshuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darshanaM dadau | <sup>10</sup> tataH sA gatvA shokarodana-kR^idbhyo.anugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa | <sup>11</sup> kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan | <sup>12</sup> pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIshuranyaveshaM dhR^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau! <sup>13</sup> tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoH kathamapi te na pratyayan | <sup>14</sup> sheShata ekAdashashiShyeShu bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn | <sup>15</sup> atha tAnAchakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayata | <sup>16</sup> tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa daNDayiShyate | <sup>17</sup> ki ncha ye pratyeShyanti tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te manAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhASHa anyAshcha vadiShyanti | <sup>18</sup> aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR^iteShu prANanAshakavastuni pIte cha teShAM kApi kShati rna bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpate te.aroga bhaviShyanti cha | <sup>19</sup> atha prabhustAnityAdishya svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa upavivesha | <sup>20</sup> tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM chakara | iti |

# IUKALIKHITA H susaMvAdaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsan te.asmAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyama-  
 rpayanti sma <sup>2</sup> tadanusArato.anyepi bahavastadvR^ittAntaM rachayituM pravR^ittAH | <sup>3</sup> ataeva he mahA-  
 mahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA ashikShyathAstAsAM dR^iDhapramANAni yathA prApnoShi <sup>4</sup> tadarthaM  
 prathamamArabhya tAni sarvVANI j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR^ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakA-  
 rSham | <sup>5</sup> yihUdAdeshIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka  
 eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhava iIIshevAkhyA <sup>6</sup> tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvVaj nA vyava-  
 sthAshcha saMmanya IshvaradR^iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm | <sup>7</sup> tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata iIIshevA ba-  
 ndhya tau dvAveva vR^iddhAvabhavatAm | <sup>8</sup> yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAjaki-  
 yaM karmma karoti <sup>9</sup> tadA yaj nasya dinaparipAyyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM  
 karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt | <sup>10</sup> taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati <sup>11</sup> sati si-  
 khariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darsha-  
 naM dadau | <sup>12</sup> taM dR^iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha | <sup>13</sup> tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya  
 mA bhaistava prArthana grAhya jAta tava bhAryya iIIshevA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yo<sup>o</sup>han iti kari-  
 Shyasi | <sup>14</sup> ki ncha tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiShyanti cha | <sup>15</sup> ya-  
 to hetoH sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati,  
 aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH <sup>16</sup> san isrAyelvaMshIyAn anekAn prabhoH parameshvara-  
 sya mArgamAneShyati | <sup>17</sup> santAnAn prati pitR^iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj nAnaM pratyanAj nAgrAhiNashcha  
 parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashakti-  
 prAptastasyAgre gamiShyati | <sup>18</sup> tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR^iddho mama  
 bhAryya cha vR^iddhA | <sup>19</sup> tato dUtaH pratyuvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvarttI jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tva-  
 ya saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH | <sup>20</sup> kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAle  
 phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kArANAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto mUko  
 bhava | <sup>21</sup> tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM  
 menire | <sup>22</sup> sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR^itvA niHshabdastasyau tadA  
 madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM tasya sevanapa-  
 ryyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma | <sup>24</sup> katipayadineShu gateShu tasya bhAryya iIIshevA garbbhavatI  
 babhUva <sup>25</sup> pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayi-  
 tuM parameshvaro mayi dR^iShTiM pAtayitvA karmmedR^ishaM kR^itvan | <sup>26</sup> apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya  
 ShaShThe mase jAte gAlIpradeshIyanAsaratpure <sup>27</sup> dAyUdo vaMshIyAya yUShapnAmne puruShAya ya mari-  
 yamAmakumarI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH | <sup>28</sup> sa gatvA jagAda he Ishva-  
 rAnugR^ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva  
 dhanya | <sup>29</sup> tadAnIM sA taM dR^iShTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kiDR^ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasa chinta-  
 yAmAsa | <sup>30</sup> tato dUto.avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarShIH, tvayi parameshvarasyAnugrahosti | <sup>31</sup> pashya  
 tvaM garbbhaM dhR^itvA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yIshuriti kariShyasi | <sup>32</sup> sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA  
 sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsa-  
 naM tasmai dAsyati; <sup>33</sup> tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvaD rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bha-  
 viShyati | <sup>34</sup> tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhavi-  
 Shyati? <sup>35</sup> tato dUto.akathayat pavitra Atma tvAmAshrAyIshyati tathA sarvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChA-  
 yAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati |  
<sup>36</sup> apara ncha pashya tava j nAtirilIshevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakey santAnamekaM  
 garbbhe.adhAryat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt | <sup>37</sup> kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya | <sup>38</sup> tadA mariyam ja-  
 gAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataM dUtasta-  
 syAH samIpAt pratasthe | <sup>39</sup> atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAyA na-  
 garamekaM shIghraM gatvA <sup>40</sup> sikhariyayAjakasya gR^ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAm iIIshevAM sambodhyAva-  
 dat | <sup>41</sup> tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye iIIshevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAla-  
 ko nanartta | tata iIIshevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA satI <sup>42</sup> prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tva-  
 meva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH | <sup>43</sup> tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA chara-

NAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametat | <sup>44</sup> pashya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati mamoda-  
 rasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta | <sup>45</sup> yA strI vyashvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM  
 vAkyAM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviShyati | <sup>46</sup> tadAnIM mariyam jagAda | dhanyavAdaM pareshasya karoti mAm-  
 kaM manaH | <sup>47</sup> mamAtmA tArakeshe cha samullAsAM pragachChati | <sup>48</sup> akarot sa prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA  
 durgatiM prati | pashyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH sada | <sup>49</sup> yaH sarvwashaktimAn yasya  
 nAmApi cha pavitrakam | sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn mannimittakam | <sup>50</sup> ye bibhyati janAstasmAt te-  
 ShAM santAnapaMktiShu | anukampA tadIya cha sarvvadaiva sutiShThati | <sup>51</sup> svabAhubalatastena prAkAshyata  
 parAkramaH | manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryante.abhimAninaH | <sup>52</sup> siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinashchA-  
 varohya saH | padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi | <sup>53</sup> kShudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairutta-  
 maiH paritarpya saH | sakalAn dhanino lokAn visR^ijed riktahastakAn | <sup>54</sup> ibrAhImi cha tadvaMshe yA dayAsti  
 sadaiva tAM | smR^itvA purA pitR^inAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM | <sup>55</sup> isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate  
 svayam | | <sup>56</sup> anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam iIshveya sahoShitvA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM ya-  
 yau | <sup>57</sup> tadanantaram iIshveyaAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA putraM prAsoshTa | <sup>58</sup> tataH parameshvara-  
 syAM mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAshchAgatya tayA saha mumudire | <sup>59</sup> ta-  
 thASHTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti karttu-  
 mIShuH | <sup>60</sup> kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavayam | <sup>61</sup> tadA te vyAharan tava vaMsha-  
 madhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi nAsti | <sup>62</sup> tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati sa Nketya paprachChuH  
 shishoH kiM nAma kAriShyate? <sup>63</sup> tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati | ta-  
 smAt sarvve AshcharyyaM menire | <sup>64</sup> tatkShaNAM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye.apagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spa-  
 ShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM chakara | <sup>65</sup> tasmAchchaturdiksthaH samIpavAsiloka bhItA  
 evametAH sarvvaH katha yihUdAyAH parvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra prachAritAH | <sup>66</sup> tasmAt shrotAro  
 manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kiDR^ishoyam bAlo bhaviShyati? atha parameshvarastasya sahaYo-  
 bhUt | <sup>67</sup> tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyAM ka-  
 thayAmAsa | <sup>68</sup> isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH | anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocha-  
 yet | <sup>69</sup> vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayam | yAvajjIva ncha dharmmeNa sAralyena cha nirbha-  
 yAH | <sup>70</sup> sevAmahai tavevaikam etatkAraNameva cha | svakiyAM supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sada |  
<sup>71</sup> kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvaN nikaShArthAttu naH pituH | ibrAhImaH samIpe yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn pu-  
 ra | <sup>72</sup> tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya cha | R^iṅṅIyAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNaya  
 naH | <sup>73</sup> sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH | <sup>74</sup> yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH seva-  
 kasya tu | <sup>75</sup> vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam | <sup>76</sup> ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH shre-  
 ShTha eva yaH | tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviShyasi | asmAkaM charANAn kSheme mArge chAlayitum  
 sada | evaM dhvAnte.arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavaH | <sup>77</sup> upaviShTastu tAneva prakAshayitumeva  
 hi | kR^itvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH | <sup>78</sup> UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu  
 darshanaM | tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamochane | <sup>79</sup> paritrANasya tebhyo hi j nAnavishrANAnAya  
 cha | prabho rmArgaM pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasi | | <sup>80</sup> atha bAlakaH sharIreNa buddhya cha va-  
 rddhitumArebhe; apara ncha sa isrAyelo vaMshIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare  
 nyavasat |

2 apara ncha tasmin kale rAjyasya sarvveShAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj nApayAmA-  
 sa | <sup>2</sup> tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe | <sup>3</sup> ato heto  
 rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaram jagmuH | <sup>4</sup> tadAnIM yUShaph nAma lekhituM vAgdatta-  
 ya svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayam dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kAraNAd gAIIPradeshasya  
 nAsaratnagarAd <sup>5</sup> yihUdApradeshasya baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM jagama | <sup>6</sup> anyachcha tatra sthAne ta-  
 yostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH prasUtikaAla upasthite <sup>7</sup> sA taM prathamasutaM prAsoshTa kintu tasmin vAsa-  
 gR^ihe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veShTayitvA goshAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa | <sup>8</sup> anantaraM ye kiyanto  
 meShapAlakAH svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvva-  
 nti, <sup>9</sup> teShAM samIpaM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya teja-  
 saH prakAshitvat te.atishasha Nkire | <sup>10</sup> tadA sa dUta uvAcha mA bhaishta pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yu-  
 ShmannimittaM trAta prabhuH khrISHTo.ajaniShTa, <sup>11</sup> sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM  
 ma NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShman j nApayAmi | <sup>12</sup> yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatva) vastraveShTitaM taM bAlakaM go-  
 shAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShman pratIdaM chihnaM bhaviShyati | <sup>13</sup> dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati  
 tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pR^itanA Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanvavAdiShuH, yathA, <sup>14</sup> sa-  
 rvvordvasthanIshvarasya mahima samprakAshyatAM | shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivyAstu santoShashcha narAn  
 prati | | <sup>15</sup> tataH paraM teShAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meShapAlakAH parasparam avechan Aga-  
 chChata prabhuH parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasya yAtharyAM j nAtuM vayamadhunA baitleha-  
 mpuraM yAmah | <sup>16</sup> pashchAt te tUrNaM vrjaitvA mariyamA yUShaphaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha  
 dadR^ishuH | <sup>17</sup> itthaM dR^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchAraya nchakruH | <sup>18</sup> tato ye lo-

ka meSharakShakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire | <sup>19</sup> kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa | <sup>20</sup> tatpashchAd dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAda ncha kurvVANAH parAvR^itya ya-yuH | <sup>21</sup> atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle.aShTamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargI-yadUto yathAj nApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyAM yIshuriti chakrire | <sup>22</sup> tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyava-sthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite, <sup>23</sup> "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpyatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthaya <sup>24</sup> yIshuM parameshvare samarpyatum shAstrIyavidyuktaM kapotadvayaM pArAvatashAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gR^ihItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH | <sup>25</sup> yirUshAlampuranivAsI shimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH | <sup>26</sup> aparaM prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvayA na dR^iShTe tvAM na mariShyasIti vAKyaM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata | <sup>27</sup> apara ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram Aninyatustada <sup>28</sup> shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, <sup>29</sup> he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH | idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisR^ijyatAm | <sup>30</sup> yataH sakaladeshasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM | <sup>31</sup> isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM | <sup>32</sup> yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH | saeva vidyate.asmAkaM dhravaM nayanaganochare | | <sup>33</sup> tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalah kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUShaph cha vismayaM menAte | <sup>34</sup> tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiShaM dattvA tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhya bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya cha tathA virodhapatram bhavitum, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakatIkaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti | <sup>35</sup> tasmAt tavApi prANAH shUlena vyasyante | <sup>36</sup> apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhita hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviShyadvAdinyeka yA vivahAt paraM sapta vatsaran patya saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtvA chaturashItivarShavayaHparyyanataM <sup>37</sup> mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnisham Ishvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya <sup>38</sup> parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakara, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimatepekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa | <sup>39</sup> itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAlilo nAsaratnamakam nijanagaraM pratasthate | <sup>40</sup> tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA shaktimAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva | <sup>41</sup> tasya pitA mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm | <sup>42</sup> apara ncha yIshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA <sup>43</sup> pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati | yUShaph tanmAtA cha tad aviditvA <sup>44</sup> sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH | kintu sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR^igayitvA tadudde<sup>o</sup>shamaprApya <sup>45</sup> tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igaya nchakratuH | <sup>46</sup> atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR^iNvan tattvAM pR^ichChAMshcha mandire samupavishTaH sa tAbhyAM dR^iShTaH | <sup>47</sup> tada tasya buddhya pratyuttaraishcha sarvve shrotAro vismayamApadyante | <sup>48</sup> tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA tasya janako janani cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichChavaH sma | <sup>49</sup> tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaichChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? <sup>50</sup> kintu tau tasyaitadvAKyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM | <sup>51</sup> tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvashIbhUtasthau kintu sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa | <sup>52</sup> atha yIsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya manavAna nchanugraho varddhitum Arebhe |

**3** anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIAta yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAlIpradeshasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha rAjAsIt luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAsIt <sup>2</sup> hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati <sup>3</sup> sa yaddana ubhayata-<sup>o</sup>TapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe | <sup>4</sup> yishayiyabhaviShyadvaktR^igranthe yAdR^ishiI lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA | <sup>5</sup> kAriShyante samuchChrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH | kAriShyante natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvatAH | kAriShyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvaH sarala bhuvah | kAriShyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH | <sup>6</sup> IshvareNa kR^itaM trANaM drakShyanti sarvvamanavAH | ityetat prAntare vAKyaM vadataH kasyachid ravaH | | <sup>7</sup> ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminaH kopAt palAyitum yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa? <sup>8</sup> tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyam phalam phalata; yuShmanahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pShANebhya etebhya Ishvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH | <sup>9</sup> apara ncha tarumUle.adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruru-ttamaM phalam na phalati sa Chidyate.agnau nikShipyate cha | <sup>10</sup> tadAnIM lokAstAM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavayasmAbhiH? <sup>11</sup> tataH sovadIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya

khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu | <sup>12</sup> tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? <sup>13</sup> tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita | <sup>14</sup> anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rva karttavayam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^iShApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha santuShya tiShThata | <sup>15</sup> apara ncha lokA apekShayA sthivA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, yohanayam abhiShiktastrAta na veti? <sup>16</sup> tadA yohan sarvvaN vyAjahAra, jale.ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAduKAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiShyati | <sup>17</sup> apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvaN bhANDAgAre saMgrahISHyati kintu bUShANi sarvvaNyanirvvaNavahninA dAhayiShyati | <sup>18</sup> yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkatha lokAnAM samakShaM prachArayAmAsa | <sup>19</sup> apara ncha herod rAja philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANI kR^itavAn tadadhi cha <sup>20</sup> yohanA tiraskR^ito bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra | <sup>21</sup> itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarve yohanA majjitAstadAnIM yIshurapyAgatya majjitaH | <sup>22</sup> tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha ityAkAshavANI babhUva | <sup>23</sup> tadAnIM yIshuH prAyeNa trimshadvarShavayaska AsIt | laukikaj nAne tu sa yUShaphaH putraH, <sup>24</sup> yUShaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUShaphaH putraH | <sup>25</sup> yUShaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShliirnageH putraH | <sup>26</sup> nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyiryUShaphaH putraH, yUShaph yihUdAH putraH | <sup>27</sup> yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISHAH putraH, rISHAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltIyelaH putraH, shaltIyel nereH putraH | <sup>28</sup> nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH | <sup>29</sup> er yosheH putraH, yoshiH ilIyeSharaH putraH, ilIyeShar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH | <sup>30</sup> leviH shimiyoNaH putraH, shimiyoN yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUShuphaH putraH, yUShuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAKImaH putraH | <sup>31</sup> iliyAKImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH | <sup>32</sup> dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH | <sup>33</sup> nahashon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH | <sup>34</sup> yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorah putraH | <sup>35</sup> nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH | <sup>36</sup> shelaH kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH | <sup>37</sup> lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH | <sup>38</sup> kainan inoshaH putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH |

**4** tataH paraM yIshuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yaddananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAna parIkShito.abhUt, <sup>2</sup> ki ncha tAni sarvvaadinAni bhojanaM vina sthivatAt kAle pUrNe sa kShudhitavAn | <sup>3</sup> tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM chedIshvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn kuru | <sup>4</sup> tadA yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishI vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIshvarasya sarvvaAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati | <sup>5</sup> tadA shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvaM nItva nimiShaikamadhya jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darshitavAn | <sup>6</sup> pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvaM etad vibhavaM pratApa ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknomi, <sup>7</sup> tvaM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvaemetat tavaiva bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> tadA yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhUM parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva cha | <sup>9</sup> atha shaitAn taM yirUshAlamaM nItva mandirasya chUDAyA upari samupaveshya jagAda tvaM chedIshvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH <sup>10</sup> patayato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svIyAn dUtAn sa parameshvaraH | <sup>11</sup> rakShituM sarvvaM Arge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yathA | na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA | <sup>12</sup> tadA yIshunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parIkShasva | <sup>13</sup> pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaaparIkShAM samApya kShANAttaM tyaktvA yayau | <sup>14</sup> tadA yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradeshaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtishchaturdishAM vyAnashe | <sup>15</sup> sa teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva | <sup>16</sup> atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau | <sup>17</sup> tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha | <sup>18</sup> AtmA tu parameshasya madIyopari vidyate | daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn | bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva cha | bandIkR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rgohShayituM vachaH | netrANI dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi | <sup>19</sup> pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha | sarvvaitakaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH | | <sup>20</sup> tataH pustakaM baddvA parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto lokA Asan te sarvve.ananyadR^iShTyA taM vilulukire | <sup>21</sup> anantaram adyaitAni sarvvaNi likhitavachanAni yuShmAKaM madhye

siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe | <sup>22</sup> tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSHaphaH putro na? <sup>23</sup> tadA so.avAdId he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kR^itavAn tadashrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAmetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyatha | <sup>24</sup> punaH sovAdId yuShmA nahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdI svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti | <sup>25</sup> apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jIVanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShANI yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan, <sup>26</sup> kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAbhUt | <sup>27</sup> apara ncha iIshAbhaviShyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkR^ito nAbhUt | <sup>28</sup> imAM kathAM shrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya <sup>29</sup> nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH <sup>30</sup> kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaraM jagAma | <sup>31</sup> tataH paraM yIshurgAIIPradeshIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavAn | <sup>32</sup> tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan | <sup>33</sup> tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito.amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa, <sup>34</sup> he nAsaratIyayIsho.asmAn tyaja, tvayA saAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kismAn vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi | <sup>35</sup> tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthane pAtayitvA ki nchidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn | <sup>36</sup> tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH | eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChanti | <sup>37</sup> anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot | <sup>38</sup> tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya shimono niveshanaM pravivesha tadA tasya shvashrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM chakruH | <sup>39</sup> tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro.atyAkShIt tataH sA tatKShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve | <sup>40</sup> atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn chakAra | <sup>41</sup> tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya chItshabdAM kR^itvA cha babhAShite tvamIshvarasya putro.abhiShiktatrATA; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividretasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niShiShedha | <sup>42</sup> apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan | <sup>43</sup> kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritoHaM | <sup>44</sup> atha gAIilo bhajanageheShu sa upadidesha |

**5** anantaraM yIshurekadA gineSharathdasya tIRA uttiShThati, tadA loka IshvarIyakathAM shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH | <sup>2</sup> tadAnIM sa hdasya tIRasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajIVino nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti | <sup>3</sup> tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimono nAvamAruhya tIRAt ki nchiddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itvA naukAyAmupavishya lokAn propadiShTavAn | <sup>4</sup> pashchAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIRaM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa | <sup>5</sup> tataH shimona babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kR^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH | <sup>6</sup> atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachChinnaH | <sup>7</sup> tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam | <sup>8</sup> tadA shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI nara mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn | <sup>9</sup> yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantaH; shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH | <sup>10</sup> tadA yIshuH shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIRadyArabhya tvaM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi | <sup>11</sup> anantaraM sarvAsu nausu tIRam AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH | <sup>12</sup> tataH paraM yIshau kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvva NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti | <sup>13</sup> tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tada NgaM spr^ishan babhAShe tvaM pariShkriyasveti mamechChAsti tatastatkShaNAM sa kuShThAt muktaH | <sup>14</sup> pashchAt sa tamAj nApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkR^itatvasya pramanAdAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutMR^ijasva cha | <sup>15</sup> tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svIyarogebhyo maktu ncha loka AjagmuH | <sup>16</sup> atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthaya nchakre | <sup>17</sup> apara ncha ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAIilyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH phirUshiloka vyavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt prabhoH prabhavaH prachakAshe | <sup>18</sup> pashchAt kiyanto loka ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha vyApriyanta | <sup>19</sup> kintu bahunjananivahasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gR^ihopari gatvA gR^ihapR^iShThaM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gR^ihamadhye yIshoH sammukhe .ava-rohayAmAsuH | <sup>20</sup> tadA yIshusteShAm IdR^ishaM vishvAsAM vilokya taM pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakShamyata | <sup>21</sup> tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha chittairitthaM prachintitavantaH, eSha ja-

na IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApaM kShantuM kaH shaknoti? <sup>22</sup> tadA yIshusteShAm itthaM chintanaM viditVA tebhYokathayad yUYaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? <sup>23</sup> tava pApakShamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA kathA sukathyA? <sup>24</sup> kintu pR^ithivyAM pApaM kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUYaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha sva-shayyAM gR^ihItvA gR^ihaM yAhIti tvAmAdishAmi | <sup>25</sup> tasmAt sa tatKShaNam utthAya sarvveShAM sAkShAt ni-jashayanIyaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau | <sup>26</sup> tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAma ityuktVA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH | <sup>27</sup> tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakaM dR^iShTvA yIshustamabhidadhe mama pashchAdehi | <sup>28</sup> tasmAt sa tatKShaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya | <sup>29</sup> anantaraM levi rnijagR^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH saHaneke karasa nchAyinastadanyaloka-shcha bhoktumupavivishuH | <sup>30</sup> tasmAt kArANAt chaNDAIAnAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUYaM kuto bhA-Mgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitVA phirUshino.adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire | <sup>31</sup> tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogA-NAMEva | <sup>32</sup> ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva | <sup>33</sup> tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhU njate pivanti cha? <sup>34</sup> tadA sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? <sup>35</sup> kintu yadA teShAM nikaTAd varo neShyate tadA te samupavatsyanti | <sup>36</sup> soparamapi dR^iShTANtaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela ncha na bhavati | <sup>37</sup> purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkShArasaH patati kutU-shcha nashyati | <sup>38</sup> tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSHA bhavati | <sup>39</sup> apara ncha purAtanaM drAkShArasaM pItvA kopi nUtanaM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanaM purAtanam prashastam |

**6** achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA kareShu marddayitVA khAditumArebhire | <sup>2</sup> tasmAt kiyanataH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavayaM tat kutaH kurutha? <sup>3</sup> yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArttAH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya <sup>4</sup> ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAthi? <sup>5</sup> pashchAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati | <sup>6</sup> anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati | tadA tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn | <sup>7</sup> tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyAM karoti naveti pratIkShitumArebhire | <sup>8</sup> tadA yIshusteShAM chintAM viditVA taM shuShkakaraM pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShTha | <sup>9</sup> tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pR^ichChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShanaM prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? <sup>10</sup> pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvan vilokya taM manavaM babhAShe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kR^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat | <sup>11</sup> tasmAt te prachANDakopAnvita yIshuM kiM kariShyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH | <sup>12</sup> tataH paraM sa parvvatamaruhyeshvaramuddishya prArthayamAnaH kR^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn | <sup>13</sup> atha dine sati sa sarvvan shiShyan AhUtavAn teShAM madhye <sup>14</sup> pitaranAmna khyAtaH shimon tasya bhrAtA Andriyashcha yAkUb yohan cha philip barthalamayashcha <sup>15</sup> mathiH thoma AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH shimon <sup>16</sup> cha yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAshcha taM yaH parakareShu samarpayishyati sa IShkarIyotIyayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn manonItAn kR^itvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teShAM nAma chakAra | <sup>17</sup> tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH sIdonashcha jala-dhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya kathAshraVaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya samIpe tasthuH | <sup>18</sup> amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyAM prApuH | <sup>19</sup> sarvveShAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitvatAt sarvve loka etya taM sprashTuM yetire | <sup>20</sup> pashchAt sa shiShyan prati dR^iShTiM kutVA jagAda, he daridrA yUYaM dhanya yata IshvarIye rAjye vo.adhikArosti | <sup>21</sup> he adhuna kShudhitaloka yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM hasiShyatha | <sup>22</sup> yadA loka manushyasUno rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^iShyante pR^ithak kR^itvA nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariShyanti cha tadA yUYaM dhanyaH | <sup>23</sup> svarge yuShmAkAM yatheShTaM phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan | <sup>24</sup> kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUYaM sukhaM prApnuta | hanta paritR^iptA yUYaM kShudhita bhaviShyatha; <sup>25</sup> iha hasanto yUYaM vata yuShmAbhiH shochitavyaM roditavya ncha | <sup>26</sup> sarvvaIkai ryuShmAkAM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkAM durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH | <sup>27</sup> he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUYaM shatruShu prIyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti teShAmapi hitaM kuruta | <sup>28</sup> ye cha yuShmAn shapanti tebhya Ashi-



ShaM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante teShAM ma NgalaM prArthayadhvaM | <sup>29</sup> yadi kashchit tava kapole chapeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolam anyam parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punashcha yadi kashchit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya | <sup>30</sup> yastvAM yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAchasma | <sup>31</sup> parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcharaNam apekShadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcharata | <sup>32</sup> ye janA yuShmAsu prIyante kevalaM teShu prIyamANeShu yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveShu prIyamANeShu prIyante | <sup>33</sup> yadi hitakArina eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvanti | <sup>34</sup> yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite yuShmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshaya pApIloka api pApijaneShu R^iNam arpayanti | <sup>35</sup> ato yUyaM ripuShvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha; punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktvA R^iNamarpayata, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUya ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkaM pitA kR^itaghnAnAM durvTattAna ncha hitamAcharati | <sup>36</sup> ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata | <sup>37</sup> apara ncha parAn doShiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doShIkR^ita na bhaviShyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareShAM doShAn kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkamapi doShAH kShamiShyante | <sup>38</sup> dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya yuShmAkaM kroDeShu samarpayishyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkR^ite parimAsyate | <sup>39</sup> atha sa tebhya dR^ishTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiShyatha? <sup>40</sup> guroH shiShyo na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti | <sup>41</sup> apara ncha tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^ishTvA tava bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH pashyami? <sup>42</sup> svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAM aj nAtvA, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyam bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH karttuM sudR^ishTiM prApsyasi | <sup>43</sup> anya ncha uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamatarushcha phalamuttamaM na phalati kArANadataH phalaistaravo j nAyante | <sup>44</sup> kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA shR^igAlakolivR^ikShAdapi kopi drAkShAphalaM na pAtayati | <sup>45</sup> tadvat sAdhuloko.antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yato.antaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vachAMsi mukhAnnirgachChanti | <sup>46</sup> apara ncha mamAj nAnurUpaM nAcharitvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha? <sup>47</sup> yaH kashchin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nishamya tadanurUpaM karma karoti sa kasya sadR^isho bhavati tadahaM yuShmAn j nA^i^payAmi | <sup>48</sup> yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pASHANasthale bhittiM nirmmAYA svagR^ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi tadgehaM IADayituM na shaknoti yastasya bhittiH pASHANopari tiShThati | <sup>49</sup> kintu yaH kashchin mama kathaH shrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa bhittiM vinA mR^i^dupari gR^ihanirmmAtra samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgR^ihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate |

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAn sarvvan upadeshAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravishti | <sup>2</sup> tadA shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^italakpaH pIDita AsIt | <sup>3</sup> ataH senApati ryIsho rvArttAM nishamya dAsyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyan kiyataH prAchaH preShayAmAsa | <sup>4</sup> te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati | <sup>5</sup> yataH sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu prIyate tathAsmatkR^ite bhajanagehaM nirmmitavan | <sup>6</sup> tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyam taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot | he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, <sup>7</sup> ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhIna yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAHIti mayA prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurviti prokte sa tadeva karoti | <sup>9</sup> yIshuridam vAkyam shrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmanahaM vadAmi israyelo vaMshamadhyepi vishvasamIdR^ishaM na prApnavam | <sup>10</sup> tataste preShita gR^ihaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM da-dR^ishuH | <sup>11</sup> pare.ahani sa nAyInAkhyam nagaram jagAma tasyAneke shiShya anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH | <sup>12</sup> teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto loka ekaM mR^itamAnujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAta cha vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo loka Asan | <sup>13</sup> prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH | sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; <sup>14</sup> tadA sa uvAcha he yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi | <sup>15</sup> tasmAt sa mR^ito janastatKShaNamutthaya katham prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa | <sup>16</sup> tasmAt sarvve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko mahAbhaviShyadvAdI madhye.asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagR^ihIAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH | <sup>17</sup> tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha tasyaitatKIrtyi rvyAnashe | <sup>18</sup> tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeShu taM

tadvR^ittAntaM j nApitavatsu <sup>19</sup> sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati vakShyamANaM vAKyaM vaktuM preShayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyama-pekShya sthAsyAmaH? <sup>20</sup> pashchAttatu mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preShitavAn | <sup>21</sup> tasmin daNDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn svasthAn kR^itvA, anekAndhebhyaShchakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, <sup>22</sup> yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi kha njAshcharaNani cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNani mR^itAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeShu susaMvAdaH prachAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, <sup>23</sup> etAni yAni pashyathaH shR^iNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam | <sup>24</sup> tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampaM naDaM? <sup>25</sup> yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkShmamR^iduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhu njate cha te rAjadhAnIshu tiShThanti | <sup>26</sup> tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAn vadAmi; <sup>27</sup> pashya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra preShayAmyahaM | gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati | yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan | <sup>28</sup> ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH | <sup>29</sup> apara ncha sarvve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya vAKyAni shrutvA yohana majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire | <sup>30</sup> kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvan | <sup>31</sup> atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^ishAH? <sup>32</sup> ye bAlaka vipaNyAm upavishya parasparam AhUya vAKyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAKaM nikaTe vaMshIrvAdiShma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiShTa, vayaM yuShmAKaM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR^ishaisteShAm upamA bhavati | <sup>33</sup> yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam | <sup>34</sup> tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR^ishyatAm | <sup>35</sup> kintu j nAnino j nAnAM nirdoShaM viduH | <sup>36</sup> pashchAdekaH phirUshI yIshuM bhojanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gR^ihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH | <sup>37</sup> etarhi tatphirUshino gR^ihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya <sup>38</sup> tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI cha netrAmbubhistasya charaNau prakShAlya nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda | <sup>39</sup> tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshI manasa chintayAmAsa, yadya-yaM bhaviShyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spr^ishati yA strI sa ka kIdR^ishI cheti j nAtuM shaknuyAt yataH sa duShTA | <sup>40</sup> tadA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu | <sup>41</sup> ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa | <sup>42</sup> tadanantaraM tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR^iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhi | <sup>43</sup> shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R^iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH | <sup>44</sup> atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya shimonamavochat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR^ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideSha nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlya keshairamArkShIt | <sup>45</sup> tvaM mAM nAchumbIH kintu yoShideSha svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau chumbituM na vyaraMsta | <sup>46</sup> tva ncha madIyottama Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideSha mama charaNau sugandhitailena marddIt | <sup>47</sup> atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasya bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApam kShamyate solpaM prIyate | <sup>48</sup> tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadIyaM pApamakShamyata | <sup>49</sup> tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApam kShamate ka eShaH? <sup>50</sup> kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatR^asta tvaM kShemeNa vraja |

**8** apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prArebhe | <sup>2</sup> tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sa magdalInIti vikhyAta mariyam herodrAjasya gR^ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAraya yohana shUshAna <sup>3</sup> prabhR^itayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvAstena sArddham Asan | <sup>4</sup> anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka Agatya tasya samIpe.amilan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dR^iShTantakathAM kathayAmAsa | ekaH kR^iShIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, <sup>5</sup> tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShitAni cha | <sup>6</sup> katipayAni bIjAni pASHANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH | <sup>7</sup> katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR^iddhya tAni jagrasuH | <sup>8</sup> tadanyAni katipayabIjAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA NkurayitvA shataguNANI phalAni pheluH | sa imA katham kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu | <sup>9</sup> tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dR^iShTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? <sup>10</sup> tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM

yuShmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dR^iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dR^iShTAntena kathyante | <sup>11</sup> dR^iShTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA | <sup>12</sup> ye kathAmAtraM shR^iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hR^idayAtR^i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH | <sup>13</sup> ye kathAM shrutvA sAnandaM gR^ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pASHANabhUmisvarUpAH | <sup>14</sup> ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena e^hikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH | <sup>15</sup> kintu ye shrutvA saralaiH shuddhaishchAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR^ihlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti cha ta evottamamR^itsvarUpAH | <sup>16</sup> apara ncha pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshakA dIptiM pashyanti | <sup>17</sup> yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR^ig gR^iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti | <sup>18</sup> ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate | <sup>19</sup> apara ncha yIsho rmAtA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH <sup>20</sup> kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH | tatpashchAt tava mAtA bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAkShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanaTIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM <sup>21</sup> sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamAcharanti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarashcha | <sup>22</sup> anantaraM ekadA yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH | <sup>23</sup> teShu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; <sup>24</sup> athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa | tasmAd yIshorantiKaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH | tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR^itya sthiraU babhUvatuH | <sup>25</sup> sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdR^igayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati | <sup>26</sup> tataH paraM gAlIpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe.avarohamAvAd <sup>27</sup> bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatyataM sAkShAchchakAra | sa manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR^ihe cha na vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa | <sup>28</sup> sa yIshuM dR^iShTvaiVa chIchChabdaM chakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya | <sup>29</sup> yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSham asakR^id dadhAra tasmAllokaH shR^i Nkhalena nigaDena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau | <sup>30</sup> anantaraM yIshustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH | <sup>31</sup> atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAj nApayAsmAn | <sup>32</sup> tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena prochuH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujaj nau | <sup>33</sup> tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihAya varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatKShaNAt kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAN vijR^ihuH | <sup>34</sup> tad dR^iShTvA shUkararakShakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAma ncha gatvA tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH | <sup>35</sup> tataH kiM vR^ittam etaddarshanArthaM lokA nirgatya yIshoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad yIshoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH | <sup>36</sup> ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishuste tebhyaH sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH | <sup>37</sup> tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma | <sup>38</sup> tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthaya nchakre <sup>39</sup> kintu tadartham IshvaraH kIdR^i NmahAkarmma kR^itivAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yIshuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja | tataH sa vrajitvA yIshustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma chakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayitum prArebhe | <sup>40</sup> atha yIshau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagR^ihu rya-smAtte sarvve tamapekSha nchakrire | <sup>41</sup> tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa AgatyA yIshoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakAra, <sup>42</sup> yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaska kanyaikAsIt sA mR^itakalpAbhavat | tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva | <sup>43</sup> dvAdashavarShANI pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yoShit sA yIshoH pashchAdAgatyA tasya vastragranthiM pasparsha | <sup>44</sup> tasmAt tatKShaNAt tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH | <sup>45</sup> tadAnIM yIshuravadat kenAhaM spR^iShTaH? tato.anekairana NgIkR^ite pitarastasya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTa\_iti bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChati? <sup>46</sup> yIshuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti rnirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyI | <sup>47</sup> tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti veditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkShAdAchakhyau | <sup>48</sup> tataH sa taM jagAda he kanye susthira bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akArShIt tvAM kShe-meNa yAhi | <sup>49</sup> yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchilloka AgatyA taM babhAShe, tava kanya mR^itA guruM mA klishAna | <sup>50</sup> kintu yIshustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vi-

shvasihi tasmAt sA jIviShyati | <sup>51</sup> atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAta-  
raM pitara ncha vinA, anyAM ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa | <sup>52</sup> apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn  
sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUyaM mA rodiShTa kanyA na mR^iTA nidrAti | <sup>53</sup> kintu sA nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtvA te  
tamupajahasuH | <sup>54</sup> pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR^itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamutti-  
ShTha, <sup>55</sup> tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu punarAgateShu sA tatKShANAd uttasyau | tadAnIM tasyai ki nchid bha-  
kShyaM dAtum Adidesha | <sup>56</sup> tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH ka-  
thAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM |

**9** tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH shaktimA-  
dhipatya ncha dadau | <sup>2</sup> apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNAmArogyaM ka-  
rttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda | <sup>3</sup> yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudra dviTyavastram,  
eShAM kimapi mA gR^ihIta | <sup>4</sup> yUya ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane  
tiShThata | <sup>5</sup> tatra yadi kasyachit purasya lokA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na kurvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gama-  
nakAle teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyArthaM yuShmAkaM padadhUIH sampAtayata | <sup>6</sup> atha te prasthAya sarvva-  
tra susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramituM prArehire | <sup>7</sup> etarhi he-  
rod rAjA yIshoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivijje <sup>8</sup> yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashA-  
nAdudatiShThat | kechidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyaloka UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhavi-  
ShyadvAdI samutthitaH | <sup>9</sup> kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro.ahamaChinadam idAnIM yasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM  
vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat | <sup>10</sup> anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni ka-  
rmmAni chakrustani yIshave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA  
guptaM jagAma | <sup>11</sup> pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya  
prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsaya prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha | <sup>12</sup> apara ncha divAvasa-  
nne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmaH, tato  
nagarANI grAmAni gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyANi kretuM jananiVahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu |  
<sup>13</sup> tadA sa uvAcha, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste prochurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau  
matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteshu na bhava-  
ti | <sup>14</sup> tatra prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrAni puruShA Asan | <sup>15</sup> tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajja-  
naiH paMktIkR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvalokAnupaveshayApAsuH | <sup>16</sup> tataH sa tAn  
pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gR^ihItvA svargaM vilokyeshvaragunAN kIrttaya nchakre bha Nkta cha loke-  
bhyaH pariveShANArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva | <sup>17</sup> tataH sarve bhuktvA tR^iptiM gatA avashi-  
ShTAnA ncha dvAdasha DallakAn saMjagR^ihuH | <sup>18</sup> athaikaDA nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papra-  
chCha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti? <sup>19</sup> tataste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyaM vadanti,  
pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdI shmashAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kechid vadanti | <sup>20</sup> tadA sa uvAcha,  
yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH | <sup>21</sup> tadA sa tAn dR^iDha-  
mAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata | <sup>22</sup> sa punaruvAcha, manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtanA  
bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha soVaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR^itIyadivase  
shmashAnAt tenotthAtavyam | <sup>23</sup> aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati  
tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gR^ihItvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu | <sup>24</sup> yato yaH kashchit  
svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAn hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShi-  
Shyati | <sup>25</sup> kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko  
lAbhaH? <sup>26</sup> puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyAM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitu-  
shcha pavitrANAM dUtAnA ncha tejobhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati | <sup>27</sup> ki-  
ntu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvAM na dR^iShTavA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etA-  
dR^ishAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane. api daNDAYamAnAH santi | <sup>28</sup> etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHtasu  
dineShu gateShu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha gR^ihItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha |  
<sup>29</sup> atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkR^itiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM | <sup>30</sup> apa-  
ra ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR^iShTau <sup>31</sup> tau tena yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadI-  
yAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte | <sup>32</sup> tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan  
kintu jAgaritvA tasya teJastena sArddham uttiShThantau janau cha dadR^ishuH | <sup>33</sup> atha tayorubhaya rgamana-  
kAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro.asmAkaM sthAne.asmin sthitiH shubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsA-  
rtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi nrirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa | <sup>34</sup> apa-  
ra ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoh prave-  
shAt te shasha Nkire | <sup>35</sup> tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya  
kathAyAM mano nidhatta | <sup>36</sup> iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshana-  
sya vAchamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH | <sup>37</sup> pare.ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu  
taM sAkShAt karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH | <sup>38</sup> teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vi-  
nayaM karomi mama putraM prati kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH | <sup>39</sup> bhUtana dhR^itaH

san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgachChanti cha, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kli-ShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati | <sup>40</sup> tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava shiShyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH | <sup>41</sup> tadA yIshuravAdIt, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikAlAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam AcharaNAni cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya | <sup>42</sup> tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhU-mau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIshustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa | <sup>43</sup> Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH sarvva-bhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvaairlokairAshcharyye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn babhAShe, <sup>44</sup> katheyaM yuShmAkaM ka-rNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu samarpayishyate | <sup>45</sup> kintu te tAM kathAM na bu-budhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasya abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasya AshayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH | <sup>46</sup> tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gR^ihItvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH | <sup>47</sup> tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gR^ihItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, <sup>48</sup> yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, ya-shcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvva-smAt kShudraM jAnIte sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati | <sup>49</sup> apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabheṭI tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dR^iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmitvAt taM nya-ShedhAm | tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha, <sup>50</sup> taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkaM na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSho bhavati | <sup>51</sup> anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAM kar-ttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa | <sup>52</sup> tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravYAni saMgrahItuM shomi-roNIyANAM grAmaM pravivishuH | <sup>53</sup> kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH | <sup>54</sup> ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dR^iShTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA chakAra ta-thA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum etAn hasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmaH? bhavAn kimichChati? <sup>55</sup> kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha | <sup>56</sup> manujasuto manujANAM prANAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat | pashchAd itaragrA-maM te yayuH | <sup>57</sup> tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bha-vata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi | <sup>58</sup> tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasIyaviha-gAṅInAM nIDAni cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti | <sup>59</sup> tataH paraM sa ita-rajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM shmashAne sthA-payituM mAmAdishatu | <sup>60</sup> tadA yIshuruvAcha, mR^itA mR^itAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatveshvarI-yarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya | <sup>61</sup> tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdishyai bhavata | <sup>62</sup> tadAnIM yI-shustaM proktavAn, yo jano IA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

**10** tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANI yAni sthAnAni cha gami-Shyati tAni nagarANI tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn | <sup>2</sup> tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu Chedaka alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre Chedakan aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM | <sup>3</sup> yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye meShashAvakAniva yu-ShmAn prahiNomi | <sup>4</sup> yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gR^ihIta, mArgama-dhye kamapi mA namata cha | <sup>5</sup> apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasyAsya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyam prathamaM vadata | <sup>6</sup> tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate | <sup>7</sup> apara ncha te yatki nchid dA-syanti tadeva bhuktvA pItvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhR^itim arhati; gR^ihAd gR^ihaM mA yAsyatha | <sup>8</sup> anyachcha yuShmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha | <sup>9</sup> tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kari-Shyatha, IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha | <sup>10</sup> kintu kimapi puraM yuShmAsu praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthA-naM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, <sup>11</sup> yuShmAkaM nagarIya yA dhUlyo.asmAsu samalagan tA api yuShmA-kaM prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIshvararAjyaM yuShmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti ni-shchitaM jAnIta | <sup>12</sup> ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sido-mo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati | <sup>13</sup> ha hA korAsIn nagara, ha hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishAni AshcharyyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rNagarayorakAriShyanta, tadA ito bahudi-napUrvvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrANI paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipya samupavishya samakhetsyanta | <sup>14</sup> ato vichAradivase yuShmAkaM dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati | <sup>15</sup> he kapharna-hUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi | <sup>16</sup> yo jano yuShmAkaM vAkyam gR^ihlAti sa mamaiva vAkyam gR^ihlAti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmAkaM avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karo-ti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti | <sup>17</sup> atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUta apyasmAkaM vashIbhavanti | <sup>18</sup> tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham | <sup>19</sup> pashyata sarpAn vR^ishchikAn ripoH sarvva-

parAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyaM shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati | <sup>20</sup> bhUtA yuShmAkaM vashIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmAkaM nAmAni li-khitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata | <sup>21</sup> tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svarga-pr^ithivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM j nAnavatAM viduShA ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvetametad aprakAshya bAla-kAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam | <sup>22</sup> pitrA sarvVANI mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti | <sup>23</sup> tapaH paraM sa shiShyAn prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvVANI pashyatha tato yuShmAkaM chakShUMShi dhanyAni | <sup>24</sup> yu-ShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvVANI pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha dra-ShTumichChantopi draShTuM na prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi rYA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante tAH shrotumichCha-ntopi shrotuM nAlabhanta | <sup>25</sup> anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkShituM paprachCha, he upade-shaka anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? <sup>26</sup> yIshuH pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhi-tamasti? tvaM kIdR^ik paThasi? <sup>27</sup> tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvVAntaHkaraNaiH sarvVaprANaiH sarvVashaktibhiH sarvVachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru cha | <sup>28</sup> tadA sa katha-yAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochaH, ittham Achara tenaiva jIviShyasi | <sup>29</sup> kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, <sup>30</sup> eko jano yirUshAlampu-rAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hR^itavantaH tamAhatya mR^ita-prAyAM kR^itvA tyaktvA yayuH | <sup>31</sup> akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM dR^iShTvA mArgAnyapA-rshvena jagAma | <sup>32</sup> ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena ja-gAma | <sup>33</sup> kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dR^iShTvAdayata | <sup>34</sup> tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha prakShipyA kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupaveshya pravA-siyagR^iham AnIya taM siSheve | <sup>35</sup> parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgR^ihasvAmine da-ttvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra yo.adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi | <sup>36</sup> eShAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? <sup>37</sup> tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra | tadA yIshuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathA-chara | <sup>38</sup> tataH paraM te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagR^ihe tasyAti-thyaM chakAra | <sup>39</sup> tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIshoH padasamIpa uvavishya tasyopadeshaka-thAM shrotumArebhe | <sup>40</sup> kintu marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpama-gatya babhAShe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvVakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata ki nchidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu | <sup>41</sup> tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeShu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi, <sup>42</sup> kintu prayojanIyam eka-mAtram Aste | apara ncha yamuttamaM bhAgAM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA vR^itaH |

**11** anantaraM sa kasmIshchit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadishatu | <sup>2</sup> ta-smAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pr^ithivyAmapi tavechChaya sarvvaM bhavatu | <sup>3</sup> pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyam bhojyaM dehi | <sup>4</sup> yathA vayaM sarvVAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva | asmAn parIkShAM mAnya kintu pApAtmano rakSha | <sup>5</sup> pashchAt sopa-ramapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM kasyachid bandhustishThati nishithe cha tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati, <sup>6</sup> he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam R^iNaM dehi; <sup>7</sup> tadA sa yadi gR^ihamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane mayA saha bAlakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na shaknomi, <sup>8</sup> tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottishThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prA-rthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati | <sup>9</sup> ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM ta-to yuShmabhyaM dAsyate, mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate | <sup>10</sup> yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti ta-darthaM dvAraM mochyate | <sup>11</sup> putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pAShANaM dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sa-rpaM dadAti <sup>12</sup> vA aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM madhye ka etAdR^ishaH pitAste? <sup>13</sup> tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM sva-rgasthaH pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? <sup>14</sup> anantaraM yIshunA kasmAchchid eka-smin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSho vAkyaM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakAlA Ashcha-ryyaM menire | <sup>15</sup> kintu teShAM kechidUchu rjanoyam bAlasibUBa arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati | <sup>16</sup> taM parIkShituM kechid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM darshayituM taM prArthaya nchakrire | <sup>17</sup> tadA sa teShAM mana-HkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyachid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam na-shyati; kechid gR^ihastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti | <sup>18</sup> tathaiva shaitAnapi svalokAn ya-di viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBaHaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha | <sup>19</sup> ya-

dyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vichArayitAro bhaviShyanti | <sup>20</sup> kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatiShThati | <sup>21</sup> balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijA-TTAlIkAM rakShati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiShThati | <sup>22</sup> kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kashchidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreShu tasya vishvAsa AsIt tAni sarvANi hR^itvA tasya dravyANI gR^ihlAti | <sup>23</sup> ataH kArANAd yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati | <sup>24</sup> apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmaM mR^igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gR^ihAd AgatoHaM punastad gR^ihaM parAvR^itya yAmi | <sup>25</sup> tato gatvA tad gR^ihaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA <sup>26</sup> tatkShaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanayati te cha tadgR^ihaM pavishya nivasanti | tasmAt tasya manuShyasya prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA duHkhatara bhavati | <sup>27</sup> asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyastha kAchinnArI tamuchchaiHsvaram provAcha, yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe.adhArayat stanyamapAyayachcha saiva dhanyA | <sup>28</sup> kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyAH | <sup>29</sup> tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, AdhunikA duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichChanti kintu yUnasbhaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichchihnaM tAn na darshayiShyate | <sup>30</sup> yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAM eShAM samIpe manuShyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati | <sup>31</sup> vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadeshIya rAj nI protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sA rAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pR^ithivyAH sImAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano.asmin sthAne vidyate | <sup>32</sup> apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varttamAnakAlIkAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItyena protthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano.asmin sthAne vidyate | <sup>33</sup> pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gR^ihapraveshibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyeva sthApayati | <sup>34</sup> dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu ryadi malImasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvasharIraM sAndhakArAM sthAsyati | <sup>35</sup> asmAt kArANAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava | <sup>36</sup> yataH sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvasharIraM dIptimad bhaviShyati | <sup>37</sup> etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavivesha | <sup>38</sup> kintu bhojanAt pUrvaM nAmA NkShIt etad dR^iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene | <sup>39</sup> tadA prabhustaM provAcha yUyaM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM tiShThati | <sup>40</sup> he sarvve nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? <sup>41</sup> tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkaM sarvANi shuchitAM yAsyanti | <sup>42</sup> kintu hanta phirUshigana yUyaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAya arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAkAna ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamam pAlayitvA sheShasyAla Nghanam yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt | <sup>43</sup> hA hA phirUshino yUyaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu prIyadhve | <sup>44</sup> vata kapaTino.adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmashAnam anupalabhya tadupari gachChanti yUyam tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha | <sup>45</sup> tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eka yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi | <sup>46</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApaka yUyam mAnuShANAm upari duHsahyan bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam eka Ngu^lyApi tAn bhArAn na spr^ishatha | <sup>47</sup> hanta yuShmAkaM pUrsvapurusha yAn bhaviShyadvAdino.avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnAni yUyaM nirmmAta | <sup>48</sup> tenaiva yUyaM svapUrsvapurushANAM karmMANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha cha, yataste tAnavadhiShuH yUyaM teShAM shmashAnAni nirmmAta | <sup>49</sup> ataeva Ishvarasya shaStre proktamasti teShAmantike bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti | <sup>50</sup> etasmAt kArANAt hAbilaH shonitapAtamArabhya mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM <sup>51</sup> jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya pR^ithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAta jAtAstatInAm aparAdhandaNDA eShAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM nishchitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti | <sup>52</sup> hA hA vyavasthapaka yUyaM j nAnasya ku nchikAM hR^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vArivantaH | <sup>53</sup> itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha satarkAH <sup>54</sup> santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doShaM dharttamichChanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayitu ncha prArebhire |

**12** tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko .anyeshAmupari patitum upachakrame; tadA yIshuH shiShyan babhAShe, yUyaM phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata | <sup>2</sup> yato yanna prakAshayiShyate tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti | <sup>3</sup> andhakAre tiShThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvAH kathA dIptau shroShyante nirjane karNe cha yadakathayata gR^ihapR^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate | <sup>4</sup> he bandhavo yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAsaM vinA kimapyaparam karttuM na shakruranti tebhyo mA bhaiShTa | <sup>5</sup> tarhi

kasmAd bhetyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH sharIraM nAshayitVA narakaM nikSheptuM shaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta | <sup>6</sup> pa ncha chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmra-khaNDAbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na vismarati | <sup>7</sup> yuShmAkAM shiraHkeshA api ga-NitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi yUYaM bahumUlyAH | <sup>8</sup> aparaM yuShmabhyAM kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM svIkaroti manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt taM svIkarishyati | <sup>9</sup> kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM sAkShAnmAm asvIkaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM sAkShAd aham asvIkarishyAmi | <sup>10</sup> anyachcha yaH kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM bhavishyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na bhavishyati | <sup>11</sup> yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM vichArakartR^irAjjakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha neShyanti tadA kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha kiM kathayishyatha chetyatra mA chintayata; <sup>12</sup> yato yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayishyati | <sup>13</sup> tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavAn | <sup>14</sup> kintu sa tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? <sup>15</sup> anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha tiShThata, yato bahusampattiprApya manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati | <sup>16</sup> pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni | <sup>17</sup> tataH sa manasa chintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayitUM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? <sup>18</sup> tatovadad itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArAni bha NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAgArAni nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni cha sthApayishyAmi | <sup>19</sup> aparaM nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni sa nchitAni santi vishrAmAM kuru bhuktVA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru | kintvIshvarastam avadat, <sup>20</sup> re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyAni tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhavishyanti? <sup>21</sup> ataeva yaH kashchid Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH | <sup>22</sup> atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmanahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA kArShTa | <sup>23</sup> bhakShyAjIvanaM bhUShaNACHCharIra ncha shreShThAM bhavati | <sup>24</sup> kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti, teShAM bhANDAgArAni na santi koShAshcha na santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyANi dadAti, yUYaM pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? <sup>25</sup> apara ncha bhAvayitVA nijAyuShaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayitUM shaknoti, etAdR^isho IAKo yuShmAkAM madhye kosti? <sup>26</sup> ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUYam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? <sup>27</sup> anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyAM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaishvaryyAnvitopi puShpasyAsya sadR^isho vibhUSHito nAsIt | <sup>28</sup> adya kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUlliyAM kShepsyamAnaM yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadIshvara itthaM bhUSHayati tarhi he alpapatrayayino yuShmana kiM na paridhApayishyati? <sup>29</sup> ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadartHaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdigdha ncha | <sup>30</sup> jagato devArchchaka etAni sarvvANI cheShTanate; eShu vastuShu yuShmAkAM prayojanamAste iti yuShmAkAM pitA jAnAti | <sup>31</sup> ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM sacheShTA bhavata tathA kR^ite sarvvANyetAni dravyAni yuShmabhyAM pradAyishyante | <sup>32</sup> he kShudrameShavraja yUYaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyAM rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkAM pituH sammatirasti | <sup>33</sup> ataeva yuShmAkAM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti, kITashcha na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake .akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta cha; <sup>34</sup> yato yatra yuShmAkAM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuShmAkAM manaH | <sup>35</sup> apara ncha yUYaM pradIpaM jvAlayitVA baddhakaTayastiShThata; <sup>36</sup> prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mochayitUM yathA bhR^ityA apekShya tiShThanti tathA yUYamapi tiShThata | <sup>37</sup> yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato drakShyati taeva dhanyaAH; ahaM yuShman yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveShayishyati | <sup>38</sup> yadi dvitIye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsa dhanyaAH | <sup>39</sup> apara ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA Agamishyanti iti yadi gR^ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran nija-gR^ihe sandhiM karttayitUM vArayati yUYametad vitta | <sup>40</sup> ataeva yUYamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva kShaNe manuShyaputra Agamishyati | <sup>41</sup> tadA pitaraH paprachCha, he prabho bhavAn kiasmAn uddishya kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTAntakathAmimAM vadati? <sup>42</sup> tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveShANaya yaM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isho vishvAsyo boddha karmmAdhIshaH kosti? <sup>43</sup> prabhurAgatya yam etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittaM drakShyati saeva dAso dhanyaH | <sup>44</sup> ahaM yuShman yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvadyAdhipatiM kariShyati | <sup>45</sup> kintu prabhurvilambenAgamishyati, iti vichintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM maditu ncha prArabhate, <sup>46</sup> tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekShishyate yasmin kShaNe so.achetana-shcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kR^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayishyati | <sup>47</sup> yo dAsaH prabheTrAj nAM j nAtvApi sajjito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; <sup>48</sup> kintu yo jano.aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpa-



prahArAn prApsyati | yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahIShyate, mAnuShA yasya nika-  
Te bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante | <sup>49</sup> ahaM pR^ithivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agato-  
smi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA? <sup>50</sup> kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yA-  
vatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi | <sup>51</sup> melanaM karttuM jagad Agato-  
smi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agato-  
smi | <sup>52</sup> yasmAdetatKAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH pR^ithag bhUtVA trayo janA  
dvayorjanayoH pratikULa dvau janau cha trayANAM janAnAM pratikULau bhaviShyanti | <sup>53</sup> pitA putrasya vipa-  
kShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakShA kanyA cha mAtu rvipakShA bhaviShyati,  
tathA shvashrUrbadhva vipakShA badhUshcha shvashrVA vipakShA bhaviShyati | <sup>54</sup> sa lokebhyoparamapi ka-  
thayAmAsa, pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati tatasta-  
thaiva jAyate | <sup>55</sup> aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH sopi jAyate | <sup>56</sup> re re ka-  
paTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNAM boddhuM shaknutha, <sup>57</sup> kintu kAlasyAsya lakShaNAM kuto bo-  
ddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayaM kuto na nyASHyaM vichArayatha? <sup>58</sup> apara ncha vivAdinA sArddhaM  
vichArayituH samIpaM gachChan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itVA vichArayi-  
tuH samIpaM nayati | vichArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM ba-  
dhnAti <sup>59</sup> tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu tvAM tato muktiM prA-  
ptuM na shakShyasi |

**13** apara ncha pIAta yeShAM gAlIIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlIIyAnAM  
vR^ittAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIshave kathayAmAsuH | <sup>2</sup> tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm  
etAdR^ishI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve?  
<sup>3</sup> yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha | <sup>4</sup> apa-  
ra ncha shIlohanAmna uchchagR^ihasya patanAd ye.aShTAdashajanA mR^itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvaloke-  
bhyo.adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? <sup>5</sup> yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na  
parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha | <sup>6</sup> anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano  
drAkShAkShetramadhya ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM ropitavAn | pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSha-  
yAmAsa, <sup>7</sup> kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakArAM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya  
etasminnuDumbaratarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnAM  
vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhi | <sup>8</sup> tato bhR^ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adi-  
sha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi | <sup>9</sup> tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na pha-  
lati tarhi pashchAt Chetsyasi | <sup>10</sup> atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati <sup>11</sup> tasmit samaye bhUtagra-  
statvAt kubjIbhUyAShTAdashavarShANi yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbala strI,  
<sup>12</sup> tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvAM mukta bhava | <sup>13</sup> ta-  
taH paraM tasya gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe | <sup>14</sup> kintu vi-  
shrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupyA lokAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dine-  
Shu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre ma-  
gachChata | <sup>15</sup> tadA pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM  
vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitVA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? <sup>16</sup> tarhyAShTAdashavatsa-  
rAn yAvat shaitAnA baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA? <sup>17</sup> eShu vAkye-  
Shu kathiteShu tasya vipakShAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tena kR^itasarvamahAkarmmakArANAt lokanivahaH sAna-  
ndo.abhavat | <sup>18</sup> anantaraM sovadad Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? <sup>19</sup> yat sa-  
rShapabIjaM gR^ihItVA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho.ajAyata, tatasta-  
sya shAkhaSu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabIjena tulyaM | <sup>20</sup> punaH  
kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR^ihItVA droNatraya-  
parimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa, <sup>21</sup> tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya  
kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM | <sup>22</sup> tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itVA nagare nagare grA-  
me grAme samupadishan jagAma | <sup>23</sup> tadA kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH  
paritrAsyante? <sup>24</sup> tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadA-  
mi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti | <sup>25</sup> gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi  
yUyaM bahiH sthitVA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkArANAd dvAraM mochayatu, tataH  
sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi | <sup>26</sup> tadA yUyaM vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vayaM  
bheTjanaM pAna ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkAM nagarasya pathi samupadiShTavAn | <sup>27</sup> kintu sa va-  
kShyati, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto dUrI-  
bhavata | <sup>28</sup> tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUba ncha sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn  
svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^iShTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharShaNAM ncha kariShyatha | <sup>29</sup> apa-  
ra ncha pUrVpashchimadakShiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti | <sup>30</sup> pashyatetthaM  
sheShIya lokA agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIya lokAshcha sheSha bhaviShyanti | <sup>31</sup> apara ncha tasmin dine kiyantaH

phirUshina Agatya yIshuM prochuH, bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati |  
<sup>32</sup> tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya shvashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo.arogiNaH kR^itvA tR^itIyehni setsyA-  
 mi, kathAMetAM yUyavitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata | <sup>33</sup> tatrApyadya shvaH parashvashcha mayA gamanAga-  
 mane karttavaye, yato heto ryrUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdI na ghAniShyate | <sup>34</sup> he yirUshAlam  
 he yirUshAlam tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapa-  
 kShAdhaH svashAvakAn saMgR^ihIAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aichChaM kintu  
 tvaM naichChaH | <sup>35</sup> pashyata yuShmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti;  
 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatkAlaM na vadi-  
 Shyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha |

**14** anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkShitum  
 Arebhire | <sup>2</sup> tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH | <sup>3</sup> tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha papra-  
 chCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavayaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH | <sup>4</sup> tadA sa taM rogiNaM sva-  
 sthaM kR^itvA visasarja; <sup>5</sup> tAnuvAcha cha yuShmAkaM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched gartte patati  
 tarhi vishrAmavAre tatKShaNAM sa kiM taM notthApayiShyati? <sup>6</sup> tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM  
 na shekuH | <sup>7</sup> apara ncha pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM  
 jagAda, <sup>8</sup> tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeshu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne mopAvekShIH | tvatto gauravAnvitanima-  
 ntritajana AyAte <sup>9</sup> nimantrayitAgatya manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyAM ched vakShyati tarhi tvaM  
 sa Nkuchito bhUtva sthAna itarasmim upaveShTum udyAMsyasi | <sup>10</sup> asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito ga-  
 tvA.apradhAnasthAna upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatya vadiShyati, he bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavi-  
 sha, tathA sati bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvaM mAnyo bhaviShyasi | <sup>11</sup> yaH kashchit svamunna-  
 mayati sa namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate | <sup>12</sup> tadA sa nimantrayitAraM ja-  
 namapi jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR^i᳚gaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA  
 dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti, tarhi pari-  
 shodho bhaviShyati | <sup>13</sup> kintu yadA bhejyaM karoShi tadA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn nimantraya, <sup>14</sup> tata  
 AshiShaM lapsyase, teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu shmashAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM  
 phalAM lapsyase | <sup>15</sup> anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya bhojanopaviShTaH kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana  
 Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH | <sup>16</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhe᳚jyaM  
 kR^itvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa | <sup>17</sup> tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,  
 khadyadravyAni sarvVAni samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgachChata | <sup>18</sup> kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM kR^itvA  
 kShamAM prArthaya nchakrire | prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva dra-  
 ShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya | <sup>19</sup> anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dashavR^iShAna-  
 haM krItavAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya | <sup>20</sup> aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyU-  
 DhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAD yAtuM na shaknomi | <sup>21</sup> pashchAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvva-  
 vR^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sa-  
 nniveshan mArgAMshcha gatvA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn atrAnaya | <sup>22</sup> tato dAsO.avadat, he prabho  
 bhavata Aj nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti | <sup>23</sup> tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn  
 vR^ikShamUIAni cha yAtvA madIyagR^ihapUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya | <sup>24</sup> ahaM yuShmabhyaM  
 kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati | <sup>25</sup> anantaraM bahuShu  
 lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa vyAghuTyA tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, <sup>26</sup> yaH kashchin mama samI-  
 pam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANashcha, etebhyaH sarvvebhyo ma-  
 yyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati | <sup>27</sup> yaH kashchit svIyaM krushaM vahan  
 mama pashchAnna gachChati, sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati | <sup>28</sup> durganirmmANe kativyayo bha-  
 viShyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yu-  
 ShmAkaM madhya etAdR^ishaH kosti? <sup>29</sup> noched bhittiM kR^itvA sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, <sup>30</sup>  
 tarhi mAnuShoyAM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM nAshaknot, iti vyAhR^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti |  
<sup>31</sup> apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrANI sainyAni gR^ihItvA viMshati-  
 sahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavishya na  
 vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? <sup>32</sup> yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM pre-  
 Shya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta | <sup>33</sup> tadvad yuShmAkaM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasvaM ha-  
 tuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati | <sup>34</sup> lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNa-  
 sya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? <sup>35</sup> tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarA-  
 shyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipanti | yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu |

**15** tadA karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha lokA upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChan | <sup>2</sup> ta-  
 taH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNa-  
 yaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhUMkte | <sup>3</sup> tadA sa tebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, <sup>4</sup> kasyachit sha-  
 tameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya

hAritameShasya uddeshaprAptiparyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho loko yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? <sup>5</sup> tasyoddesham prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, <sup>6</sup> hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata | <sup>7</sup> tadvadahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge .adhikAnando jAyate | <sup>8</sup> apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnaena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishI yoShit kAste? <sup>9</sup> prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata | <sup>10</sup> tadvadahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate | <sup>11</sup> apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, <sup>12</sup> tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau | <sup>13</sup> katipayAt kAIAt paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshAM gatvA duShTacharaNena sarvAM sampattiM nAshayAmAsa | <sup>14</sup> tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadasha bhavitum Arebhe | <sup>15</sup> tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshIyaM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM preShayAmAsa | <sup>16</sup> kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vava nCha | <sup>17</sup> sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsa yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prAnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH | <sup>18</sup> ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam <sup>19</sup> tava putra\_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kR^itvA sthApaya | <sup>20</sup> pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gR^ihItvA taM chuchumba cha | <sup>21</sup> tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra\_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha | <sup>22</sup> kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA NgurIyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata; <sup>23</sup> puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam Anandama | <sup>24</sup> yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire | <sup>25</sup> tatkaAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt | atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutvA <sup>26</sup> dAsAnAM ekam AhUya paprachCha, kiM kAraNasya? <sup>27</sup> tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn | <sup>28</sup> tataH sa prakupyA niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa | <sup>29</sup> tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAcha, pashya tava kA nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; <sup>30</sup> kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puShTaM govatsaM mAritavAn | <sup>31</sup> tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvAM sarvvaD mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava | <sup>32</sup> kintu tavAyaM bhrAta mR^itaH punarajIvId hAritashcha bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etaSmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum uchitamasmAkam |

**16** apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manuShyasya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshhe sampatterapavyaye.apavAdite sati <sup>2</sup> tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kiDR^ishI? tvaM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsyasi | <sup>3</sup> tadA sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasa chintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhraMshayati tarhi kiM kariShye.ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye.ahaM | <sup>4</sup> ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA loka mahyam AshrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate | <sup>5</sup> pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? <sup>6</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakatailAni; tadA gR^ihakAryyAdhIshaH provAcha, tava patramAnIya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha | <sup>7</sup> pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakatgodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya ashItiM likha | <sup>8</sup> tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakR^itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle.adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti | <sup>9</sup> ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrAni labhadhvAM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayaM dAsyanti | <sup>10</sup> yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye.avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavishvAsyo bhavati | <sup>11</sup> ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsya jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuShmAkaM kareShu kaH samarpayishyati? <sup>12</sup> yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuShmabhyaM ko dAsyati? <sup>13</sup> kopi dAsa ubhau prabhu sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamAno.anyasminnapriyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya tadanyaM tuchChIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha | <sup>14</sup> tadaitAH sarvAH kathAH shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH | <sup>15</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, yUyaM manuShyANAM nikaTe svAn nirdoShAn darshayatha kintu yu-

ShmAkam antaHkaraNAnIshvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAm ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR^iNyaM |  
<sup>16</sup> yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH  
prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravishati cha | <sup>17</sup> varaM  
nabhasaH pR^ithivyAshcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati | <sup>18</sup> yaH ka-  
shchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vi-  
vahati sopi paradArAna gachChati | <sup>19</sup> eko dhanI manuShyaH shuklAni sUkShmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pra-  
tidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhuMktApivachcha | <sup>20</sup> sarvva Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrasta-  
sya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam uchChiShTaM bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; <sup>21</sup> atha  
shvAna AgatyA tasya kShatAnyalihan | <sup>22</sup> kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM  
nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH | <sup>23</sup> pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayA-  
mAsushcha; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tat kroDa iliyAsa-  
ra ncha vilokya ruvannuvAcha; <sup>24</sup> he pitar ibrAhIm anugR^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgam jale majjayitvA mama ji-  
hvAM shItalAM karttum iliyAsaram preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi | <sup>25</sup> tadA ibrAhIm babhAShe, he  
putra tvAM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya su-  
khaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati | <sup>26</sup> aparamapi yuShmAkam asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichChe-  
do.asti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya loka etat sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknu-  
vanti | <sup>27</sup> tadA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi  
<sup>28</sup> te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIpam iliyAsaram preraya |  
<sup>29</sup> tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdina ncha pustakani teShAM nikaTe santi te tadvachanani manya-  
ntAM | <sup>30</sup> tadA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mR^italokAnAM kashchit teShAM samI-  
paM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti | <sup>31</sup> tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdina ncha  
vachanani na manyante tarhi mR^italokAnAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante |

**17** itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyan uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiShyante  
tasya durgati rbhaviShyati | <sup>2</sup> eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapeSha-  
NIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM | <sup>3</sup> yUyAM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAta yadi  
tava ki nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva | <sup>4</sup> punareka-  
dinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo.aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva AgatyA manaH parivartya mayAparA-  
ddham iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva | <sup>5</sup> tadA preritAH prabhUm avadan asmAkaM vishvAsaM varddhaya |  
<sup>6</sup> prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkaM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi tvAM samUlamutpATito bhUtva sa-  
mudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkaM ajNavaHo bhaviShyati |  
<sup>7</sup> aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pashUn chArayitvA kShetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavi-  
sha, yuShmAkaM etAdR^ishaH kosti? <sup>8</sup> vara ncha pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha  
tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmIdR^ishIM kiM na vakShyati?  
<sup>9</sup> tena dAsena prabhorAj nAnurUpe karmmani kR^ite prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate  
mayA | <sup>10</sup> itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupa-  
kAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyat karttavayaM tanmAtrameva kR^itaM | <sup>11</sup> sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiro-  
NgAlIpradeshamadhyena gachChati, <sup>12</sup> etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAKShAt  
kR^itvA <sup>13</sup> dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsman | <sup>14</sup> tataH sa tAn  
dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyAM yAjakanAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt pariShkR^itAH | <sup>15</sup> ta-  
da teShAMEkaH svAM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyato yIsho rguNA-  
nanuvadana tachcharaNAdhobhUmau papAta; <sup>16</sup> sa chAsIt shomiroNI | <sup>17</sup> tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanaH kiM na  
pariShkR^itAH? tahyanye navajanaH kutra? <sup>18</sup> IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo  
na prApyata | <sup>19</sup> tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthaya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn | <sup>20</sup> atha kade-  
shvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatIti phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryyada-  
rshanena na bhaviShyati | <sup>21</sup> ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti vAkyaM loka vaktuM na shakShyanti,  
Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkaM antarevAste | <sup>22</sup> tataH sa shiShyan jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya  
dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate, IdR^ikkAla AyAti | <sup>23</sup> tadAtra pashya vA tatra pa-  
shyeti vAkyaM loka vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, manugachChata cha | <sup>24</sup> yatastaDid yathAKA-  
shaikadishyudiyata danyAmapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAshiShyate | <sup>25</sup> ki-  
ntu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhanI bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so.avaj nAtavyaH | <sup>26</sup> nohasya  
vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavad manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati | <sup>27</sup> yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nA-  
rohad AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatkAlaM yathA loka abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhaya-  
Mshcha; <sup>28</sup> itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmANaka-  
rmmasu prAvarttanta, <sup>29</sup> kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtva sa-  
rvvaM vyanAshayat <sup>30</sup> tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati | <sup>31</sup> tadA yadi kashchid gR^ihopari ti-  
ShThati tarhi sa gR^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyA-

ghuTya nAyAtu | <sup>32</sup> loTaH patnIM smarata | <sup>33</sup> yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati ya-stu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAN rakShiShyati | <sup>34</sup> yuShmAnahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate | <sup>35</sup> striyau yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyatastayoreka dhAri-Shyate parAtyakShyate | <sup>36</sup> puruShau kShetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate | <sup>37</sup> tadA te pa-prachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gR^idhRa milanti |

**18** apara ncha lokairaklAntai nrirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshunA dR^iShTanta ekaH kathitaH | <sup>2</sup> kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka AsIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata | <sup>3</sup> atha tatpuravAsinI kAchidvidhavA tatsamIpametya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurviti nivedayAmAsa | <sup>4</sup> tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itavAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye <sup>5</sup> tathApyeSha vidhavA mAM klisnAti tasmAdasya vivAdaM pariShkariShyAmi nochet sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariShyati | <sup>6</sup> pashchAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM | <sup>7</sup> Ishvarasya ye .abhiruchitaloka divAnishaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? <sup>8</sup> yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayaM pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tadA pR^ithivyAM kimIdR^ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati? <sup>9</sup> ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtvA parAn tuchChIkurvvanti etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dR^iShTantaM kathayAmAsa | <sup>10</sup> ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau | <sup>11</sup> tato.asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi | <sup>12</sup> saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshAM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa | <sup>13</sup> kintu sa karasa nchAyI dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa | <sup>14</sup> yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmdhye kevalaH karasa nchAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nija-gR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate | <sup>15</sup> atha shishUnAM gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, <sup>16</sup> kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata IshvararAgyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH | <sup>17</sup> ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH sadR^isho bhUtva IshvararAgyaM na gR^ihlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti | <sup>18</sup> aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? <sup>19</sup> yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati | <sup>20</sup> paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha saMmanyasva, etA ya Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi | <sup>21</sup> tadA sa uvAcha, bAlyakAlAt sarvva etA AcharAmi | <sup>22</sup> iti kathAM shrutva yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava | <sup>23</sup> kintvetAM kathAM shrutva sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt | <sup>24</sup> tadA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAgyapraveshaH kIdR^ig duShkaraH | <sup>25</sup> IshvararAgye dhaninaH praveshAt sUcheshChidreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare | <sup>26</sup> shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? <sup>27</sup> sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNashakyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM | <sup>28</sup> tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino.abhavAma | <sup>29</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAgyArthaM gR^ihaM pitarau bhrAtR^igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktava <sup>30</sup> iha kAle tato.adhikaM parakAle .anantAyu-shcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti | <sup>31</sup> anantaraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiShyate; <sup>32</sup> vastutastu so.anyadeshIyanAM hasteShu samarpayishyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahR^itya taM haniShyanti cha, <sup>33</sup> kintu tR^itIyadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsyati | <sup>34</sup> etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM ki nchidapi te boddhuM na shekuH teShAM nikaTe.aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha | <sup>35</sup> atha tasmIn yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot <sup>36</sup> sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdaM shrutva tatKaraNaM pR^iShTavAn | <sup>37</sup> nAsaratIyayIshuryAtIti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe, <sup>38</sup> he dAyUdaH santAna yIsho mAM dayasva | <sup>39</sup> tatogragAminastaM maunI tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva | <sup>40</sup> tadA yIshuH sthagito bhUtva svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha | <sup>41</sup> tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tva-darthamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho.ahaM draShTuM labhai | <sup>42</sup> tadA yIshuruvAcha, dR^iShTishaktiM gR^ihANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn | <sup>43</sup> tatastatkShaNAt tasya chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve loka IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire |

**19** yadA yIshu ryrIhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChaMstada <sup>2</sup> sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko <sup>3</sup> yIshuH kIdR^igiti draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu kharvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarshanamaprApya <sup>4</sup> yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe.agre dhAvitva taM draShTum uDumbaratarumA-

ruroha | <sup>5</sup> pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dR^iShTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM shIghra-mavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM | <sup>6</sup> tataH sa shIghramavaruhya sAhIAdaM taM jagrAha | <sup>7</sup> tad dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duShTalokagR^ihaM gachChati | <sup>8</sup> kintu sakkeyo daNDAYamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kR^itvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA gR^ihItaM tarhi tachchaturguNaM dadAmi | <sup>9</sup> tadA yIshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno.ataH kArANAd adyAsya gR^ihe trANamupasthitaM | <sup>10</sup> yad hA-ritaM tat mR^igayituM rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra AgatavAn | <sup>11</sup> atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH punar-rdR^iShTAntakathAM utthApya kathayAmAsa | <sup>12</sup> kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gR^ihItvA punarAga-ntuM dUradeshAM jagAma | <sup>13</sup> yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamana-paryyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdidesha | <sup>14</sup> kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH | <sup>15</sup> atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha | <sup>16</sup> tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH | <sup>17</sup> tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kArANat tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava | <sup>18</sup> dvi-tIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH | <sup>19</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava | <sup>20</sup> tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastre baddhvAstHApayaM seyaM | <sup>21</sup> tvaM kR^ipaNo yannAstHApayastadapi gR^ihlAsi, yannAvapastade-va cha Chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH | <sup>22</sup> tadA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doShiNaM kari-ShyAmi, yadahaM nAstHApayaM tadeva gR^ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, <sup>23</sup> tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAstHApayaH? tayA kR^ite.aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam | <sup>24</sup> pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat asmAt mu-drA AnIya yasya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta | <sup>25</sup> te prochuH prabho.asya dashamudrAH santi | <sup>26</sup> yuShmA-nahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate .adhikaM tasmai dAyiShyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya ya-dyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiShyate | <sup>27</sup> kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye ma-ma ripavastAnAnIya mama samakShaM saMharata | <sup>28</sup> ityupadeshakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAla-mapuraM yayau | <sup>29</sup> tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityu-ktvA preShayAmAsa, <sup>30</sup> yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nAro-hat taM garddabhashAvakAM baddhaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM | <sup>31</sup> tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheItatra prayojanam Aste | <sup>32</sup> tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathAIti-nusAreNa sarvvaM prAptau | <sup>33</sup> gardabhashAvakamochanakAle tatvAmina UchuH, gardabhashAvakAM kuto mochayathaH? <sup>34</sup> tAvUchatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste | <sup>35</sup> pashchAt tau taM gardabhashAvakAM yIshora-ntikamAnIya tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIshumArohayAmAsatuH | <sup>36</sup> atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANI pAtayitum Arebhire | <sup>37</sup> aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH pUrvva-dR^iShTAni mahAkarmmANi smR^itvA, <sup>38</sup> yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM sarvvo-chche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAMetAM kathayitvA sANandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe | <sup>39</sup> ta-da lokAraNyamadhyastHAH kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he upadeshaka svashiShyAn ta-rjaya | <sup>40</sup> sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiShThanti tarhi pASHANA uchaiH kathAH kathayi-Shyanti | <sup>41</sup> pashchAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, <sup>42</sup> hA hA chet tvamagre.aj nAsya-thAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNes-min tattava dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati | <sup>43</sup> tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhattha iti heto ryatkAle tava ri-pavastvAM chaturdikShu prAchIreNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti <sup>44</sup> bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha tvanmadhye pASHANaikopi pASHANopari na sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upastHAsyati | <sup>45</sup> atha madhyemandi-raM pravishya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan <sup>46</sup> avadat madgR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste ki-ntu yUyaM tadeva chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha | <sup>47</sup> pashchAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAchInAshcha taM nAshayituM chicheShTire; <sup>48</sup> kintu tadupadeshe sarvve loka niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAshAM prApuH |

**20** athaikada yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyA-pakah prA nchashcha tannikaTamAgatya paprachChuH <sup>2</sup> kayAj nayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko va tvAmAj nApayat? tasmAn vada | <sup>3</sup> sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi kathAMekAM pR^ichChAmi tasyotta-raM vadata | <sup>4</sup> yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto jAtaM? <sup>5</sup> tataste mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati | <sup>6</sup> yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve loka asmAn pASHANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAdIti sarvve dR^idhaM jAnanti | <sup>7</sup> ataeva te pratyU-chuH kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH | <sup>8</sup> tadA yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karo-mIti cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi | <sup>9</sup> atha lokANAM sAkShAt sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, ka-shchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM kR^iShIvalAnAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAIArthaM dUrade-

shaM jagAma | <sup>10</sup> atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kR^iShIvalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kR^iShIvalA-staM prahR^itya riktahastaM visasarjuH | <sup>11</sup> tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahR^itya kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visarR^ijuH | <sup>12</sup> tataH sa tR^itIyavAram anyam prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgaM kR^itvA bahi rnichikShipuH | <sup>13</sup> tada kShetrapati rvichArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM karttavayaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA samAdariShyante | <sup>14</sup> kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM nirIkShya parasparaM vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgachChatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviShyati | <sup>15</sup> tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM kariShyati? <sup>16</sup> sa Agatya tAn kR^iShIvalAn hatvA pareShAM hasteShu tatKshetraM samarpayishyati; iti kathAM shrutvA te .avadan etA-dR^ishI ghaTanA na bhavatu | <sup>17</sup> kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakaM | pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati | etasya shAstrIyavachanasya kiM tatparyyaM? <sup>18</sup> aparaM tatpASHANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate kintu yasyopari sa pASHANaH patiShyati sa tena dhUlivach chUrNIbhaviShyati | <sup>19</sup> sosmAkAM viruddhaM dR^iShTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM vavA nChuH kintu lokebhya bibhyuH | <sup>20</sup> ataeva taM prati sata-rkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoShaM dhR^itvA taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya samI-pe preShayAmAsuH | <sup>21</sup> tada te taM paprachChuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM mArgamupadishati, vayametajjAnImaH | <sup>22</sup> kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? <sup>23</sup> sa teShAM va nchanaM j nAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkShadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darshaya-ta | <sup>24</sup> iha likhita mUrtiriyam nAma cha kasya? te.avadan kaisarasya | <sup>25</sup> tada sa uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dra-vyaM kaisarAya datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvarAya datta | <sup>26</sup> tasmAllokAnAM sAkShAt tatKathAyAH kamapi doShaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH | <sup>27</sup> apara ncha shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, <sup>28</sup> he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAta bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadva-Msham utpAdayiShyati | <sup>29</sup> tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAta vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau | <sup>30</sup> atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra | tR^itIyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; <sup>31</sup> itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH | <sup>32</sup> sheShe sA strI cha mamAra | <sup>33</sup> ataeva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt | <sup>34</sup> tada yIshuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato loka vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti <sup>35</sup> kintu ye ta-jjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, <sup>36</sup> te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti | <sup>37</sup> adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara IbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktva mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha | <sup>38</sup> ataeva ya IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarve jIvantaH santi | <sup>39</sup> iti shrutvA kiyantodhyApaka UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn | <sup>40</sup> itaH paraM taM kimapi praShTaM teShAM pragalbhata nAbhUt | <sup>41</sup> pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khrIshTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lo-kaH kathaM kathayanti? <sup>42</sup> yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH | tava shatrUnahaM ya-vat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvAM dakShapArshva upAvisha | <sup>43</sup> iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe.avadat | <sup>44</sup> ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? <sup>45</sup> pa-shchAd yIshuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha, <sup>46</sup> ye.adhyApaka dIrghaparichChadaM paridha-ya bhramanti, haTTApanayo nmaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane bhojanagR^ihasya pradhAnasthAne cha priyante <sup>47</sup> vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA Chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAna bhavata, teShAmugradaNDo bhaviShyati |

**21** atha dhaniloka bhANDAgAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, <sup>2</sup> etarhi kAchiddInA vidhava paNa-dvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha | <sup>3</sup> tato yIshuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhodyodhikaM nyakShepsIt, <sup>4</sup> yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsIt | <sup>5</sup> apara ncha utta-maprastarairutsR^iShTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte sa pratyuvAcha <sup>6</sup> yUyaM yadi-daM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pASHANaikopyanyapASHANopari na sthAsyati, sarve bhUsadbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti | <sup>7</sup> tada te paprachChuH, he guro ghaTanedR^ishI kada bhaviShyati? ghaTanAya etasyasashchi-hnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati? <sup>8</sup> tada sa jagAda, sAvadhAna bhavata yathA yuShmAkaM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khIshTohamityuktva mama nAmra bhava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM pashchAnma gachChata | <sup>9</sup> yuddhasyopaplavasya cha vArttAM shrutvA mA sha NkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati | <sup>10</sup> apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tada deshasya vipa-kShatvena desho rAjyasya vipakShatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, <sup>11</sup> nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShANani cha prakA-shayiShyante | <sup>12</sup> kintu sarvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuShmAn dhR^itvA tADayiShyanti, bhaja-nAlaye kArAya ncha samarpayishyanti mama nAmakArANAd yuShmAn bhUpAnAM shAsakAna ncha sammu-

khaM neShyanti cha | <sup>13</sup> sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati ghaTiShyante | <sup>14</sup> tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta | <sup>15</sup> vipakSha yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha karttuM na shaKShyanti tAdR^ishaM vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyaM dAsyAmi | <sup>16</sup> ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAttrA bhrAttrA bandhuna j nAtya kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhve; tataste yuShmAkaM ka nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti | <sup>17</sup> mama nAmnaH kArANAt sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam R^itIyiShyadhve | <sup>18</sup> kintu yuShmAkaM shiraHkshaikopi na vinaMkShyati, <sup>19</sup> tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakShata | <sup>20</sup> apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiShyatha | <sup>21</sup> tadA yihUdAdeshastha lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaraM palAyanta, ye cha grAme tiShThanti te nagaraM na pravishantu, <sup>22</sup> yatastadA samuchitadANDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvVAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti | <sup>23</sup> kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate | <sup>24</sup> vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lapyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyiShyante cha ki nchAnyadeshIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyantaM yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayishyate | <sup>25</sup> sUryyachandranakShatreshu lakShANadi bhaviShyanti, bhuvI sarvvadeshIyAnAM duHkhaM chintA cha sindhau vIchInAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti | <sup>26</sup> bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitVA manujA bhiamR^itakalpA bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti | <sup>27</sup> tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti | <sup>28</sup> kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati | <sup>29</sup> tatastenaitadR^iShTAntakatha kathita, pashyata uDumbarAdivR^ikShANAM <sup>30</sup> navInapatrAni jAtAnIti dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha, <sup>31</sup> tathA sarvVAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe dR^iShTe satIshvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha | <sup>32</sup> yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvam etAni ghaTiShyante | <sup>33</sup> nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati | <sup>34</sup> ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha sAMmArIkachintAbhishcha yuShmAkaM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata | <sup>35</sup> pR^ithivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unMatha iva upasthAsyati | <sup>36</sup> yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogya bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo niran taraM prArthayadhvaM | <sup>37</sup> apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat | <sup>38</sup> tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachChan |

**22** apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite <sup>2</sup> pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH | <sup>3</sup> etastin samaye dvAdashashiShyeShu gaNita IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshritatvAt <sup>4</sup> sa gatvA yathA yIshuM teShAM kareShu samarpayitUM shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha saha chakAra | <sup>5</sup> tena te tuShTastasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH | <sup>6</sup> tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayitUM shaknoti tathAvakAshAM cheShTitumArebhe | <sup>7</sup> atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine <sup>8</sup> yIshuH pitaraM yohana nchAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAKaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyAnyAsAdayataM | <sup>9</sup> tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechCha? <sup>10</sup> tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditVA niveshanapatim iti vAKyaM vadataM, <sup>11</sup> yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChati | <sup>12</sup> tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThIyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM darshayiShyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM | <sup>13</sup> tatastau gatvA tadvAKyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dR^iShdVA tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH | <sup>14</sup> atha kAla upasthite yIshu rdvAdashabhiH preri taiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn <sup>15</sup> mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR^itA | <sup>16</sup> yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatKAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatKAlam idaM na bhokShye | <sup>17</sup> tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIRttayitVA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata | <sup>18</sup> yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatKAlam IshvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi | <sup>19</sup> tataH pUpaM gR^ihItVA IshvaraguNAn kIRttayitVA bha Nkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM | <sup>20</sup> atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM | <sup>21</sup> pashyata yo mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati | <sup>22</sup> yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuShyaputrasya gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati | <sup>23</sup> tadA teShAM ko jana etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire | <sup>24</sup> aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat | <sup>25</sup> asmAt kArANAt sovadat, anyadeshIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvanti dArUNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAta bhavanti cha | <sup>26</sup> kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mu-



khyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavatu | <sup>27</sup> bhojanopaviShTaparichArakayoH kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye.ahaM parichAraka\_ivAsmi | <sup>28</sup> apara ncha yu-yam mama parIkShAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthita <sup>29</sup> etatkArANat pitra yathA madarthaM rAjya-mekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi | <sup>30</sup> tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyeliYAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichArAM kari-Shyadhve | <sup>31</sup> aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya tita\_unA dhAnyAnIva yuShmAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat, <sup>32</sup> kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtR^iNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru | <sup>33</sup> tadA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi | <sup>34</sup> tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvAM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase | <sup>35</sup> aparaM sa paprachCha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAduka ncha viNa yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te prochuH kasyApi na | <sup>36</sup> tadA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR^ipA-No nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH | <sup>37</sup> yato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviShyati | idaM yachChAstrIyaM vachanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati | <sup>38</sup> tadA te prochuH prabho pashya imau kR^ipANau | tataH sovadat etau yatheShTau | <sup>39</sup> atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAchArAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH | <sup>40</sup> tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAcha, yathA parIkShAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM | <sup>41</sup> pashchAt sa tasmAd ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayA nchakre, <sup>42</sup> he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu | <sup>43</sup> tadA tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darshanaM dadau | <sup>44</sup> pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulo bhUtvA punardR^idhaM prArthayA nchakre, tasmAd bR^ihachChoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pR^ithivyAM patitumArebhire | <sup>45</sup> atha prArthanAta utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhi-no nidritAn dR^iShTvAvadat <sup>46</sup> kuto nidrAtha? parIkShAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM | <sup>47</sup> etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAm agre chalitvA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau | <sup>48</sup> tadA yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM chumbanena manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi? <sup>49</sup> tadA yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? <sup>50</sup> tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichCheda | <sup>51</sup> adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIshustasya shrutiM spR^iShTvA svasyaM chakArA | <sup>52</sup> pashchAd yIshuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUyaM kR^ipANAn yaShTIMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM choraM dharttumAyAtAH? <sup>53</sup> yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire.atiShThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravR^ittAH, kintvidAnIM yuShmAkaM samayondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti | <sup>54</sup> atha te taM dhR^itvA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM ninyuH | tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditvA <sup>55</sup> bR^ihatkoShThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviShTastatra taiH sArddham upavivesha | <sup>56</sup> atha vahnisanidhau samupaveshakAle kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirIkShyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge.asthAt | <sup>57</sup> kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi | <sup>58</sup> kShaNAntare.anyajanastaM dR^iShTvAbravIt tvamapi teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi | pitaraH pratyuvAcha he nara nAhamasmi | <sup>59</sup> tataH sArddhadANdadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eSha tasya sa NgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAIIIyo lokaH | <sup>60</sup> tadA pitara uvAcha he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva | <sup>61</sup> tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkShite kR^ikavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoshyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smR^itvA <sup>62</sup> bahirgatvA mahAkhedena chakranda | <sup>63</sup> tadA yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire | <sup>64</sup> vastreNa tasya dR^ishau baddhva kapole chapeTAgHAtaM kR^itvA paprachChuH, kaste kapole chapeTAgHAtaM kR^itavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada | <sup>65</sup> tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArebhire | <sup>66</sup> atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itvA madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada | <sup>67</sup> sa pratyuvAcha, mayA tasminnukte.api yUyaM na vishvasiShyatha | <sup>68</sup> kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pR^iShTe.api mAM na taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha | <sup>69</sup> kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvashaktimata Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati | <sup>70</sup> tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM | <sup>71</sup> tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAKShye.ansasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAKShyaM prAptam |

**23** tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM pIIAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyA vaktumArebhire, <sup>2</sup> svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM | <sup>3</sup> tadA pIIAtastaM pR^iShTvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn | <sup>4</sup> tadA pIIAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn | <sup>5</sup> tataste punaH sAHamino bhUtvAvadan, eSha gAIIIa etasthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUAdeshe sarvvalokAnupadishya kupravR^ittiM grAhItavAn | <sup>6</sup> tadA pIIAta gAIIIapradeshasya nAma shrutvA paprachCha, kimayaM gAIIIyo lokaH? <sup>7</sup> tataH sa gAIIIpradeshIyherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIshuM preShayA-

mAsa | <sup>8</sup> tadA herod yIshuM vilokya santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt tasya ki ni chadA-shcharyyakarmma pashyati ityAshAM kR^itvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsaM kR^itavAn | <sup>9</sup> tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha | <sup>10</sup> atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire | <sup>11</sup> herod tasya senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rJavastraM paridhApya punaH pIAtaM prati taM prAhiNot | <sup>12</sup> pUrvaM herodpIAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam | <sup>13</sup> pashchAt pIAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya babhAShe, <sup>14</sup> rAjyaviparyyakArakoyam ityuktvA manuShyamenam mama nikaTamAnaishTa kintu pashyata yuShmAkAM samakSham asya vichArAM kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, <sup>15</sup> yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH | pashyatAnena vadhahe tukaM kimapi nAparAddham | <sup>16</sup> tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi | <sup>17</sup> tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitavyaH | <sup>18</sup> iti hetoste prochchairekadA prochuH, enaM dURikR^itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya | <sup>19</sup> sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt | <sup>20</sup> kintu pIAta yIshuM mochayituM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha | <sup>21</sup> tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH | <sup>22</sup> tataH sa tR^itIyavArAM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kR^itavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdham prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi | <sup>23</sup> tathApi te punarenaM krushe vyadha ityuktvA prochchairR^idham prArthayA nchakrire; <sup>24</sup> tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIAta Adidesha | <sup>25</sup> rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAstham yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitvA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat | <sup>26</sup> atha te yIshuM gR^ihItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM shimonanAmAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhR^itvA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH | <sup>27</sup> tato lo tKArANyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd ya-yuH | <sup>28</sup> kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyam madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha ruditi; <sup>29</sup> pashyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishI rva-ndhya yadA dhanya vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti | <sup>30</sup> tadA he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA asmAnachChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishIM lokA vakShyanti | <sup>31</sup> yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTiShyate? <sup>32</sup> tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddham ninyuH | <sup>33</sup> aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; tadvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH | <sup>34</sup> tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH | <sup>35</sup> tatra lokasaMghastiShThan darsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn rakShitavAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito .abhiShiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakShatu | <sup>36</sup> tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAcha, <sup>37</sup> chettvam yihUdIyAnAM rAjasi tarhi svaM rakSha | <sup>38</sup> yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyAM yUnAnIyaromIyebriyAkSharai rliikhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve.asthApyata | <sup>39</sup> tadobhayaparshvayo rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAvA ncha rakSha | <sup>40</sup> kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, <sup>41</sup> yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddham | <sup>42</sup> atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavan svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM smaratu | <sup>43</sup> tadA yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddham paralokasya sukhashAnaM prApsyasi | <sup>44</sup> apara ncha dviTiyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaparyyantaM ravestejasantarhitatvAt sarvadesho.andhakAreNAvR^ito <sup>45</sup> mandirasya yavanika cha ChidyamAna dvidha babhUva | <sup>46</sup> tato yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau | <sup>47</sup> tadaita ghaTanA dR^ishTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuShya AsIt | <sup>48</sup> atha yAvanto lokA draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^ishTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itvA vyAchuTya gatAH | <sup>49</sup> yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAlIlastena sArddhamAyAtastA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadR^ishuH | <sup>50</sup> tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamANo <sup>51</sup> yihUdideshIyo .arimathIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantrI bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn <sup>52</sup> pIAtAntikaM gatvA yIsho rdehaM yayAche | <sup>53</sup> pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasa samVeshTya yatra kopi mAnuSho nAsthApyata tasmin shaile svAte shmashAne tadasthApayat | <sup>54</sup> taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha samIpaH | <sup>55</sup> aparaM yIshuna sArddham gAlIla Agata yoShitaH pashchAditvA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tachcha dR^ishTvA <sup>56</sup> vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatailAni kR^itvA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmAM chakruH |

**24** atha saptAhaprathamadine.atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravayaM gR^ihItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH | <sup>2</sup> kintu shmashAnadvArAt pASHANamapasAritaM dR^ishTvA <sup>3</sup> tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya <sup>4</sup> vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau puruShau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau <sup>5</sup> tasmAttAH sha NkAyuktA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH | tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR^igayatha? <sup>6</sup> sotra nAsti sa udasthAt | <sup>7</sup> pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galIli tiShThan yuShmabhyAM kathitavAn tAM smarata | <sup>8</sup> tadA tasya sA katha tAsAM manaHsu jAta | <sup>9</sup> anantaram

shmeshAnAd gatvA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH | <sup>10</sup> magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAta mariyam tadanyaH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH <sup>11</sup> kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait | <sup>12</sup> tadA pitara utthAya shmeshAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA pArshvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha; tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe | <sup>13</sup> tasminneva dine dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachChantau <sup>14</sup> tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM <sup>15</sup> tayorAlApavichArayoH kAle yIshurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma <sup>16</sup> kintu yathA tau taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH saMruddhA | <sup>17</sup> sa tau pR^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNnau kiM vichArayantau gachChathaH? <sup>18</sup> tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure.adhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavideshI kiM tadvR^ittAntaM na jAnAsi? <sup>19</sup> sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIshunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviShyadvAdI Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAKShAt vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsIt <sup>20</sup> tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjakA vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadIyA ghaTanAH; <sup>21</sup> kintu ya isrAyelIyalokAn uddhArayiShyati sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^itA | tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM | <sup>22</sup> adhikantvasmAkAM sa NginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo.asambhavavAkyamidam shrutaM; <sup>23</sup> tAH pratyUShe shmeshAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dR^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn | <sup>24</sup> tatosmAkAM kaishchit shmeshAnamagamyata te.api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH kintu taM nApashyan | <sup>25</sup> tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; <sup>26</sup> etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtprAptiH kiM khrIshTasya na nyAyyA? <sup>27</sup> tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa | <sup>28</sup> atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakShaNe darshite <sup>29</sup> tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiShTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gR^ihaM yayau | <sup>30</sup> pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaragUNan jagAda ta ncha bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau | <sup>31</sup> tadA tayo rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH sAKShAdantardadhe | <sup>32</sup> tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? <sup>33</sup> tau tatkShANAdutthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAm ekAdashAnAM sa NginA ncha darshanaM jAtaM | <sup>34</sup> te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone darshanamadAchcha | <sup>35</sup> tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyaH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte | <sup>36</sup> itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkaAle yIshuH svayaM teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAcha, <sup>37</sup> kintu bhUtAM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushcha | <sup>38</sup> sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAkAM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH? <sup>39</sup> eShohaM, mama karau pashyata varaM spR^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mMAMsAstHIni na santi | <sup>40</sup> ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa | <sup>41</sup> te.asambhavaM j nAtvA sAnanda na pratyayan | tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAkAM samIpe khAdyaM ki nchidasti? <sup>42</sup> tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu cha daduH <sup>43</sup> sa tadAdAya teShAM sAKShAd bubhuje <sup>44</sup> kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gItapustake cha mayi yAni sarvvaNi vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakShamabhUt | <sup>45</sup> atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, <sup>46</sup> khrIshTene-tthaM mR^ityAtana bhoktavyA tR^itiyadine cha shmeshAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; <sup>47</sup> tannAmna yirUshAlamArabhya sarvvadeshe manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvAdaH prachArayitavyaH, <sup>48</sup> eShu sarvveShu yUyaM sAKShiNaH | <sup>49</sup> apara ncha pashyata pitra yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata | <sup>50</sup> atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhe <sup>51</sup> AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH pR^ithag bhUtva svargAya nItO.abhavat | <sup>52</sup> tadA te taM bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM pratyAjagmuH | <sup>53</sup> tato nirantaram mandire tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam Arebhire | iti | |

# yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva | 2 sa AdAvIshvareNa sa-  
 hAsIt | 3 tena sarvvaM vastu sasR^ije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti | 4 sa  
 jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArasta-  
 nna jagrAha | 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakre | 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti ta-  
 darthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi  
 pramANaM dAtumAgamat | 9 jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH | 10 sa ya-  
 jjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan | 11 nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajA-  
 staM nAgR^ihlan | 12 tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putrA bha-  
 vitum adhikAram adadAt | 13 teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAShAnna mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvI-  
 shvarAdabhavat | 14 sa vAdo manuShyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham  
 asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApashyAma | 15 tato  
 yohanapi prachAryya sAKShyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato ma-  
 tpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAKShyamidam adAM sa eShaH | 16 apara ncha tasya pUrNatA-  
 ya vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH | 17 mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH sa-  
 tyatva ncha yIshukhrIShTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM | 18 kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApi nApashyat kintu pituH  
 kroDastho.advitIyaH putrastaM prakAshayat | 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyAM preShTuM yadA yihUdIyaloka yAjakAn le-  
 vilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH, 20 tadA sa svIkR^itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham  
 abhiShikta itya NgIkR^itavAn | 21 tadA te.apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tata-  
 ste.apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH | 22 tadA te.apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn  
 kaH? vayaM gatva prerakan tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tadA sovadat | parameshasya pa-  
 nthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyachidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yi-  
 shayiyo bhaviShyadvAdI likhitavAn soham | 24 ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH | 25 tadA te.apR^ichChan yadi nA-  
 bhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavochat,  
 toye.ahaM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdR^isha eko jano yuShmAkaM madhya upati-  
 ShThati | 27 sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varrtamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi  
 nAhaM yogyosmi | 28 yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne  
 sarvvametad aghaTata | 29 pare.ahani yohan svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat jagataH pA-  
 pamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata | 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH,  
 yato hetormatpUrvvaM so.avarttata yasminnaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM | 31 aparaM nAha-  
 naM pratyabhij nAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAga-  
 chCham | 32 punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datva kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamA-  
 tmAnam asyoparyyavatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham | 33 nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu  
 yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShTha-  
 nta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati | 34 avastannirIkShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti prama-  
 NaM dadAmi | 35 pare.ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM vilo-  
 kya gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM | 37 imAM kathAM shrutva dvau shiShyau yIshoH pa-  
 shchAd IyatuH | 38 tato yIshuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM  
 gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pa-  
 shyataM | tato divasasya tR^itIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge.asthAtAM | 40 yau dvau yoha-  
 no vAkyAM shrutva yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoh shimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itva pratha-  
 maM nijasodaraM shimonaM sAKShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrIShTam arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sA-  
 kShAtkR^itavantaH | 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpam Anayat | tadA yIshustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvaM yUna-  
 saH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyam kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati | 43 pare.ahani yI-  
 shau gAIlaM gantuM nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAKShAtprApyAvochat mama pashchAd  
 AgachCha | 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatira-  
 sIt | 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelaM sAKShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM gra-  
 ntheshu cha yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIshuM sAKShAd akArShma va-

yaM | <sup>46</sup> tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo .avo-  
chat etya pashya | <sup>47</sup> apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpaM tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhR^itavAn, pashya-  
yaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH | <sup>48</sup> tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdIt  
philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle.asthAstadA tvAmadarsham | <sup>49</sup> nithanel acha-  
kathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMshasya rAJa | <sup>50</sup> tato yIshu rvyAharat,  
tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dR^iShTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasIH? etasma-  
dapyAshcharyyANi kAryyANi drakShyasi | <sup>51</sup> anyachchAvAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM  
mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnunA Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShya-  
tha |

**2** anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeshiye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra cha yIshormAta tiShThat |  
<sup>2</sup> tasmai vivAhAya yIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan | <sup>3</sup> tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd  
yIshormAta tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti | <sup>4</sup> tadA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kA-  
ryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati | <sup>5</sup> tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuru-  
ta | <sup>6</sup> tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANI pAShANamayANI  
ShaDvR^ihatpAtrANIAsan | <sup>7</sup> tadA yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAj nApayat, tataste sarvAn  
kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan | <sup>8</sup> atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa  
tAnAdishat, te tadanayan | <sup>9</sup> apara ncha tajjalaM kathaM drAkShAraso.abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa j nAtuM sha-  
ktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, <sup>10</sup> lokAH prathamAM  
uttamadrAkShArasaM dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasma ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidA-  
nIM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasaM sthApayasi | <sup>11</sup> itthaM yIshurgAlIlapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha  
nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan | <sup>12</sup> tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshi-  
ShyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinANI AtiShThat | <sup>13</sup> tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM  
nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryrUshAlam nagaram AgachChat | <sup>14</sup> tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapA-  
rAvatavikrayiNo vANijakShchopaviShTan vilokya <sup>15</sup> rajjubhiH kashAM nirmmAya sarvvaGomeShAdibhiH sA-  
rddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkR^itavAn | <sup>16</sup> vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanANI nyUbjIkR^itya pArAvatavikrayi-  
bhyo.akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetANI nayata, mama pitugR^ihaM vANijyagR^ihaM mA kArShTa | <sup>17</sup> ta-  
smAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm | imAM shAstrIyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran | <sup>18</sup> tataH  
param yihUdIyaloka yIshimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaraNAt kiM chihnamasmAn darshayasi? <sup>19</sup> tato yI-  
shustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye.ahaM tad utthApayiShyAmi | <sup>20</sup> tadA  
yihUdiya vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gataH, tvaM kiM dinatraya-  
madhye tad utthApayiShyasi? <sup>21</sup> kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn | <sup>22</sup> sa yadetAdR^ishaM  
gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadIyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha  
vyashvasiShuH | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANI  
vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM | <sup>24</sup> kintu sa teShAM kareShu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvva-  
navait | <sup>25</sup> sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujanAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojA-  
nAt |

**3** nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUshI kShaNadAyAM <sup>2</sup> yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArShIt,  
he guro bhavAn IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavata yAnyAshcharyyaka-  
rmmANI kriyante parameshvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANI karttuM na shaknyante | <sup>3</sup> tadA yI-  
shuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataram vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rA-  
jyaM draShTuM na shaknoti | <sup>4</sup> tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtva kathaM janiShyate? sa  
kiM puna rmAtR^irjaTharaM pravishya janituM shaknoti? <sup>5</sup> yIshuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi ma-  
nuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti | <sup>6</sup> mAMsAd yat jAyate tan  
mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva | <sup>7</sup> yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm  
AshcharyaM mA maMstHAH | <sup>8</sup> sadAgatiryAM dishamichChatI tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNo-  
Shi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM manujanAM ja-  
nma bhavati | <sup>9</sup> tadA nikadImaH pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? <sup>10</sup> yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvami-  
srAyelo gururbhUtvaApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? <sup>11</sup> tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad  
vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAKaM sAkShitvaM na  
gR^ihyate | <sup>12</sup> etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM katha-  
yAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? <sup>13</sup> yaH svarge.asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi sva-  
rgaM nArohat | <sup>14</sup> apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro.api tathaiVotthApi-  
tavayaH; <sup>15</sup> tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so.avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati | <sup>16</sup> Ishvara  
itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so.avinA-  
shyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati | <sup>17</sup> Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM  
preShitavAn | <sup>18</sup> ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vi-

shvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDArho bhavati,yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti |  
<sup>19</sup> jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prIya-  
 nte etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati | <sup>20</sup> yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItIyi-  
 tvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; <sup>21</sup> kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvaNI karmmaNIshvareNa kR^itAnIti sathA pra-  
 kAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti | <sup>22</sup> tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIya-  
 deshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata | <sup>23</sup> tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme ba-  
 hutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan | <sup>24</sup> tadA yohan kArAyAM  
 na baddhaH | <sup>25</sup> apara ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yoha-  
 naH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, <sup>26</sup> he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMshcha  
 bhavAn sAkShyaM pradadAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti cha | <sup>27</sup> tadA yohan pratyavo-  
 chad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti | <sup>28</sup> ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu ta-  
 dagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAkShiNaH stha | <sup>29</sup> yo janaH ka-  
 nyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDayamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde  
 shrute.atIvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA | <sup>30</sup> tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsita-  
 vyaM | <sup>31</sup> ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsA-  
 rIyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH | <sup>32</sup> sa yadapashyadashR^iNo-  
 chcha tasminneva sAkShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAkShyaM na gR^ihlAti; <sup>33</sup> kintu yo  
 gR^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvaM mudra NgitaM karoti | <sup>34</sup> IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvarIyakathAM  
 kathayati yata Ishvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt | <sup>35</sup> pitA putre snehaM kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvaNI  
 samarpitavAn | <sup>36</sup> yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na  
 vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati |

**4** yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShya amajjayat kintu yohano.adhikashiShyAn sa karoti ma-  
 jjayati cha, <sup>2</sup> phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR^iNvan iti prabhuravagatya <sup>3</sup> yihUdIyadeshaM vihAya puna  
 rgAlIlam Agat | <sup>4</sup> tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati <sup>5</sup> yAkUb nijaputrAya yUShappe  
 yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmna vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannid-  
 dhAvupAsthat | <sup>6</sup> tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge shramApannastasya  
 praheH pArshve upAvishat | <sup>7</sup> etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat <sup>8</sup> tadA shiShyAH  
 khAdyadravyANI kretuM nagaram agachChan | <sup>9</sup> yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM  
 ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi | kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAkAM yihUdIyaloka na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAka-  
 thayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum ichChasi? <sup>10</sup> tato yIshura-  
 vadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatIdR^ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti che-  
 daj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM toyamadAsyat | <sup>11</sup> tadA sA sImantini bhAShi-  
 tavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM kIlAlaM ku-  
 taH prApsyasi? <sup>12</sup> yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijana gomeShAdayashcha sarvve.asya pra-  
 heH pAnIyaM papuretAdR^isho yosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? <sup>13</sup> tato yI-  
 shurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArtto bhaviShyati, <sup>14</sup> kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH  
 pivati sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArtto na bhaviShyati | mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM  
 bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati | <sup>15</sup> tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsa yathA  
 na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehi | <sup>16</sup> tato yIshUra-  
 vadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne.atrAgachCha | <sup>17</sup> sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti | yIshuravadat mama pa-  
 tirnAstIti vAkyAM bhadramavochoH | <sup>18</sup> yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhuna tu tvaya sArddhaM yasti-  
 ShThati sa tava bhartta na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH | <sup>19</sup> tadA sA mahila gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn  
 eko bhaviShyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA | <sup>20</sup> asmAkAM pitR^iloka etasmin shilochchaye.abhajanta, kintu bhava-  
 dbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogyaM sthAnamAste | <sup>21</sup> yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAkye vi-  
 shvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaile.asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etA-  
 dR^isha AyAti | <sup>22</sup> yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yi-  
 hUdIyalokAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate | <sup>23</sup> kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhaja-  
 naM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdR^isho bhaktAn pitA cheShTa-  
 te | <sup>24</sup> Ishvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH | <sup>25</sup> tadA sA mahilAvA-  
 dIt khrIshTanAmna vikhyAto.abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatiIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvaH kathA asmAn j nApa-  
 yiShyati | <sup>26</sup> tato yIshuravadat tvaya sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo.aham ahameva sa puruShaH | <sup>27</sup> etasmin  
 samaye shiShya Agatya tathA striya sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyanta tathApi  
 bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etaya sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApr^ichChat | <sup>28</sup> tataH pa-  
 raM sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA lokebhayokathAyad <sup>29</sup> ahaM yadyat karmmaAkaravaM  
 tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdR^ishaM mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati ?  
<sup>30</sup> tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan | <sup>31</sup> etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he gu-

ro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM | <sup>32</sup> tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM mamAste | <sup>33</sup> tadA shiShyAH parasparaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyamAnIya dattavAn? <sup>34</sup> yI-shuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM | <sup>35</sup> mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatIti vAkyaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrANi prati nirIkShya pashyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni shuklavarNAnyabhavan | <sup>36</sup> yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA ChettA cha yugapad AnandataH | <sup>37</sup> itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati | <sup>38</sup> yatra yUyaM na paryya-shrAmyata tAdR^ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyashrAmyan yUyaM teShAM shragasya phalam alabhadhvam | <sup>39</sup> yasmin kAle yadyat karmAkArShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkShyavAkyaM shrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH shomiroNIyaloka vyashvasan | <sup>40</sup> tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat <sup>41</sup> tatastasyopadeshena bahavo.apare vishvasya <sup>42</sup> tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyaena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato.abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayame-vAj nAsamahi | <sup>43</sup> svadeshe bhaviShyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat <sup>44</sup> tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlam gatavAn | <sup>45</sup> anantaraM ye gAlIII liyaloka utsave gatA utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvAH kriya apashyan te gAlIlam AgataM tam AgR^ihlan | <sup>46</sup> tataH param yIshu ryaamin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt | tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAjasaAbhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt | <sup>47</sup> sa yehUdIyadeshAd yIsho rgAlIIA-gamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhR^itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu | <sup>48</sup> tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^iShTA yUyaM na pratyShyatha | <sup>49</sup> tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR^ite bhavAnAgachChatu | <sup>50</sup> yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro.ajIvIt tadA yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gata-vAn | <sup>51</sup> gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsAstAM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro.ajIvIt | <sup>52</sup> tataH kaM kAla-mArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAta iti pR^iShTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo.abhavat | <sup>53</sup> tadA yIshustasmin kShane proktavAn tava putro.ajIvIt pitA tadbuddhva saporivAro vyashvasIt | <sup>54</sup> yihUdIyadeshAd Agatya gAlIli yIshuretd dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmAkaro |

**5** tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryirUshAlamaM gatavAn | <sup>2</sup> tasminnagare meShana-mno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhAShaya baithesdA nAmna piShkariNI pa nchaghaTTayuktAsIt | <sup>3</sup> tasyAste-Shu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShka NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantasti-ShThanti sma | <sup>4</sup> yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogI prathamAM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShANAd rogamukto.abhavat | <sup>5</sup> tadASHATrimShadvarShANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn | <sup>6</sup> yIshustaM shayitaM dR^iShTvA bahukAlikarogIti j nAtvA vyAhR^itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUShasi? <sup>7</sup> tato rogI kathitavAn he mahechCha yadA kiAlaM kampate tadA mAM puShkariNI mavarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo.agro gatvA avarohati | <sup>8</sup> tadA yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayyAmuttolya gR^ihItva yAhi | <sup>9</sup> sa tatkShANAt svastho bhUtvA shayyAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH | <sup>10</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam | <sup>11</sup> tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShIt shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat | <sup>12</sup> tadA te.apR^ichChan shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? <sup>13</sup> kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat | <sup>14</sup> tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM karmma punarmAkArShIH | <sup>15</sup> tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIshu rmAm arogiNam akArShIt | <sup>16</sup> tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^ishaM kR^itavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstAM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta | <sup>17</sup> yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti | <sup>18</sup> tato yihUdIyAstAM hantuM punarayatanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaram procha svamapIshvaratulyaM kR^itavAn | <sup>19</sup> pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataRAM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pashyati tadariktaM svechChAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na shaknoti | pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti | <sup>20</sup> pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati ; yathA cha yuShmAkAM AshcharyyAj nAnAM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darshayiShyati | <sup>21</sup> vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChatI taM taM sajIvaM karoti | <sup>22</sup> sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvanti tathA putramapi satkAryaituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn | <sup>23</sup> yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti | <sup>24</sup> yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataRAM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyaM shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti | <sup>25</sup> ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA Ishvaraputrasya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajIva bhaviShyanti samaya etAdR^isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati | <sup>26</sup> pitA yathA svaya nIvI tathA putrAya svaya nIvItvAdhikAraM dattavAn |

<sup>27</sup> sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kArANat pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn | <sup>28</sup> etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmashAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdR^isha upasthAsyati | <sup>29</sup> tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti | <sup>30</sup> ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichArayAmi mama vichAra ncha nyAyyaH yatohaM svIyAbhISHTaM nehivA matprerayituH pituriShTam Ihe | <sup>31</sup> yadi svasmin svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkShyam AgrAhyam bhavati ; <sup>32</sup> kintu madarthe.aparo janaH sAkShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkShyaM tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi | <sup>33</sup> yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAkShyamadadAt | <sup>34</sup> mAnuShAdahaM sAkShyaM nopekshe tathApi yUyam yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyam vadAmi | <sup>35</sup> yohan de dIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM | <sup>36</sup> kintu tApramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmma samApayituM shakti-madadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti | <sup>37</sup> yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti | tasya vAkyam yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na dR^iShTaM <sup>38</sup> tasya vAkyam ncha yuShmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyam tasmin na vishvasitha | <sup>39</sup> dharmmapustakANI yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyam budhyadhve taddharmmapustakANI madarthe pramANaM dadati | <sup>40</sup> tathApi yUyam paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiShatha | <sup>41</sup> ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkArAM na gR^ihIAMI | <sup>42</sup> ahaM yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti | <sup>43</sup> ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gR^ihIIta kintu kashchid yadi svanAmna samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahISHyatha | <sup>44</sup> yUyam IshvarAt satkArAM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkArAM ched Adadhve tarhi kathaM vishvasituM shaknutha? <sup>45</sup> putuH samIpe.ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmIti mA chintayata yasmin , yasmin yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati | <sup>46</sup> yadi yUyam tasmin vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn | <sup>47</sup> tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyANI kathaM pratyeShyatha?

**6** tataH paraM yIshu rgAlI pradeshIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pArAM gatavAn | <sup>2</sup> tato vyAdhimalloka svAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAshcharyyANi karmmANi dR^iShTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachChan | <sup>3</sup> tato yIshuH parvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAKam | <sup>4</sup> tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite <sup>5</sup> yIshu nretra uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipAM pR^iShTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadravYANI vayaM kutra kretuM shakrumaH? <sup>6</sup> vAkyamidaM tasya parIkShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt | <sup>7</sup> philipAH pratyavochat eteShAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpAM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti | <sup>8</sup> shimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyAH shiShyANAmeko vyAhR^itavAn <sup>9</sup> atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokANAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviShyati? <sup>10</sup> pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhika vA puruShA bhUmyAm upAvishan | <sup>11</sup> tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA shiShyeShu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH | <sup>12</sup> teShu tR^ipteShu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachIyate tathA sarvvaNyavashiShTANI saMgR^ihIIta | <sup>13</sup> tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avashiShTAnyakhilANI saMgR^ihIya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan | <sup>14</sup> aparaM yIshoretAdR^ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR^iShTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvaktA | <sup>15</sup> ataeva loka Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAM IdR^ishaM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvatam ekAkI gatavAn | <sup>16</sup> sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShya jaladhitaTaM vrajitivA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman | <sup>17</sup> tasmin samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpaM nAgachChat | <sup>18</sup> tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe | <sup>19</sup> tataste vAhayitivA dvitrAn kroshAn gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan <sup>20</sup> kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa | <sup>21</sup> tadA te taM svairAM nAvi gR^ihItavantaH tadA tatKShANAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthat | <sup>22</sup> yayA nAvA shiShya agachChan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIshuH shiShyaiH sAKaM nAgamat kevalAH shiShya agaman etat pArastha loka j nAtavantaH | <sup>23</sup> kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthanasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya Agaman | <sup>24</sup> yIshustatra nAsti shiShya api tatra nA santi loka iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayituM taranibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH | <sup>25</sup> tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvochan he guro bhavan atra sthAne kadAgamat? <sup>26</sup> tadA yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataRAM vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tR^iptatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha | <sup>27</sup> kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR^ishaM bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramANaM prAdAt | <sup>28</sup> tadA te.apR^ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavayam? <sup>29</sup> tato yIshuravadat Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmma | <sup>30</sup> tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakShaNAM darshitaM yaddR^iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvaya kiM karmma kR^itaM? <sup>31</sup> asma-



kaM pUrvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste | svargIyANI tu bhakShyANI pradadau parameshvaraH | <sup>32</sup> tadA yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakShyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti | <sup>33</sup> yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH | <sup>34</sup> tadA te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu | <sup>35</sup> yIshuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tR^iShArto na bhaviShyati | <sup>36</sup> mAM dR^iShTvApi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochaM | <sup>37</sup> pitA mahyaM yAvato loKAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dURikariShyAmi | <sup>38</sup> nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi | <sup>39</sup> sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM | <sup>40</sup> yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM | <sup>41</sup> tadA svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire <sup>42</sup> yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyam kathaM vakti? <sup>43</sup> tadA yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM <sup>44</sup> matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame.ahni protthApayiShyAmi | <sup>45</sup> te sarvva IshvareNa shikShita bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiShyati | <sup>46</sup> ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShIt | <sup>47</sup> ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti | <sup>48</sup> ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM | <sup>49</sup> yuShmAkAM pUrvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUkttApi mR^itAH <sup>50</sup> kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nkte tarhi sa na mriyate | <sup>51</sup> yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat soameva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nkte sa nityajIvi bhaviShyati | punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam | <sup>52</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? <sup>53</sup> tadA yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuShyaputrasyaAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkAM sambandho nAsti | <sup>54</sup> yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tath sheShe.ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi | <sup>55</sup> yato madIyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madIyaM shoNitaM paramaM peyaM | <sup>56</sup> yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnaha ncha vasAmi | <sup>57</sup> matprerayitrA jIvAta tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviShyati | <sup>58</sup> yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkAM pitaro.amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati | <sup>59</sup> yadA kaparnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tadA katha etA akathayat | <sup>60</sup> tadetthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyam vAkyamIdR^ishaM kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? <sup>61</sup> kintu yIshuH shiShyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam kiM yuShmAkAM vighnaM janayati? <sup>62</sup> yadi manujasutaM pUrvavAsasthanam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? <sup>63</sup> Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyamahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvana ncha | <sup>64</sup> kintu yuShmAkAM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd veti | <sup>65</sup> aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH sakAshAt shaktimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na shaknoti | <sup>66</sup> tatkaAle.aneke shiShya vyAghuTya tena sArddhaM puna rAgachChan | <sup>67</sup> tadA yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha? <sup>68</sup> tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? <sup>69</sup> anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva | bhavAn amareshvarasyAbhiShikttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitaM jAnImaH | <sup>70</sup> tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkAM dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu yuShmAkAM madhyepi kashchideko vighnakArI vidyate | <sup>71</sup> imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayiShyati |

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstAM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe paryyaTituM nechChan gAIli pradeshe paryyaTituM prArabhata | <sup>2</sup> kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyanAM dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite <sup>3</sup> tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvaya kriyante tAni yathA tava shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadeshaM vraja | <sup>4</sup> yaH kashchit svayaM prachikAshiShati sa kadApi GuptaM karmma na karoti yadIdR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM parichAyaya | <sup>5</sup> yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vishvasanti | <sup>6</sup> tadA yIshustAn avochat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu yuShmAkAM samayaH satatam upatiShThati | <sup>7</sup> jagato lokA yuShmAn R^itIyituM na shakrurangi kintu mAMEva R^itIyante yatasteShAM karmANi duShTani tatra sAkShyamidam ahaM dadAmi | <sup>8</sup> ataeva yUyam utsave.asmin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH | <sup>9</sup> iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAIli sthitavAn <sup>10</sup> kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu tatra prasthiteShu satsu so.aprakaTa utsavam agachChat | <sup>11</sup> anantaram utsavam

upasthitA yihUdIyAstaM mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? <sup>12</sup> tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH | kechid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH kechid avochan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati | <sup>13</sup> kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayat | <sup>14</sup> tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA samupadishati sma | <sup>15</sup> tato yihUdIyA loka AshcharyyaM j nAtvAkathayan eSha mAnuSho nAdhItyA katham etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? <sup>16</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyavochad upadeshoyam na mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn tasya | <sup>17</sup> yo jano nideshaM tasya grahIShyati mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati | <sup>18</sup> yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti | <sup>19</sup> mUsA yuShmabhyam vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuShmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcharati | mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? <sup>20</sup> tadA loka avadan tvAM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? <sup>21</sup> tato yIshuravochad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve | <sup>22</sup> mUsA yuShmabhyam tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha | <sup>23</sup> ataeva vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho. akAri tatKArANAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? <sup>24</sup> sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA nyAyyaM vichAraM kuruta | <sup>25</sup> tadA yirUshAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan ime yaM hantuM cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na? <sup>26</sup> kintu pashyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete ayamevAbhiShiktto bhavatiIti nishchitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? <sup>27</sup> manujoyam kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShiktta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati | <sup>28</sup> tadA yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha | <sup>29</sup> tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi | <sup>30</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiShThati | <sup>31</sup> kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto.abhiShikttapurusha Agatya mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhika AshcharyyAH kriyAH kariShyati? <sup>32</sup> tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH pradhAnayAjaka ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH | <sup>33</sup> tato yIshuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi | <sup>34</sup> mAM mR^igayishyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha | <sup>35</sup> tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asyoddeshaM na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikIrNANAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? <sup>36</sup> no chet mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintUddeshaM na prApsyatha eSha kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? <sup>37</sup> anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR^iShArtto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu | <sup>38</sup> yaH kashchinmayi vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato.amR^itatoyasya srotAMsi nirgamiShyanti | <sup>39</sup> ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyam vyAhR^itavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata | <sup>40</sup> etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo loka avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdI | <sup>41</sup> kechid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShikttaH kintu kechid avadan sobhiShikttaH kiM gAIiI pradeshe janiShyate? <sup>42</sup> sobhiShiktto dAYUdo vaMshe dAYUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? <sup>43</sup> itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAta | <sup>44</sup> katipayalokAstaM dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat | <sup>45</sup> anantaram pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUshina ncha samIpaM Agatavati te tAn apR^ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? <sup>46</sup> tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat | <sup>47</sup> tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? <sup>48</sup> adhipatInAM phirUshina ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasIt? <sup>49</sup> ye shAstraM na jAnanti ta ime.adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH | <sup>50</sup> tadA nikadImanAmA teShAmeke yaH kShaNadAyAM yIshoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn <sup>51</sup> tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite .asmAkaM vyavasthA kiM ka nchana manujAM doShIkaroti? <sup>52</sup> tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAIiIyalokaH? vivichya pashya galIli kopi bhaviShyadvAdI notpadyate | <sup>53</sup> tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gR^ihaM gatAH kintu yIshu rjaitunanAmAnaM shilochchayaM gatavAn |

8 pratyUShe yIshuH panarmandiram AgachChat <sup>2</sup> tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpa AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata | <sup>3</sup> tadA adhyApakah phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhR^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan <sup>4</sup> he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvanAM loka dhR^itavantaH | <sup>5</sup> etAdR^ishalokaH pShANAgHAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavan kimAdishati? <sup>6</sup> te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apR^ichChan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata | <sup>7</sup> tatastaiH punaH punaH pR^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pShANenAhantu | <sup>8</sup> pashchAt sa punashcha prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata | <sup>9</sup> tAM kathaM shrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yIshurekAkI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDAyamAnA sA yoShA cha sthita | <sup>10</sup> tatpashchAd yIshurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilokya

pR^iShTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? <sup>11</sup> sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na tadA yIshuravochat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApaM mAkarShIH | <sup>12</sup> tato yIshuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitva jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati | <sup>13</sup> tataH phirUshino.avAdiShustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM da-dAsi tasmAt tava sAkShyaM grAhyaM na bhavati | <sup>14</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe.ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na jAnItha | <sup>15</sup> yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi | <sup>16</sup> kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate | <sup>17</sup> dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuShmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti | <sup>18</sup> ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvaM dadAmi yashcha mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkShyaM dadAti | <sup>19</sup> tadA te.apR^ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIshuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAM akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShAsyata | <sup>20</sup> yIshu rmandira upadishya bhaNDaGare katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat | <sup>21</sup> tataH paraM yIshuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha | <sup>22</sup> tadA yihUdIyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAKyaM bravIti | <sup>23</sup> tato yIshustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvavasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIya aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na | <sup>24</sup> tasmAt kathitavAn yUyam nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha | <sup>25</sup> tadA te .apR^ichChan kastvaM? tato yIshuH kathitavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShohaM | <sup>26</sup> yuShmAsu mayA bahuvAKyaM vaktavyaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi | <sup>27</sup> kintu sa janake vAKyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta | <sup>28</sup> tato yIshurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram Urdva utthApayiShyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa vAKyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha | <sup>29</sup> matprerayitA pitA mAM ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi | <sup>30</sup> tadA tasyaitAni vAKyAni shrutVA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan | <sup>31</sup> ye yihUdIyA vyashvasan yIshustebhyo.akathayat <sup>32</sup> mama vAKye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShyA bhUtVA satyavtaM j nAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuShmAkaM mokSho bhaviShyati | <sup>33</sup> tadA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuShmAkaM muktti rbhaviShyatIti vAKyaM kathaM bravISHi? <sup>34</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyavadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthatarAm vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH | <sup>35</sup> dAsashcha nirantaraM niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiShThati | <sup>36</sup> ataH putro yadi yuShmAn mocha-yati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviShyatha | <sup>37</sup> yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuShmAkam antaHkaraNeShu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve | <sup>38</sup> ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve | <sup>39</sup> tadA te pratyavochan ibrAhIm asmAKaM pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAna bhaviShyata tarhi ibrAhIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata | <sup>40</sup> Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAKyaM shrutVA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM cheShTadhve ibrAhIm etAdR^ishaM karmma na chakara | <sup>41</sup> yUyaM svasvapituH karmMANi kurutha tadA tairuktaM na vayaM jArAjAta asmAKam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH <sup>42</sup> tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatoHaM sa mAM prAhiNot | <sup>43</sup> yUyaM mama vAKyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha | <sup>44</sup> yUyaM shaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhiIASHaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdaha sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhASHi mR^iShotpAdakashcha | <sup>45</sup> ahaM tathyavAKyaM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha | <sup>46</sup> mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAKyaM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? <sup>47</sup> yaH kashchana IshvarIyo lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve | <sup>48</sup> tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma? <sup>49</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAM apamanyadhve | <sup>50</sup> ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste | <sup>51</sup> ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati | <sup>52</sup> yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiShma | ibrAhIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itAH kintu tvaM bhASHase yo naro mama bhAratIM gR^ihIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate | <sup>53</sup> tarhi tvaM kim asmAKaM pUrvvapuruShAd ibrAhImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itaH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? <sup>54</sup> yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IshvaraM bhASHadhve saeva mAM sammanute | <sup>55</sup> yUyaM taM nAvagachChatha ki-

ntvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyam yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhAShI bha-  
vAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gR^ihlAmi | <sup>56</sup> yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm mama  
samayaM draShTum atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha | <sup>57</sup> tadA yihUdIyA apR^ichChan tava vayaH  
pa nchAshadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkShIH? <sup>58</sup> yIshuH pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthata-  
raM vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye | <sup>59</sup> tadA te pASHANAn uttolya tamAhantum  
udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn |

**9** tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhya janmAndhaM naram apashyat | <sup>2</sup> tataH shiShyAstam  
apR^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho.ajAyata? <sup>3</sup> tataH sa pratyuditavAn  
etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate taddhe-  
toreva | <sup>4</sup> dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdR^ishI ni-  
shAgachChati | <sup>5</sup> ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi | <sup>6</sup> ityukttA bhUmau  
niShThIvaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR^itavAn <sup>7</sup> pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya tamityAdi-  
shat gatvA shilohE .arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi | tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannachakShu rbhUtvA  
vyAghuTyAgAt | <sup>8</sup> apara ncha samIpavAsino lokA ye cha taM pUrvvamandham apashyan te bakttum Arabhanta  
yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? <sup>9</sup> kechidavadan sa eva kechidavo-  
chan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi | <sup>10</sup> ataeva te .apR^ichChan tvaM kathaM  
dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? <sup>11</sup> tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa Nkena pralipya ityAj nApayat  
shilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi | tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dR^iShTimahaM labdhavAn | <sup>12</sup> tadA te .avadan  
sa pumAn kutra? tenokttAM nAhaM jAnAmi | <sup>13</sup> aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte  
sati phirUshinopi tamapR^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? <sup>14</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama ne-  
tre .alimpat pashchAd snAtvA dR^iShTimalabhe | <sup>15</sup> kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itvA tasya naya-  
ne prasanne .akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino .avadan <sup>16</sup> sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa vishrAmavAraM  
na manyate | tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdR^isham AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM sha-  
knoti? <sup>17</sup> itthaM teShAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat | pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mA-  
nuSham aprAKShuH yo janastava chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa uktavAn sa bha-  
vishadvAdI | <sup>18</sup> sa dR^iShTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dR^iShTim prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutvA  
na pratyayan | <sup>19</sup> ataeva te tAvapR^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdA-  
nIM kathaM draShTuM shaknoti? <sup>20</sup> tatastasya pitarau pratyavochatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha  
tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH <sup>21</sup> kintvadhuna kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya chakShuShI pra-  
sanne kR^itavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata svakathAM svayaM vakShyati | <sup>22</sup> yihU-  
dIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuShyo yadi yIshum abhiShiktaM vadati  
tarhi sa bhajanagR^ihAd dUrkAriShyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan <sup>23</sup> atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm  
eSha vayaHprApta enaM pR^ichChata | <sup>24</sup> tadA te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya  
guNAn vada eSha manuShyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>25</sup> tadA sa uktavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAnE pUrvA-  
mandha Asamaham adhuna pashyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi | <sup>26</sup> te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? ka-  
thaM netre prasanne .akarot? <sup>27</sup> tataH sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUYaM na shR^iNutha tarhi kutaH punaH  
shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? <sup>28</sup> tadA te taM tiraskR^itya vyAharan  
tvaM tasya shiShyo vayaM mUsAH shiShyAH | <sup>29</sup> mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSha kutratyalo-  
ka iti na jAnImaH | <sup>30</sup> sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne .akarot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUYaM na jAnItha  
etad AshcharyyaM bhavati | <sup>31</sup> IshvaraH pApinAM kathAM na shR^iNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itvA  
tadiShTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM shR^iNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>32</sup> kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya cha-  
kShuShI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAshR^iNot | <sup>33</sup> asmAd eSha manuShyo ya-  
dIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM nAshaknot | <sup>34</sup> te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAya-  
thAH kimasmAn tvaM shikShayasi? pashchAtte taM bahirakurvvan | <sup>35</sup> tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriya-  
ta yIshuriti vArttAM shrutvA taM sAKShAt prApya pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvaM vishvasiShi? <sup>36</sup> tadA sa  
pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnaM vishvasim? <sup>37</sup> tato yIshuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dR^iShTavAn  
tvayA sAKAM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH | <sup>38</sup> tadA he prabho vishvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNamat | <sup>39</sup> pa-  
shchAd yIshuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndha bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa  
jagADham AgachCham | <sup>40</sup> etat shrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?  
<sup>41</sup> tadA yIshuravAdId yadyandha abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmA-  
kaM pApAni tiShThanti |

**10** ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena meShagR^ihaM  
pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha | <sup>2</sup> yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH | <sup>3</sup> dauvArikastasmai  
dvArAM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyam shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH  
kR^itvA nayati | <sup>4</sup> tathA nijAn meShAn bahiH kR^itvA svayaM teShAM agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya sha-  
bdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajanti | <sup>5</sup> kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pa-

shchAd vrajiShyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyishiYante | <sup>6</sup> yIshustebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta | <sup>7</sup> ato yIshuH punarakathayat, yuShmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva | <sup>8</sup> mayA na pravishya ya AgachChan te stenA dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM kathA nAshR^iNvan | <sup>9</sup> ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR^itvA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati | <sup>10</sup> yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAHUlyena tadeva dAtum AgachCham | <sup>11</sup> ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu satyo meShapAlakaH sa meShArthaM prANatyAgAM karoti; <sup>12</sup> kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya meShA nija na bhavanti, ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajaM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itvA vikirati | <sup>13</sup> vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meShArthaM na chintayati | <sup>14</sup> ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, <sup>15</sup> tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgAM karomi | <sup>16</sup> apara ncha etad gR^ihIya meShebhyo bhinna api meShA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyati | <sup>17</sup> prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahIShyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti | <sup>18</sup> kashchijjano mama prANAn hantuM na shaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahitu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAshAt prAptoham | <sup>19</sup> asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyata jAtA | <sup>20</sup> tato bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha? <sup>21</sup> kechid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? <sup>22</sup> shItakAle yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite <sup>23</sup> yIshuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, <sup>24</sup> etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veShTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmaKaM vichikitsAM sthApayishiYAmi? yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada | <sup>25</sup> tada yIshuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpa | <sup>26</sup> kintvahaM pUrvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kArANAdasmAn na vishvasitha | <sup>27</sup> mama meShA mama shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama pashchAd gachChanti | <sup>28</sup> ahaM tebhyo.anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati | <sup>29</sup> yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmat mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati | <sup>30</sup> ahaM pitA cha dvayorekatvam | <sup>31</sup> tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASHANAn udatolayan | <sup>32</sup> yIshuH kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuShmAkaM prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya karmmaNaH kArANAn mAM pASHANairAhantum udyataH stha? <sup>33</sup> yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuShaH svamIshvaram ukveshvaraM nindasi kArANAdasmAt tvAM pASHANairhanmaH | <sup>34</sup> tada yIshuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam Ishvara etadvachanaM yuShmAkaM shAstre likhitaM nAstikiM? <sup>35</sup> tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe Ishvarasya kathA kathita te yadIshvaragana uchyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na shakyaM, <sup>36</sup> tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? <sup>37</sup> yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta; <sup>38</sup> kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na kR^ite.api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti cha kShAtvA vishvasiShyatha | <sup>39</sup> tada te punarapi taM dharttum acheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo nistIryya <sup>40</sup> puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat | <sup>41</sup> tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuShye ya yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH; <sup>42</sup> tatra cha bahavo lokAstasmin vyashvasan |

**11** anantaraM mariyam tasya bhaginI martha cha yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA pIDita eka AsIt | <sup>2</sup> ya mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasya bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI | <sup>3</sup> apara ncha he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pIDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavatyau | <sup>4</sup> tada yIshurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM marANArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham Ishvaraputrasya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA | <sup>5</sup> yIshu ryadya-pimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari chAprIyata, <sup>6</sup> tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDayaH kathaM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiShThat | <sup>7</sup> tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradeshaM yAmaH | <sup>8</sup> tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASHANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? <sup>9</sup> yIshuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti | <sup>10</sup> kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti | <sup>11</sup> imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi | <sup>12</sup> yIshu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, <sup>13</sup> he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadraveva | <sup>14</sup> tada yIshuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; <sup>15</sup> kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhIAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma | <sup>16</sup> tada thoma yAM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai | <sup>17</sup> yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmashAne sthApanAt

chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM shrutavAn | <sup>18</sup> vaithanIyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntaritaH; <sup>19</sup> tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhYAtR^ishokApannAM sAntvayitUM tayoH samIpam AgachChan | <sup>20</sup> marthA yIshorAgamanavArtAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthita | <sup>21</sup> tadA marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat | <sup>22</sup> kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dAsyatIti jAne.ahaM | <sup>23</sup> yIshuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati | <sup>24</sup> marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti jAne.ahaM | <sup>25</sup> tadA yIshuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jIviShyati; <sup>26</sup> yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? <sup>27</sup> sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShiktta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimi | <sup>28</sup> iti kathAM kathayitVA sA gatVA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha | <sup>29</sup> kathAmimAM shrutVA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat | <sup>30</sup> yIshu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tatra sthitavAn | <sup>31</sup> ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAkAM gR^ihe tiShThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmashAne rodituM yAti, ityuktVA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan | <sup>32</sup> yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitVA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariShyat | <sup>33</sup> yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdIyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArtaH san dIrghAM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata? <sup>34</sup> te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu | <sup>35</sup> yIshunA kranditaM | <sup>36</sup> ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pashyAtAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata | <sup>37</sup> teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShI dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayitUM nAshaknot? <sup>38</sup> tato yIshuH punarantardIrghAM nishvasya shmashAnAntikam agachChat | tat shmashAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASHAna eka AsIt | <sup>39</sup> tadA yIshuravadad enaM pASHANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmashAne sa tiShThati | <sup>40</sup> tadA yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhIshvarasya mahimaprakashAM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? <sup>41</sup> tadA mR^itasya shmashAnAt pASHANo.apasArite yIshurUrdvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH kArANAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi | <sup>42</sup> tvaM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthita loka vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAKyaM vadAmi | <sup>43</sup> imAM kathAM kathayitVA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachCha | <sup>44</sup> tataH sa pramItaH shmashAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChat | yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitVA tyajatainaM | <sup>45</sup> mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIshoretat karmApashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, <sup>46</sup> kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpaM gatVA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan | <sup>47</sup> tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itVA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mAnavo bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANI karoti | <sup>48</sup> yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokashchAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti | <sup>49</sup> tadA teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyajakapade nyayuyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; <sup>50</sup> samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkAM ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha | <sup>51</sup> etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na, <sup>52</sup> kintu yIshUstaddeshIyanAM kArANat prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAn Ishvarasya santAnAn saMgR^ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyajakatvapade nyuktaH san idaM bhaviShyadvAKyaM kathitavAn | <sup>53</sup> taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArehire | <sup>54</sup> ataeva yihUdIyanAM madhye yIshuH saprakASHAM gamanAgamane akR^itVA tasmAd gatVA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephrAyim nAmni nagare shiShyatiH sAkAM kAlaM yApayitUM prArehire | <sup>55</sup> anantaraM yihUdIyanAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, <sup>56</sup> yIshoranveshaNaM kR^itVA mandire daNDAyamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAkAM kIdR^isho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave.asmin atrAgamiShyati? <sup>57</sup> sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid vetti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvaM imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan |

**12** nistArotsavAt pUrvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM shmashAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChat | <sup>2</sup> tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kR^ite marthA paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat | <sup>3</sup> tadA mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmardddayitVA nijakesha rmarShTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat | <sup>4</sup> yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotIyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayishyati sa shiShyastada kathitavAn, <sup>5</sup> etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrapadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata? <sup>6</sup> sa daridralokArtham achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANad imAM kathAmakathayat | <sup>7</sup> tadA yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat | <sup>8</sup> daridra yuShmAkAM sannidhau sarvvaDA tiShThanti kintvahaM sarvvaDA yuShmAkAM sannidhau na tiShThAmi | <sup>9</sup> tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutVA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM shmashAnAdutthApitam iliyAsa-

ra ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana | <sup>10</sup> tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ; <sup>11</sup> yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatVA yIshau vyashvasan | <sup>12</sup> anantaraM yIshu ryrUshAlam nagaram AgachChatIti vArttAM shrutVA pare.ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH <sup>13</sup> kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchaM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH | <sup>14</sup> tadA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisiIH pashyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhashAvakam AruhyAgachChati" <sup>15</sup> iti shAstrIyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat | <sup>16</sup> asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH | <sup>17</sup> sa iliyAsaram shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashANA ncha udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta | <sup>18</sup> sa etAdR^isham adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAkShAt karttum AgachChan | <sup>19</sup> tataH phirUshinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAkaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya pashchAdvarttinobhavan | <sup>20</sup> bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshIyA Asan , <sup>21</sup> te gAlIIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH | <sup>22</sup> tataH philipo gatVA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm akathayatAM | <sup>23</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyudittavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH | <sup>24</sup> ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mR^ittikAyAM patitVA yadi na mR^iyate tarhyekAKi tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati | <sup>25</sup> yo janeT nijaprANAn priyan jAnAti sa tAn hArayiShyati kintu yeT jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyan jAnAti seTnantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakShiShyati | <sup>26</sup> kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA nChati tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakeTpi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate | <sup>27</sup> sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayan mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM prArthayishiye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn | <sup>28</sup> he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAshayaM punarapi prakAshayishiYami, eShA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye.ajAyata | <sup>29</sup> tachshrutVA samIpasthalokAnAM kechid avadan megho.agarjIt, kechid avadan svargIyadUto.anena saha kathAmachakathat | <sup>30</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyavAdIt, madaRthaM shabdoyaM nAbhUt yuShmadarthamevAbhUt | <sup>31</sup> adhuna jagatosya vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt chyoShyati | <sup>32</sup> yadyaI pR^ithivyA Urdvve protthAptosmi tarhi sarvvan mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarShiShyami | <sup>33</sup> kathaM tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati, etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat | <sup>34</sup> tadA loka akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvaDA tiShThatIti vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuShyaputraH protthAposito bhaviShyatIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH? <sup>35</sup> tadA yIshurakathAyad yuShmA-bhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAn andhakAro nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlaM gachChata; yo jano.andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti | <sup>36</sup> ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAna bhavituM jyotiShi vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitVA yIshuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM guptavAn | <sup>37</sup> yadyapi yIshusteShAM samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmANi kR^itavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan | <sup>38</sup> ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritaM? prakAshate pareshasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau? yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat | <sup>39</sup> te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId, <sup>40</sup> yadA, "te nayanai rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni kR^itVA teShAmantaHkaraNani gADhAni kariShyati | " <sup>41</sup> yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAkyam IdR^ishaM prakAshayat | <sup>42</sup> tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan | kintu phirUshinastAn bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkurvantIti bhayAt te taM na svIkR^itavantaH | <sup>43</sup> yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto mAnavAnAM prashaMsAyAM te.apriyanta | <sup>44</sup> tadA yIshuruchchahiHkAram akathayat yo jano mayi vishvasiti sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti na, sa matprerake.api vishvasiti | <sup>45</sup> yo jano mAM pashyati sa matprerakamapi pashyati | <sup>46</sup> yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiShThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtVA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn | <sup>47</sup> mama kathAM shrutVA yadi kashchin na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doShAn nishchitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn parichAtum Agatosmi | <sup>48</sup> yaH kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham achakathaM sA katha charame.anhi taM doShiNaM kariShyati | <sup>49</sup> yato hetorahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAj nApayat | <sup>50</sup> tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj nApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham |

**13** nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvaM pR^ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtVA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn | <sup>2</sup> pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpaM yAsyati cha, sarvvanYetAni j nAtVA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, <sup>3</sup> yadA shaitAn taM parahasteShu samarpayituM shimonaH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM

samArpayat, <sup>4</sup> tadA yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihItvA tena svakaTim abadhnAt, <sup>5</sup> pashchAd ekapAtre jalam abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlAya tena kaTiba-ddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mARShTuM prArabhata | <sup>6</sup> tataH shimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakShAlayiShyati? <sup>7</sup> yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pashchAj j nAsyasi | <sup>8</sup> tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakShAlayiShyati | yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMsho nAsti | <sup>9</sup> tadA shimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha prakShAlayatu | <sup>10</sup> tato yIshuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvva NgapariShkR^itatvAt pAdau vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanApekShA nAsti | yUyaM pariShkR^itA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve, <sup>11</sup> yato yo janastaM parakareShu samarpayishiShyati taM sa j nAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariShkR^itA imAM kathAM kathitavAn | <sup>12</sup> itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn prakShAlAya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmAkArShAM jAnItha? <sup>13</sup> yUyaM mAM guruM prabhuh ncha vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi | <sup>14</sup> yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAkAM pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaparakShAlanam uchitam | <sup>15</sup> ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn | <sup>16</sup> ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn | <sup>17</sup> imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmMANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviShyatha | <sup>18</sup> sarvveShu yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyANi yo bhuh Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSha mAnavaH | yadetad dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate | <sup>19</sup> ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkAM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdR^ishaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhyamakathayam | <sup>20</sup> ahaM yuShmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihIAti sa mameva gR^ihIAti yashcha mAM gR^ihIAti sa matprerakaM gR^ihIAti | <sup>21</sup> etAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano mAM parakareShu samarpayishiShyati | <sup>22</sup> tataH sa kamuddishya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhaH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayitum prArabhanta | <sup>23</sup> tasmin samaye yIshu ryasmin aprIyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata | <sup>24</sup> shimonpitarastaM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya kathAmetAm kathayati pr^ichCha | <sup>25</sup> tadA sa yIsho rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pr^ishThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH? <sup>26</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitvA shimonaH putrAya IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn | <sup>27</sup> tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat; tadA yIshustam avadat tvAM yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru | <sup>28</sup> kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; <sup>29</sup> kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitaritum kathitavAn | <sup>30</sup> tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA | <sup>31</sup> yihUde bahirgate yIshurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahima prakAshate teneshvarasyApi mahima prakAshate | <sup>32</sup> yadi teneshvarasya mahima prakAshate tarhIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayishiShyati tUrNameva prakAshayishiShyati | <sup>33</sup> he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR^igayiShyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi | <sup>34</sup> yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuShmAn imAM navInAm Aj nAm AdishAmi | <sup>35</sup> tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti | <sup>36</sup> shimonapitaraH pr^ishThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamishiShyasi | <sup>37</sup> tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi | <sup>38</sup> tato yIshuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvam tvAM tri rmAm apahnoShyase |

**14** manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita | <sup>2</sup> mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvam yuShmAn aj nApayishiShyAM yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitum gachChAmi | <sup>3</sup> yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatyA yuShmAn svasamIpaM neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha | <sup>4</sup> ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha | <sup>5</sup> tadA thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH? <sup>6</sup> yIshurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na shaknoti | <sup>7</sup> yadi mAm aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pashyatha cha | <sup>8</sup> tadA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkAM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati | <sup>9</sup> tato yIshuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? <sup>10</sup> ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvAM na pratyaShi? ahaM



yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti | <sup>11</sup> ataeva pitaryyahaM tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahe-toH pratyayaM kuruta | <sup>12</sup> ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariShyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariShyati yato heterahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi | <sup>13</sup> yathA pu-treNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayiShyadhve tat saphalaM kari-ShyAmi | <sup>14</sup> yadi mama nAmna yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiShyAmi | <sup>15</sup> yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata | <sup>16</sup> tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuShmAkAM nikaTaM preShayiShyati | <sup>17</sup> etajja-gato lokAstaM grahItuM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato he-toH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkAM madhye sthAsyati cha | <sup>18</sup> ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgamiShyAmi | <sup>19</sup> kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyaM drakShyatha;ahaM jIviShyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviShyatha | <sup>20</sup> pitaryyaha-masmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tadA j nAsyatha | <sup>21</sup> yo jano mamAj nA gR^ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathA-hamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAshayiShyAmi | <sup>22</sup> tadA IShkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he pra-bho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkAM sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShya-ti? <sup>23</sup> tato yIshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAj nA api gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin pre-Shyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvah | <sup>24</sup> yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM shR^iNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA | <sup>25</sup> idAnIM yuShmAkAM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi | <sup>26</sup> ki-ntvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo.arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM shikShayitvA ma-yoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati | <sup>27</sup> ahaM yuShmAkAM nikaTe shAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, ni-jAM shAntiM yuShmabhyAM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkam antaHkara-Nani duHkhitAni bhItAni cha na bhavantu | <sup>28</sup> ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgamiShyAmi ma-yoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn | <sup>29</sup> tasya ghaTanAyAH sama-ye yathA yuShmAkAM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi | <sup>30</sup> itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AIAPA na bhaviShyanti yataH kAraNAd etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti | <sup>31</sup> ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChA-ma |

**15** ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha | <sup>2</sup> mama yAsu shAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti | <sup>3</sup> idAnIM mayoktopadeshena yUyaM pariShkR^itAH | <sup>4</sup> ataH kAraNAt mayi tiShThata tenAha-mapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagna shAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na sha- knoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na shaknutha | <sup>5</sup> ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yU-ya ncha shAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bha- vati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha | <sup>6</sup> yaH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashA- kheva bahi rnikShipyate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti | <sup>7</sup> yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkAM tadeva saphalaM bhavi- Shyati | <sup>8</sup> yadi yUyaM prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyaM mama shiShyA iti parikShAyishiShyadhve | <sup>9</sup> pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrAni bhUtvA tiShThata | <sup>10</sup> ahaM yathA piturAj nA gR^ihItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhItha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsya- tha | <sup>11</sup> yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chiraM tiShThati yuShmAkAM Anandashcha yathA pU- ryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham | <sup>12</sup> ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi paraspa- raM tathA prIyadhvam eShA mamAj nA | <sup>13</sup> mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti | <sup>14</sup> ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANi | <sup>15</sup> adyArabhya yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUShmAn aj nApayam tatkAraNAd yuShmAn mitrANi proktavAn | <sup>16</sup> yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdaya- tha tAni phalAni chAkShayAni bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pita- raM yat ki nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyAM dAsyati | <sup>17</sup> yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi | <sup>18</sup> jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itIyiteShu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>19</sup> yadi yUyaM jagato loka abhaviShyata tarhi jagato loka yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato loka na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmAj jagato. arochayam etasmAt kAraNAjjagato loka yuShmAn R^itIyante |

<sup>20</sup> dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvIyaM vAkyAM smarata; te yadi mAMevAtADayan tarhi yu-ShmAnapi tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyAM gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkamapi vAkyAM grahIShyanti | <sup>21</sup> kintu te mama nAMakAraNAd yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti | <sup>22</sup> teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyaM tarhi teShAM pAPaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te-ShAM pAPamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti | <sup>23</sup> yo jano mAM R^itIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itIyate | <sup>24</sup> yA-dR^ishAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishAni karmmANi yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM nAkari-ShyaM tarhi teShAM pAPaM nAbhaviShyat kintvadhunA te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara nchArttIyanta | <sup>25</sup> tasmAt te.akAraNaM mAM R^itIyante yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat | <sup>26</sup> kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuShmAkAM samIpe pre-ShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati | <sup>27</sup> yUYaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha |

**16** yuShmAkAM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM | <sup>2</sup> lokA yu-ShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatvA Ishvarasya tuShTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya AgachChanti | <sup>3</sup> te pitaraM mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd yu-ShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti | <sup>4</sup> ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkAM manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiH sArddham ahaM ti-ShThan prathamaM tAM yuShmabhyaM nAkathayaM | <sup>5</sup> sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gachChAmi tathApi tvaM kka gachChasi kathAmetAM yuShmAkAM kopi mAM na pR^ichChati | <sup>6</sup> kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUShmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan | <sup>7</sup> tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkAM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkAM samIpaM nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi yuShmAkAM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi | <sup>8</sup> tataH sa Agatya pAPapNyadaNDeShu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiShyati | <sup>9</sup> te mayi na vishvasanti tasmAddhetoH pAPaprabodhaM janayiShyati | <sup>10</sup> yuShmAkam adR^ishyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi tasmAd puNyep rabodhaM janayiShyati | <sup>11</sup> etajjagato.adhipati rdaNDAj nAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati | <sup>12</sup> yuShmabhyaM kathayitum mamAnekAH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUYaM soDhuM na shaknutha; <sup>13</sup> kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati | <sup>14</sup> mama mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati yato madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati | <sup>15</sup> pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiShaM sa madIyAM kathAM gR^ihItvA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati | <sup>16</sup> kiyatKAIAt paraM yUYaM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAIAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi | <sup>17</sup> tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatKAIAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAIAt paraM puna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? <sup>18</sup> tataH kiyatKAIAt param iti tasya vAkyAM kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti <sup>19</sup> nigadite yIshusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtvA tebhyo.akathayat kiyatKAIAt paraM mAM draShTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatKAIAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasya abhiprAyaM kiM yUYaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve? <sup>20</sup> yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUYaM krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato lokA AnandiShyanti; yUYaM shokAkula bhaviShyatha kintu shokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviShyatha | <sup>21</sup> prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati manuShyaiko janmanA naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, <sup>22</sup> tathA yUYamapi sAmprataM shokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuShmabhyaM darshanaM dAsyAmi tena yuShmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviShyanti, yuShmAkAM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na shakShyati | <sup>23</sup> tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakShyatha | yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat ki nchid pitaraM yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati | <sup>24</sup> pUrvve mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuShmAkAM sampUrNAnando janiShyate | <sup>25</sup> upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuShmAn j nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi samaya etAdR^isha AgachChati | <sup>26</sup> tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiShyadhve .ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaraM vineShye kathAmimAM na vadAmi; <sup>27</sup> yato yUYaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuShmAsu prIyate | <sup>28</sup> pituH samIpAjjad Agatosmi jagat parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpaM gachChAmi | <sup>29</sup> tadA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati | <sup>30</sup> bhavAn sarvvaj naH kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkAM sthiraj nAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vishvasimaH | <sup>31</sup> tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUYaM vishvasitha? <sup>32</sup> pashyata sarvve yUYaM vikIrNAH santo mAM ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste | <sup>33</sup> yathA mayA yuShmAkAM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH

kathA yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkaM klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM |

**17** tataH paraM yIshuretAH kathAH kathayitVA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthita-vAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAshayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya | <sup>2</sup> tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo.anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimA-trANAM adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn | <sup>3</sup> yastvam advitIyaH satya IshvarastvayA preritashcha yIshuH khrIshTa etayorubhayoH parichaye prApte.anantAyu rbhavati | <sup>4</sup> tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kR^itVA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM | <sup>5</sup> ataeva he pita rjagatyavidya-mAne tvayA saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya | <sup>6</sup> anyachcha tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvaj nANam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agR^ihlan | <sup>7</sup> tvaM mahyaM yat ki nchid adadA-statsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan | <sup>8</sup> mahyaM yamupadesham adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadesham adadAM tepi tamagR^ihlan tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra cha vyashvasan | <sup>9</sup> teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye.ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye.ahaM yataste tavaivAsate | <sup>10</sup> ye mama te tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate | <sup>11</sup> sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSha | <sup>12</sup> yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati | <sup>13</sup> kintvadhuna tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNANando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH katha akathayam | <sup>14</sup> tavopadeshaM tebhyo.adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R^itIyante | <sup>15</sup> tvaM jagatastAn gR^ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham | <sup>16</sup> ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti | <sup>17</sup> tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva satyaM | <sup>18</sup> tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM | <sup>19</sup> teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu | <sup>20</sup> kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye.aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye.aham | <sup>21</sup> he pitasteShAM sarvveShAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu | <sup>22</sup> yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teShAmapyekatvaM bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase cha tathA teShvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti <sup>23</sup> tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn | <sup>24</sup> he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvaM mayi snehaM kR^itVA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiSha vA nChA | <sup>25</sup> he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme shiShya jAnanti | <sup>26</sup> yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premNA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi |

**18** tAH kathAH kathayitVA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaih saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat | <sup>2</sup> kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichIyate yato yIshuH shiShyaih sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam agachChat | <sup>3</sup> tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM phirUshina ncha padAtigaNa ncha gR^ihItVA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn | <sup>4</sup> svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtVA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapR^ichChat kaM gaveShayatha? <sup>5</sup> te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAtI yihUdAshchAtiShThat | <sup>6</sup> tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH | <sup>7</sup> tato yIshuH punarapi pr^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM | <sup>8</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmAnvichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata | <sup>9</sup> itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAM ekamapi nAHarayam imAM yaM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA katha saphala jAtA | <sup>10</sup> tadA shimonpitarasya nikaTe kha NgalsthiteH sa taM niShkoShaM kR^itVA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavAn | <sup>11</sup> tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pita mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? <sup>12</sup> tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM ghR^itVA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan | <sup>13</sup> sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuktaH <sup>14</sup> san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma Ngalartham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdIyaih sArddham amantrayat | <sup>15</sup> tadA shimonpitaro.anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvishat | <sup>16</sup> kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe.atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyaH punarbahirgatVA dauvAyikAyai kathayitVA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat | <sup>17</sup> tadA sa dvAra-

rakShikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya shiShyaH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi | <sup>18</sup> tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayashcha shItahetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitantastatsthAne pitarastiShThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sevitur Arabhata | <sup>19</sup> tadA shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH pR^iShTaH <sup>20</sup> san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakShaM kathAMakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitVA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayaM | <sup>21</sup> mat-taH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye janA madupadeshm ashR^iNvan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta | <sup>22</sup> tadetthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? <sup>23</sup> tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? <sup>24</sup> pUrvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiShayat | <sup>25</sup> shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvaM kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi | <sup>26</sup> tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kiM nApashyaM? <sup>27</sup> kintu pitaraH punarapahnuty kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo.araut | <sup>28</sup> tadana-taraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate rgR^ihaM yIshum anayan kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai rni-stArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgR^ihaM nAvishan | <sup>29</sup> aparaM pIAta bahirAgatya tAn pR^iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha? <sup>30</sup> tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH | <sup>31</sup> tataH pIAta.avadad yUyameNaM gR^ihItVA sveShAM vyavasthaya vichArayata | tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuShyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro.asti | <sup>32</sup> evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR^ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat | <sup>33</sup> tadananta-raM pIAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR^ihaM gatVA yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? <sup>34</sup> yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? <sup>35</sup> pIAta.avadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadeshIya visheShataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kR^itavAn? <sup>36</sup> yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevaka ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na | <sup>37</sup> tadA pIAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhvasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihItVA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvanti | <sup>38</sup> tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paShTvA pIAtaH punarapi bahirgatVA yihUdIyAn abhASHata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi | <sup>39</sup> nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya eShA yuShmAkAM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkAM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mochayAmi, yuShmAkam ichChA ka? <sup>40</sup> tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuShaM nahi barabbAM mochaya | kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt |

**19** pIAta yIshum AnIya kashaya prAhArayat | <sup>2</sup> pashchAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparichChadaM paridhApya, <sup>3</sup> he yihUdIyAnAM rAjAn namaskAra ityuktVA taM chapeTenAhantum Arabhata | <sup>4</sup> tadA pIAtaH punarapi bahirgatVA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe.ahaM, pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkAM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi | <sup>5</sup> tataH paraM yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat | tataH pIAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM pashyata | <sup>6</sup> tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayashcha taM dR^iShTvA, enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktVA ravituM Arabhanta | tataH pIAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItVA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn | <sup>7</sup> yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat | <sup>8</sup> pIAta imAM kathAM shrutVA mahAtrAsayuktaH <sup>9</sup> san punarapi rAjagR^iha Agatya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat | <sup>10</sup> # tataH pIAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiShyasi ? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdaYIM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam | <sup>11</sup> tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam | <sup>12</sup> tadArabhya pIAtastaM mochayituM cheShTitavAn kintu yihUdIya ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhvasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati | <sup>13</sup> etAM kathAM shrutVA pIAta yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne .arthAt ibrIyabhAshaya yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat | <sup>14</sup> anantaraM pIAta yihUdIyAn avadat, yuShmAkAM rAjAnaM pashyata | <sup>15</sup> kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe vidha, iti kathAM kathayitVA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkAM rAjAnaM kiM krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakaM uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkAM nAsti | <sup>16</sup> tataH pIAta yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat, tataste taM dhR^itVA nItavantaH | <sup>17</sup> tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhAshayaM gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH | <sup>18</sup> tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArshve dvAvaparau krushe.avidhan |

<sup>19</sup> aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM rAJA nAsaratIyayIshuH, iti vij nApanaM likhitvA pIIAtastasya krushopari samayo-  
yat | <sup>20</sup> sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhASHAbhi rlikhitA; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM,  
tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta | <sup>21</sup> yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIIAtamiti nyavedayan  
yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vAKyaM na kintu eSha svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJAnam avadad itthaM likhatu | <sup>22</sup> tataH pIIAta  
uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn | <sup>23</sup> itthaM senAgaNo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyava-  
straM chaturo bhAgAn kR^itvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agR^ihlat tasyottarIyavastra nchAgR^ihlat | kintUtta-  
rIyavastraM sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM | <sup>24</sup> tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA  
tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma | vibhajante.adharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM | mamottarIyavastrArthaM  
guTikAM pAtayanti cha | iti yadvAKyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt si-  
ddhamabhavat | <sup>25</sup> tadAnIM yIsho rmAta mAtu rbhaginI cha yA kliyapA bhAryya mariyam magdalInI mariyam  
cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan | <sup>26</sup> tato yIshuH svamAtaraM priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe  
daNDayamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enaM tava putraM pashya, <sup>27</sup> shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava  
mAtaraM pashya | tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagR^ihaM nItavAn | <sup>28</sup> anantaraM sarvvaM ka-  
rmmAdhuna sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtvA dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tada-  
rtham akathayat mama pipAsa jAtA | <sup>29</sup> tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa ngamekaM  
tadamlaraseArdrIkR^itya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan | <sup>30</sup> tadA yIshuraml-  
rasaM gR^ihItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAN paryatyajat | <sup>31</sup> tadvi-  
nam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare.ahani vishrAmavAre dehA yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH sa vishrAma-  
vAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIIAtanikaTaM gatvA teShAM pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayana-  
sya chAnumatiM prArthayanta | <sup>32</sup> ataH senA Agatya yIshuna saha krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH  
pAdAn abha njan; <sup>33</sup> kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mR^ita iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan | <sup>34</sup> pa-  
shchAd eko yoddha shUIAghAtena tasya kukShim avidhat tatShaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat |  
<sup>35</sup> yo jano.asya sAkShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn tasyedaM sAkShyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuShmAkaM  
vishvAsaM janayitum yogya tat sa jAnAti | <sup>36</sup> tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, <sup>37</sup> tadvad anyashAstrepi li-  
khyate, yathA, "dR^iShTipAtaM kariShyanti te.avidhan yantu tamprati |" <sup>38</sup> arimathIyanagarasya yUShaphnAmA  
shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pIIAtasyAnumatiM  
prArthayata, tataH pIIAtenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat | <sup>39</sup> aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIshoH  
samIpam agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gR^ihItvAgachChat |  
<sup>40</sup> tataste yihUdIyAnAM shmashAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM va-  
streNAveShTayan | <sup>41</sup> apara ncha yatra sthAne taM krushe.avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR^ita-  
dehaM kadApi nAsthyapata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shmashAnam AsIt | <sup>42</sup> yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAga-  
manAt te tasmin samIpasthashmashAne yIshum ashAyayan |

**20** anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine .atipratyUShe .andhakAre tiShThati magdalInI mariyam tasya  
shmashAnasya nikaTaM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat | <sup>2</sup> pashchAd dhA-  
vitvA shimonpitarAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM nItvA ku-  
trAsthApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi | <sup>3</sup> ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmashAnasthAnaM  
gantum ArabhetAM | <sup>4</sup> ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyaH pitaraM pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvaM shmashAnasthA-  
na upasthitavAn | <sup>5</sup> tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat | <sup>6</sup> aparaM shimonpita-  
ra Agatya shmashAnasthAnaM pravishya <sup>7</sup> sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastra ncha pR^ithak sthAnAntare  
sthApitaM dR^iShTavAn | <sup>8</sup> tataH shmashAnasthAnaM pUrvaM Agato yonyashiShyaH sopi pravishya tA-  
dR^isham dR^iShTA vyashvasIt | <sup>9</sup> yataH shmashAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya  
bhAvAM te tadA vodduM nAshankuvan | <sup>10</sup> anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svaM svaM gR^ihaM parAvR^ityAga-  
chChatAm | <sup>11</sup> tataH paraM mariyam shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvI-  
bhUya shmashAnaM vilokya <sup>12</sup> yIshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svargI-  
yadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat | <sup>13</sup> tau pR^iShTavantau he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM  
nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi | <sup>14</sup> ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya yIshuM daNDayamAnam apashyat kintu  
sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot | <sup>15</sup> tadA yIshustAm apR^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM vA mR^igayase?  
tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrA-  
sthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi | <sup>16</sup> tadA yIshustAm avadat he mariyam | tataH sA parAvR^itya pra-  
tyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro | <sup>17</sup> tadA yIshuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe Urddhvaga-  
manaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya nikaTa Urddhvaga-  
manaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtR^igaNaM j nApaya | <sup>18</sup> tato magdalInImari-  
yam tatkShaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM shiShyebhyo.akatha-  
yat | <sup>19</sup> tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShya ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiiA  
dvAraruddham akurvan, etasmin kAle yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayad yuShmAkaM kalyA-  
NaM bhUyAt | <sup>20</sup> ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA

abhavan | <sup>21</sup> yIshuH punaravadad yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamapi yu-ShmAn preShayAmi | <sup>22</sup> ityuktVA sa teShAmupari dIrghaprashvAsaM dattVA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gR^ihIIta | <sup>23</sup> yUyaM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante | <sup>24</sup> dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt | <sup>25</sup> ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye.anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlauha-kIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a NgulyA na spR^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi | <sup>26</sup> aparam aShTame.ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militVA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt | <sup>27</sup> pashchAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam a NgulIm atrArpayitVA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya | <sup>28</sup> tadA thomA avadat, he mama prabho he madIshvara | <sup>29</sup> yIshurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyAH | <sup>30</sup> etadanyAni pustake.asmin alikhitAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmmANi yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot | <sup>31</sup> kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta |

**21** tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn darshanasyAkhyA-namidam | <sup>2</sup> shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAIIIyakAnnAnagananivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvektra militeShu shimonpitara.akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi | <sup>3</sup> tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgataH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan | <sup>4</sup> prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan | <sup>5</sup> tadA yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te.avadan kimapi nAsti | <sup>6</sup> tadA so.avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlaM nikShipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto.apatan yena te jAlamAkR^iShya nottolayituM shaktAH | <sup>7</sup> tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyaH pitArAyAkathayat eSha prabhu rbhavet, eSha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat | <sup>8</sup> apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitVA kUlamanayan te kUIAd atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate | <sup>9</sup> tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha dR^iShTAAH | <sup>10</sup> tato yIshurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata | <sup>11</sup> ataH shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatVA bR^ihadbhistripa nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkR^iShyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata | <sup>12</sup> anantaraM yIshustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhUMgdhvAM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat | <sup>13</sup> tato yIshurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^ihItVA tebhyaH paryyaveShayat | <sup>14</sup> itthaM shmashAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itIyavAraM darshanaM dattavAn | <sup>15</sup> bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye.ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya | <sup>16</sup> tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye.ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya | <sup>17</sup> pashchAt sa tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvaM kim mayi prIyase? etadvAkyaM tR^itIyavAraM pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitara duHkhito bhUtvA.akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyaHaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya | <sup>18</sup> ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhVA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itVA tatra neShyati | <sup>19</sup> phalataH kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyaM proktavAn | ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachCha | <sup>20</sup> yo jano rAtrikAle yIsho rvakSho.avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayishyatIti vAkyaM pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyaM pashchAd AgachChantaM <sup>21</sup> pitara mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR^ishI gati rbhaviShyati? <sup>22</sup> sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kim? tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha | <sup>23</sup> tasmAt sa shiShyo na mariShyatIti bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyaM yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kim? iti vAkyaM uktavAn | <sup>24</sup> yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>25</sup> yIshuretebhyo.aparANyapi bahUni karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kR^itVA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati | iti | |

# preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

1 he thiyaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni | 2 sa svanidhanadu-HkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darshayitVA 3 chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat te-bhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot | 4 anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR^itVA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo.anyatra gamanamakR^itVA yastin pitRA NgIKR^ite mama vadanAt kathA ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata | 5 yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviShyatha | 6 pashchAt te sarvve militVA tam apR^ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyelIyalokAnAM kareShu samarpayishyati? 7 tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAN kAlAn samaya-Mshcha pitA svavashe.asthApayat tAn j nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate | 8 kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktiM prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoh pR^ithivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha | 9 iti vAkyamuktVA sa teShAM samakShAM svargaM nIto.abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragocharo.abhavat | 10 yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadR^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham Urdvvagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavastrau dvau janau teShAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, 11 he gAlIIyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkShya daNDAYamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nIto yo yIshustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati | 12 tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^ityAgachChan | 13 nagaraM pravishya pitaro yAkUub yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUub udyogA shimon yAkUbo bhrAta yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan | 14 pashchAd ime kiyatyaH striyashcha yIsho rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta | 15 tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShya Asan | tataH pitarasteShAM madhye tiShThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtR^igana yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra AtMA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShIbhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt | 17 sa jano.asmAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sevAyA aMsham alabhata | 18 tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyAM tena kShetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhR^imau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva nADyo niragachChan | 19 etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teShAM nijabhAShaya tatKShetra ncha hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste | 20 anyachcha, niketanaM tadIyantu shunyameva bhaviShyati | tasya dUshye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi | anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM | itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste | 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat so-smAkaM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAm ekena janenAsmAAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA bhavitavyaM | 23 ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktVAhUyanti sa yUShaph matathishcha dvAvetau pR^ithak kR^itVA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he sarvAntaryyAmin parameshvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadachyutaH 25 san nijasthanam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko.abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM | 26 tato guTikApAte kR^ite matathirnirachIyata tasmAt sonyeShAm ekAdashAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat |

2 apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittIbhUya sthA-na ekasmin militA Asan | 2 etasminneva samaye.akasmAd AkAshAt prachanDATyugravAyoH shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot | 3 tataH paraM vahnishikha-svarUpA jihvAH pratyakShIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagita abhUvan | 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtMA yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshIyanAM bhAShA uktavantaH | 5 tasmin samaye pR^ithivIsthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUshAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantya jAtatvAt sarvve lokA militVA nijanijabhAShaya shiShyANAM kathAkathanaM shrutVA samudvigna abhavan | 7 sarvvaeva vismayApanna AshcharyyAnvitAshcha santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlIIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshIyabhAShAbhiH kathA eteShAM shR^iNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdeshani-

vAsimano yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AshiyA-<sup>10</sup> phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbI-yapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam<sup>11</sup> asmAkaM nijanijabhAshAbhireteShAm IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM shR^iNumaH |  
<sup>12</sup> itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdchittAH santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvaH? <sup>13</sup> apare kechit parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkShArasena mattA abhavan | <sup>14</sup> tadA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiShThan tAllokAn uchchaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kR^itvA madIyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM | <sup>15</sup> idAnIm ekayAmAd adhikA velA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna | <sup>16</sup> kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA, <sup>17</sup> IshvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham | varShiShyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam | bhAvivA-kyAM vadiShyanti kanyAH putrAshcha vastutaH | pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH | ta-thA prAchInalokAstu svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM | <sup>18</sup> varShiShyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri | tenai-va bhAvivAkyAM te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH | <sup>19</sup> Urddhvasathe gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pR^ithivItale | shoNi-tAni bR^ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni cha | chihni darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA | <sup>20</sup> mahA-bhayanakasyaiva taddinasya pareshituH | purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro bhaviShyataH | <sup>21</sup> kintu yaH parameshasya nAmni samprArthayiShyate | saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati | | <sup>22</sup> ato he isR^yevaMshIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pu-mAn etad IshvarastatK^ritairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi rIakShaNaiShcha yuShmAkaM sAkShAdeva pratipA-ditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>23</sup> tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya pUrVvanishchitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusAreNa mR^ityau samarpite sati yUyaM taM dhR^itvA duShTalokAnAM hastaiH krushe vidhitvAhata | <sup>24</sup> kintvIshvarastaM nidha-nasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApyat yataH sa mR^ityuna baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati | <sup>25</sup> estatin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM | sthite maddakShiNe ta-smin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi | <sup>26</sup> AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai | AhIAdiShyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva cha | pratyAshayA sharIrantu madIyAM vaishayiShyate | <sup>27</sup> paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi | svakiyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayitUM naiva dAsyasi | evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAme-va darshayiShyasi | <sup>28</sup> svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya yat sukhaM | anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM ka-riShyasi na saMshayaH | <sup>29</sup> he bhrAtaro.asmAkaM tasya pUrVvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM ka-thayitUM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA shmashAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmashAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate | <sup>30</sup> phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMshe khrIShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyai-va siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApyaiShyati parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam a NgIkAraM kR^itavAn, <sup>31</sup> iti j nAtvA dAyUd bhaviShyadvAdI san bhaviShyatKAIyaj nAnena khrIShTotthAne ka-thAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakShyate tasya sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; <sup>32</sup> ataH pa-rameshvara enaM yIshuM shmashAnAd udasthApyat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe | <sup>33</sup> sa Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pa-shyatha shR^iNutha cha tadavarShat | <sup>34</sup> yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH | <sup>35</sup> tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvisha | <sup>36</sup> ato yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe.ahata parameshva-rastaM prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isR^yeliyA loka nishchitaM jAnantu | <sup>37</sup> etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA teShAM hR^idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyashcha kathitavantaH, he bhrAtR^iga-Na vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH? <sup>38</sup> tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH parivarttaya-dhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAmna majjitAshcha bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM pari-tram AtmAnaM lapsyatha | <sup>39</sup> yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAna ncha dUrasthasarvvalokAna ncha nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama NgIkA-ra Aste | <sup>40</sup> etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalo-kebhyaH svAn rakShata | <sup>41</sup> tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agR^ihlan te majjita abhavan | tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrAni lokAsteShAM sapakShAH santaH <sup>42</sup> preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM kR^itvAtiShThan | <sup>43</sup> preritai rnAnAprakAralakShaNeshu mahAshcharyyaka-rmamasu cha darshiteShu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM | <sup>44</sup> vishvAsakAriNaH sarvva cha saha tiShThana-taH | sveShAM sarvVAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhu njata | <sup>45</sup> phalato gR^ihANI dravyANI cha sar-vvANI vikrIya sarvveShAM svasvaprayoJanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvvebhyo.adadan | <sup>46</sup> sarvva ekachittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiShThamAna gR^ihe gR^ihe cha pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhोजनाM pAna nchakurvan | <sup>47</sup> parameshvaro di-ne dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat |

**3** tr^itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gachChataH |  
<sup>2</sup> tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpe bhikShArANArthaM yaM janmakha njanuShAM loka mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan | <sup>3</sup> tadA pitarayo-hanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitavAn | <sup>4</sup> tasmAd yohanA sahitaH



pitarastam ananyadR<sup>^</sup>iShTyA nirIkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR<sup>^</sup>iShTiM kuru | <sup>5</sup> tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshya-  
 yA tau prati dR<sup>^</sup>iShTiM kR<sup>^</sup>itavAn | <sup>6</sup> tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu ya-  
 dAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru | <sup>7</sup> tataH paraM  
 sa tasya dakShiNakaraM dhR<sup>^</sup>itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatKshaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt  
 sa ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane .akarot | <sup>8</sup> tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IshvaraM dha-  
 nyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvishat | <sup>9</sup> tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvan tam  
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta ncha vilokya <sup>10</sup> mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShitavAn saevAyam iti  
 j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayaA chamatkR<sup>^</sup>itA vismayApannAshchAbhavan | <sup>11</sup> yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat  
 tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim AgachChan | <sup>12</sup> tad dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA pitaraste-  
 bhyo.akathayat, he isrAyelIyaloka yUyaM kuto .anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktya yadvA nija-  
 puNyena kha njamanuShyamenaM gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto.ananyadR<sup>^</sup>iShTiM kurutha?  
<sup>13</sup> yaM yIshuM yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pIIAto mochayitum e<sup>o</sup>chChat tathApi yUyaM tasya  
 sAkShAn nA NgIkR<sup>^</sup>itavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro.arthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAm  
 IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat | <sup>14</sup> kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pu-  
 mAMsaM nA NgIkR<sup>^</sup>itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAchadhvaM | <sup>15</sup> pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipa-  
 tim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udsthApayata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe | <sup>16</sup> imaM yaM mAnu-  
 ShaM yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAt chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin  
 tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShIt | <sup>17</sup> he  
 bhrAtaro yUyaM yuShmAkaM adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karmmaNyetAni kR<sup>^</sup>itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bo-  
 dho jAyate | <sup>18</sup> kintvIshvaraH khrIShTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM  
 pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddha akarot | <sup>19</sup> ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR<sup>^</sup>itvA  
 manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; <sup>20</sup> punashcha pUrvva-  
 kAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIShTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati preShayiShyati | <sup>21</sup> kintu jagataH  
 sR<sup>^</sup>iShTimArabhya Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM ka-  
 ryyANAM siddhiparyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavayaH | <sup>22</sup> yuShmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmA-  
 kaM bhrAtR<sup>^</sup>igaNamadhyAt matsadR<sup>^</sup>ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayi-  
 Shyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM | <sup>23</sup> kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na  
 grahIShyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo  
 mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, <sup>24</sup> shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyam akathayan  
 te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan | <sup>25</sup> yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava  
 vaMshodbhavapuMsA sarvvaदेशIya loka AshiShaM prApta bhaviShyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA  
 IshvarosmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkR<sup>^</sup>itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yU-  
 yaM bhavatha | <sup>26</sup> ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya  
 yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShitavAn |

**4** yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUKI-  
 gaNashcha <sup>2</sup> tayor upadeshakaraNe khrIShTasyotthAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR<sup>^</sup>itAnAm utthAna-  
 prastAve cha vyagraH santastAvupAgaman | <sup>3</sup> tau dhR<sup>^</sup>itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ru-  
 ddhva sthApitavantaH | <sup>4</sup> tathApi ye lokAstayorupadesham ashR<sup>^</sup>iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrAni ja-  
 na vyashvasan | <sup>5</sup> pare.ahani adhipatayaH prAchIna adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH <sup>6</sup> kiyaphA  
 yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH | <sup>7</sup> anantaraM preritau  
 madhye sthApayitvApr<sup>^</sup>ichChan yuvAM kayA shaktayA vA kena nAmna karmmaNyetAni kuruthaH? <sup>8</sup> tadA pita-  
 raH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelIyaprAchInAH, <sup>9</sup> etasya  
 durbbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmaAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM  
 pr<sup>^</sup>ichChatha, <sup>10</sup> tarhi sarvva isrAye<sup>o</sup>Iyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIShTaH krushe yuShmAbhi-  
 ravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmna janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkaM sa-  
 mmukhe prottiShThati | <sup>11</sup> nichetR<sup>^</sup>ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro.avaj nAto.abhavat sa pradhAnakoNa-  
 sya prastaro.abhavat | <sup>12</sup> tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANaM prA-  
 pyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR<sup>^</sup>ishaM kimapi nAma nAsti | <sup>13</sup> tadA pitarayohanoretAdR<sup>^</sup>ishIm  
 akShebhatAM dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA tAvavidvAMSau nIchalokAviti buddhva Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH  
 sa Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan | <sup>14</sup> kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM  
 dR<sup>^</sup>iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm Apattim karttaM nAshaknun | <sup>15</sup> tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn  
 Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan <sup>16</sup> tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavayaM? tAvekaM prasi-  
 ddham AshcharyyaM karmma kR<sup>^</sup>itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkA-  
 shata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH | <sup>17</sup> kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tada-  
 rthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena nAmna kamapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR<sup>^</sup>iDhaM niShedhAmaH |  
<sup>18</sup> tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM ki-

mapi nopadisha ncha | <sup>19</sup> tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNaM vA yuShmAkam Aj nA-grahaNam etayo rmadhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyAM tasya vivechanAM kuruta | <sup>20</sup> vayaM yad apashyAma yadashR^iNnuma cha tanna prachArayiShyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na shaknoti | <sup>21</sup> yadaghaTata tad dR^iShTA sarvve lokA Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan | <sup>22</sup> yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmAkriyata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsarA vyatItAH | <sup>23</sup> tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAchInalokaishcha proktAH sarvAH kathA j nApitavantau | <sup>24</sup> tachChrutvA sarva ekachittIbhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochcharetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapR^ithivI-payodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM | <sup>25</sup> tvaM nijasevakena dAyUdA vAkyaMidam uvachitha, manuShyA anyadeshIyAH kurvanti kalahaM kutaH | lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvanti niShphalAM | <sup>26</sup> parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha | viruddhamabhitiShThanti pR^ithivyAH patayaH kutaH | | <sup>27</sup> phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrva yadyat sthirIkR^itaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapIIAto <sup>28</sup> .anyadeshIyaloka isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan | <sup>29</sup> he parameshvara adhunA teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR^iNu; <sup>30</sup> tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAshapUrvakaM tava sevakan nirbhayena tava vAkyaM prachArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIsho rnAmnA AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmMANi karttu nchAj nApaya | <sup>31</sup> itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan | <sup>32</sup> apara ncha pratyayakArilokasamUha ekamanasa ekachittIbhUya sthitAH | teShAM kepi nijasampattim svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH | <sup>33</sup> anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho.abhavachcha | <sup>34</sup> teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatasteShAM gR^ihabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya <sup>35</sup> tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat | <sup>36</sup> visheShataH kupropadvIpIyo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabba arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan, <sup>37</sup> sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn |

**5** tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya <sup>2</sup> svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn | <sup>3</sup> tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayituM pavitrasyatmanAH sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyaM kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittimajana-yat? <sup>4</sup> sa bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR^ishI kukalpanA tvaya kR^ita? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR^iShAvAkyaM nAvAdIH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe.api | <sup>5</sup> etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so.anAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto lokA ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam ajAyat | <sup>6</sup> tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNACHChAdya bahi rnItvA shmashAne.asthApayan | <sup>7</sup> tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vR^ittaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA | <sup>8</sup> tataH pitarastAm apR^ichChat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvAM vada; tadA sa pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva | <sup>9</sup> tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathAM parameshvarasyAtmAnaM parIkShitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti | <sup>10</sup> tataH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShIt | pashchAt te yuvAno.abhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR^itAM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyUH pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH | <sup>11</sup> tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH | <sup>12</sup> tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANYadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tadA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittIbhUya sulemAno .alinde sambhUyAsan | <sup>13</sup> teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta | <sup>14</sup> striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo lokA vishvAsya prabhuM sharaNamApannAH | <sup>15</sup> pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijane lagiShyatItyAshaya lokA rogiNaH shivikaya khaTvaya chAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH | <sup>16</sup> chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo.apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svastha akriyanta | <sup>17</sup> anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM sahacharAshcha <sup>18</sup> mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhr^itvA nIchalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhva sthApitavantaH | <sup>19</sup> kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtAH kArAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, <sup>20</sup> yUyAM gatvA mandire daNDayamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvAM kathAM prachArayata | <sup>21</sup> iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira upasthAya upadiShTavantaH | tadA sahacharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMshasya sarvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kR^itvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM preritavAn | <sup>22</sup> tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiShuH, <sup>23</sup> vayaM tatra gatvA nirvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya bahirdaNDayamAnAn adarshama eva kintu dvAraM mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH | <sup>24</sup> etAM kathAM shrutvA mahA-

yAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviShyatIti chintayitVA sandi-gdhachittA abhavan | <sup>25</sup> etasminneva samaye kashchit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat pashyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti | <sup>26</sup> tadA mandirasya senApatiH pa-dAtayashcha tatra gatVA chellokAH pASHANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiiYA vinityAchAraM tAn Anayan | <sup>27</sup> te mahAsabhAYa madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apR^ichChat, <sup>28</sup> anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM vayaM kiM dR^idhaM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi pashyata yUyaM sveShAM tenopadeshene yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kR^itVA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM cheShTadhve | <sup>29</sup> tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam | <sup>30</sup> yaM yIshuM yUyaM krushe vedhitVAhata tam asmAkAM paitR^ika Ishvara utthApya <sup>31</sup> isrAyelva-MshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakShAM ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha kR^itVA svadakShiNa-pArshve tasyAnnatim akarot | <sup>32</sup> etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkShyasti | <sup>33</sup> etadvAkye shrute teShAM hR^idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH | <sup>34</sup> etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvalokAnAM madhye su-khyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShaNArthaM sthanAntaram gantum Adishya kathitavAn, <sup>35</sup> he isrAyelvaMshIyAH sarve yUyam etAn mAnuShAn prati yat karttum udyata-stasmin sAvadhAna bhavata | <sup>36</sup> itaH pUrvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pashchAt sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarve virkIrNAH santo .akR^itakArya abhavan | <sup>37</sup> tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM graHItavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokA Asan te sarve vikIrNA abhavan | <sup>38</sup> adhuna vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuShyAn prati kimapi na kR^itVA kShAntA bhavata, yata eSha sa Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviShyati | <sup>39</sup> yadIshvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam IshvararodhAKA bhaviShyatha | <sup>40</sup> tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkR^itya te preritAn AhUya prahr^itya yIsho rnAmna kAmapi kathAM kathayitUM niShidhya vyasarjan | <sup>41</sup> kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya योग्यतवेना गानिता इत्या-त्रा ते सानन्दाह सन्ताह सभस्तानाम सक्शद अगचचान | <sup>42</sup> tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gr^ihe gr^ihe chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrISHtasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH |

**6** tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshIyanAM vidhavAstrI-gaNa upekShite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadeshIyanAM vivAda upAtiShThat | <sup>2</sup> tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM parityajya bhojanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahi | <sup>3</sup> ato he bhrAtR^igaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdR^ishAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA j nAnena cha pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveShAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, <sup>4</sup> kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathAprachArakarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH sthAsyAmaH | <sup>5</sup> etasyAM kathAyAM sarve lokAH santuShTAH sannaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmMiNA yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiyanagarIyo nikaLa etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn <sup>6</sup> preritAnAM samakSham Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kR^itVA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan | <sup>7</sup> apara ncha Ishvarasya katha deshaM vyApnot visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA prabhU-tarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISHtamatagrAhiNo.abhavan | <sup>8</sup> stiphAno vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahavidham adbhutam AshcharyyaM karmmaAkarot | <sup>9</sup> te-na libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasa Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kilikIyAshIyAdeshIyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta | <sup>10</sup> kintu stiphAno j nAnena pavitreNAtmanA cha IdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan | <sup>11</sup> pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayaja-nAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma | <sup>12</sup> te lo-kAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakanA ncha pravR^ittiM janayitVA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR^itVA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan | <sup>13</sup> tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteShu te.akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindaTAH kadApi na nivarttate | <sup>14</sup> phalato nAsaratIyayI-shuH sthanametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkAM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR^ishIM kathAM vayam ashR^iNuma | <sup>15</sup> tadA mahAsabhAsthanAM sarve taM prati sthirAM dR^ishTiM kR^itVA svargadUtamukhasadR^ishaM tasya mukham apashyan |

**7** tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR^ishTavAn, eSha kathAM kiM satya? <sup>2</sup> tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarve lAKa manAMsi nidhaddhvaM | asmAkAM pUrrvapurusha ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsaka-rANat pUrvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeshe AsIt tadA tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datVA <sup>3</sup> tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimitrANI parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayishyami taM deshaM vraja | <sup>4</sup> ataH sa kasdiyadeshaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR^ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM deshamaGachChat | <sup>5</sup> kintvIshvarastasmai kamapyadhikaram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviShyasIti ta-mpratya NgIkR^itavAn | <sup>6</sup> Ishvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatasta-

ddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuyavahAraM kariShyanti |  
<sup>7</sup> aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayi-  
 ShyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante | <sup>8</sup> pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya  
 niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine tasya tvakChedam akarot | tasya  
 ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo.asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruShA ajAyanta | <sup>9</sup> te pUrvvapuruShA  
 IrShyayA paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayitUM yUShaphaM vyakrINan | <sup>10</sup> kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtVA  
 sarvvasyA durgate rakShitVA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshasya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR^ita-  
 vAn tato rAjA misaradeshasya svIyasarvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn | <sup>11</sup> tasmin samaye  
 misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikliShTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruShA bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta |  
<sup>12</sup> kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM shrutVA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn mi-  
 saraM preShitavAn | <sup>13</sup> tato dvitIyavAragamane yUShaph svabhrAtR^ibhiH parichito.abhavat; yUShapho bhrAta-  
 raH phirauN rAjena parichitA abhavan | <sup>14</sup> anantaraM yUShaph bhrAtR^iganaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM  
 nijAn pa nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn | <sup>15</sup> tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM ga-  
 tvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne.amriyanta | <sup>16</sup> tataste shikhimaM nItA yat shmashA-  
 nam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH kR^itavAn tatshmashAne sthApayA nchakrire |  
<sup>17</sup> tataH param Ishvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau shapathaM kR^itvA yAM pratij nAM kR^itavAn tasyAH pratij nA-  
 yAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloka simaradeshe varddhamAna bahusaMkhyA abhavan | <sup>18</sup> sheShe yU-  
 ShaphaM yo na parichinoti tAdR^isha eko narapatirupasthAya <sup>19</sup> asmAkaM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vi-  
 dhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vaMshanAshanAya teShAM navajAtAn shi-  
 shUn bahi rnirakShepayat | <sup>20</sup> etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro.abhavat tathA pitR^igr^ihe  
 mAsatrayaparyantaM pAlito.abhavat | <sup>21</sup> kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttolya  
 nItvA dattakaputraM kR^itvA pAlitavatI | <sup>22</sup> tasmAt sa mUsA misaradeshIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR^iShvA  
 san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat | <sup>23</sup> sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtVA isrAyelIya-  
 vaMshanijabhrAtR^in sAkShAt kartuM matiM chakre | <sup>24</sup> teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR^iShTvA tasya sapa-  
 kShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR^itya misarIyajanaM jaghAna | <sup>25</sup> tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati tasya  
 bhrAtR^igana iti j nAsyati sa ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire | <sup>26</sup> tatpare .ahani teShAM ubhaya  
 rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA kathayAmA-  
 sa, he mahAshayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? <sup>27</sup> tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo  
 jano.anyAyaM chakAra sa taM dUrIkR^itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAstR^itvavichArayitR^itvapadayoH  
 kastvAM niyuktavAn? <sup>28</sup> hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? <sup>29</sup> tadA mUsA etA-  
 dR^ishIM kathAM shrutVA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanaदेशAM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau  
 putrau jaj nAte | <sup>30</sup> anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sInayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitasta-  
 mbasya vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau | <sup>31</sup> mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM  
 matvA visheShaM j nAtuM nikaTaM gachChati, <sup>32</sup> etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruShANAM Ishva-  
 ro.arthAd ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR^ishI  
 vihAyasIya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkShitUM pragalbho na babhUva | <sup>33</sup> parame-  
 shvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mochaya yatra tiShThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH | <sup>34</sup> ahaM misaradesha-  
 sthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryyokti ncha shrutavAn tasmAt tAn  
 uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi | <sup>35</sup> kastvAM shAstR^itvavi-  
 chArayitR^itvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktVA tai ryo mUsA avaj nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye  
 darshanadAtra tena dUtena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR^itvA preShayAmAsa | <sup>36</sup> sa cha misaradeshe sU-  
 phnAmni samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArAnyadbhutanI ka-  
 rmmANI lakShaNani cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAninAya | <sup>37</sup> prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkaM  
 bhrAtR^iganaSya madhye mAdR^isham ekaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM  
 mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha mUsAH | <sup>38</sup> mahAprA-  
 ntarasthamaNDalImadhye.api sa eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMIApino dUtasya chAsmatpitR^iga-  
 Nasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe | <sup>39</sup> asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA-  
 stam amAnyAM katvA svebhyo dUrIkR^itya misaradeshaM parAvR^itya gantuM manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM  
 jagaduH, <sup>40</sup> asmAkam agre.agre gantuM asmadarthaM devaganaM nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misara-  
 deshAd bahiH kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tasmAbhi rna j nAyate | <sup>41</sup> tasmin samaye te govatsAkR^itiM  
 pratimAM nirmMAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutMR^ijya svahastakR^itavastunA AnanditavantaH | <sup>42</sup> tasmAd  
 IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM jyotirganaM pUjayitUM tebhyo.anumatIM dadau, ya-  
 dR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyelIyavaMsha re chatvAriMshatsamAn pu-  
 ra | mahati prAntare samsthA yUyantu yAni cha | balihomAdikarmmANI kR^itavantastu tAni kiM | mAM samu-  
 ddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAnIti naiva cha | <sup>43</sup> kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUShyameva cha | yuShmA-  
 kaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAshcha tArakA | etayorubhaya rmUrTI yuShmAbhiH paripUjite | ato yuShmAMstu

bAbelaH pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM | <sup>44</sup> apara ncha yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUSHyaM nirmmahi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAm etadvAkyaM babhAShe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkShyasvarUpaM dUSHyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare tasthau | <sup>45</sup> pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm anyadeshIyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnItaM tad dUSHyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt | <sup>46</sup> sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IshvarArtham ekaM dUSHyaM nirmmAtuM vavA nCha; <sup>47</sup> kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmitavAn | <sup>48</sup> tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviShyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, <sup>49</sup> paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama | madIyaM pAdapITha ncha pR^ithivI bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vishrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha | <sup>50</sup> sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakR^itAni na | | <sup>51</sup> he anAj nAGraHakA antaHkaraNe shravaNe chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyaAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA yAdR^ishA yUyamapi tAdR^ishAH | <sup>52</sup> yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vishvAsaghAtino bhUtVA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata | <sup>53</sup> yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcharatha | <sup>54</sup> imAM kathAM shrutVA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam akurvvan | <sup>55</sup> kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradR^iShTiM kR^itVA Ishvarasya dakShiNe daNDayamaNaM yIshu ncha vilokya kathitavAn; <sup>56</sup> pashya, meghadvAraM muktam Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM manavasuta ncha pashyAmi | <sup>57</sup> tadA te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itVA karNeShva NgulI rnidhAya ekachittIbhUya tam Akraman | <sup>58</sup> pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itVA prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lAKAH shaulanAmno yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrANI sthApitavantaH | <sup>59</sup> anantaraM he prabho yIshe madIyamAtmAnaM gR^ihAna stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan | <sup>60</sup> tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitVA prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itVA, he prabhe pApametad eteShu mA sthApaya, ityuktVA mahAnidram prApnot |

**8** tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata | tasmin samaye yirUshAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitVA sarvve.apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthAne vikiRNAH santo gataH | <sup>2</sup> anyachcha bhaktalokAstAM stiphAnaM shmashAne sthApayitVA bahu vyalapan | <sup>3</sup> kintu shaulo gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramitVA striyaH puruShAMshcha dhR^itVA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kR^itavAn | <sup>4</sup> anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitVA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan | <sup>5</sup> tadA philipaH shomiroNnagaraM gatVA khrIShTAKhyAnaM prAchArayat; <sup>6</sup> tato.ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhyo bhUtAshchItkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH pakShAghAtinaH kha nJA lokAshcha svasthA abhavan | <sup>7</sup> tasmAt lAKA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karmma vilokya nishamya cha sarvva ekachittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH | <sup>8</sup> tasminnagare mahAnandashchAbhvat | <sup>9</sup> tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare shimonnAmA kashchijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kR^itVA svaM ka nchana mahApuruShaM prochya shomiroNIyAnAM moham janayAmAsa | <sup>10</sup> tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa ityuktVA bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAKAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH | <sup>11</sup> sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohaya nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire | <sup>12</sup> kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrIShTasya nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpuruShobhayaloka MajjitA abhavan | <sup>13</sup> sheShe sa shimonapi svayAM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kR^itAm AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNena ncha vilokyAsambhavaM manyamanastena saha sthitavAn | <sup>14</sup> itthaM shomiroNdeshiyaloka Ishvarasya kathAm agR^ihlan iti vArttAM yirUshAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH | <sup>15</sup> tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM | <sup>16</sup> yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIsho rnAmna MajjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyaAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH | <sup>17</sup> kintu preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan | <sup>18</sup> itthaM lokAnAM gAtreShu preritayOH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayOH samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; <sup>19</sup> ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiShyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdR^ishIM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM | <sup>20</sup> kintu pitarastAM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantU yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn; <sup>21</sup> IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho.adhikArashcha kopi nAsti | <sup>22</sup> ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShama bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; <sup>23</sup> yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi tanmayA buddham | <sup>24</sup> tadA shimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM | <sup>25</sup> anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattVA prabhoH kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^itya gatau | <sup>26</sup> tataH param Ishvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdishat, tva-mutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo .asAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gachCha | <sup>27</sup> tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUshlokAnAM rAj nyAH sarvvasampatteradhiShaH kUshadeshIya ekaH ShaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaram Agatya <sup>28</sup> punarapi rathamAruhya yisha-

yiyanAmno bhaviShyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati | <sup>29</sup> etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila | <sup>30</sup> tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyAM shrutvA pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? <sup>31</sup> tataH sa kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat | <sup>32</sup> sa shAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meShashAvakaH | lomachChedakasAkShAchcha meShashcha nIravo yathA | Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiShThata | <sup>33</sup> anyAyena vichAreNa sa uchChinno .abhavat tadA | tatkalInamanuShyAn ko jano varNayituM kShamaH | yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa uchChinno .abhavat dhruvaM | <sup>34</sup> anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid anyasmin? <sup>35</sup> tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIshorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut | <sup>36</sup> itthaM mArgeNa gachChantau jaIshayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA kIBo.avAdIt pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA? <sup>37</sup> tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyeshi tarhi bAdhA nAsti | tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrISHTa Ishvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi | <sup>38</sup> tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiShTe philipakIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa | <sup>39</sup> tatpashchAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH parameshvarasyAtmA philipaM hR^itvA nItavAn, tasmAt kIbaH punastaM na dR^iShTavAn tathApi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa gatavAn | <sup>40</sup> philipashchAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitikAlaparyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn |

9 tatkalaparyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA <sup>2</sup> striyaM puruSha ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn dhR^itvA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAchitavAn | <sup>3</sup> gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato.akasmAd AkAshAt tasya chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat | <sup>4</sup> pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutvA <sup>5</sup> sa pR^iShTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam | <sup>6</sup> tadA kampamAno vismayApannashcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata ichChA kA? tataH prabhurAj nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvaya yat karttavyaM tad vadiShyate | <sup>7</sup> tasya sa Ngino lokA api taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH | <sup>8</sup> anantaraM shaulo bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmIlya kamapi na dR^iShTavAn | tadA lokAstasya hastau dhR^itvA dammeShaknagaram Anayan | <sup>9</sup> tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha | <sup>10</sup> tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya | tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pashya shR^iNomi | <sup>11</sup> tadA prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdaniveshane tArShanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pR^ichCha; <sup>12</sup> pashya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam AgatyA tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kR^itvA dR^iShTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dR^iShTavAn | <sup>13</sup> tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati so.anekahiMsAM kR^itavAn; <sup>14</sup> atra sthAne cha ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeshAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn | <sup>15</sup> kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste | <sup>16</sup> mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho bhoktavaya etat taM darshayiShyAmi | <sup>17</sup> tato .ananiyo gatvA gR^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpraNaM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA dR^iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn | <sup>18</sup> ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyaM mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatKshaNAt sa prasannachakShu rbhUtvA protthAya majjito.abhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavachcha | <sup>19</sup> tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeShakanagare sthitvA.avilambaM <sup>20</sup> sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat | <sup>21</sup> tasmAt sarvve shrotArashchamatkR^itya kathitavanto yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmna prArthayitR^iIlokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdR^ishalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAshaya etatsthanamapyAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? <sup>22</sup> kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot | <sup>23</sup> itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH <sup>24</sup> kintu shaulasteShAmetasyA mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn | te taM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre.atiShThan; <sup>25</sup> tasmAt shiShyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchIreNAVArhayan | <sup>26</sup> tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan | <sup>27</sup> etasmAd barNabbAstaM gR^ihItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn | <sup>28</sup> tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho rIsho rnAma prAchArayat | <sup>29</sup> tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum ache-

ShTanta | <sup>30</sup> kintu bhrAtR^igaNastajj nAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArShanagaraM preShitavAn | <sup>31</sup> itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAIllshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvva maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niShThAbhavat prabhO rbhIyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan | <sup>32</sup> tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe lodnagaranivAsipavitrAlOkAnAM samIpe sthitavAn | <sup>33</sup> tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAShTau vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyAM sAkShat prApya tamavadat, <sup>34</sup> he aineya yIshukhrIShTastvAM svastham akArShIt, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShIpa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat | <sup>35</sup> etAdR^ishaM dR^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta | <sup>36</sup> apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA yAphonagaranivAsinI TAbithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNI mayuktva Ahvayan sA nArI <sup>37</sup> tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAstHApayan | <sup>38</sup> lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktva shiShyagaNo dvau manujau preShitavAn | <sup>39</sup> tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThaM samAnIte cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kR^itAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvaNi taM darshayitvA rudatyashchataSR^iShu dikShvatiShThan | <sup>40</sup> kintu pitarastAH sarvva bahiH kR^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pashchAt shavaM prati dR^iShTiM kR^itvA kathitavAn, he TAbIthe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkyA ukte sA strI chakShuShI pronmIlya pitaram avalokyotthAyopAvishat | <sup>41</sup> tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitrAlOkAn vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajjvAM tAM samArpayat | <sup>42</sup> eShA katha samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan | <sup>43</sup> apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe bahudinAni nyavasat |

**10** kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNIliyanAmA senApatirAsIt <sup>2</sup> sa saparivAro bhakta IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Ishvare prArthayA nchakre | <sup>3</sup> ekadA tR^itIyapraharavelAyAM sa dR^iShTvAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAshAM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNIliya | <sup>4</sup> kintu sa taM dR^iShTvA bhItO.akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthana dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat | <sup>5</sup> idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmNA vikhyAto yaH shimon tam AhvAya; <sup>6</sup> tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati | <sup>7</sup> ityupadishya dUte prasthite sati karNIliyaH svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM sainyanAm ekAM bhaktasenA nchAhUya <sup>8</sup> sakalameTaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot | <sup>9</sup> parasmIn dine te yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiShThan, tadA pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayitUM gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat | <sup>10</sup> etasmin samaye kShudhArtaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrChChitah sannapatat | <sup>11</sup> tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki nchana bhAjanaM AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatIti dR^iShTvAn | <sup>12</sup> tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapashavaH khecharorogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkShva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA | <sup>14</sup> tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki nchidapi na bhuktavAn | <sup>15</sup> tataH punarapi tAdR^ishI vihayaIyA vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi kR^itavAn tat tvaM niShiddhaM na jAnIhi | <sup>16</sup> itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM AkAsham agachChat | <sup>17</sup> tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sandeGdhi, etasmin samaye karNIliyasya te preShita manuShyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, <sup>18</sup> shimono gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmNA vikhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati? <sup>19</sup> yadA pitarastaddarshanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvAM mR^igayante | <sup>20</sup> tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandeHaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH | <sup>21</sup> tasmAt pitaro.avaruhya karNIliyapreritalOkAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUyaM yaM mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? <sup>22</sup> tataste pratyavadan karNIliyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdiyadeshasthAnAM sarvveShAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha shrotu ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH | <sup>23</sup> tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA teShAmAtithyaM kR^itavAn, pare.ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto janAshchA tena saha gatAH | <sup>24</sup> parasmIn divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyapraveshasamaye karNIliyo j nAtibandhUn AhUyanIya tAn apekShya sthitaH | <sup>25</sup> pitare gR^iha upasthite karNIliyastaM sAkShAtkR^itya charaNayoH patitvA prANamat | <sup>26</sup> pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamapi mAnuShaH | <sup>27</sup> tadA karNIliyena sAkam Alapan gR^ihaM prAvishat tanmadhye cha bahulOkAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA tAn avadat, <sup>28</sup> anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdiyAnAM niShiddham astIti yUyam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn | <sup>29</sup> iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim akR^itvA yuShmAkAM samIpam Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata? <sup>30</sup> tadA karNIliyaH kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastR^itIyaprahare sati gR^ihe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhR^id eko jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAm akathayat, <sup>31</sup> he karNIliya tvadiya prArthana Ishva-

rasya karNagocharIbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtVA tasya dR^iShTigocharambhavat | <sup>32</sup> ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH shimon tamAhU^Tyaya; tataH sa AgatyA tvAm upadekShyati | <sup>33</sup> iti kA-raNAt tatKshaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itavAn | Ishvaro yAnyAkhyANa-ni kathayitum Adishat tAni shrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH smaH | <sup>34</sup> tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manuShyANAm apakShapAtI san <sup>35</sup> yasya kasyachid de-shasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItVA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhavAna-ham | <sup>36</sup> sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yIshukhrIShTastena Ishvara isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM shrutavantaH | <sup>37</sup> yato yohanA majjane prachArite sati sa gAlIladeshAmArabhya samastayihUdIyadeshaM vyApnot; <sup>38</sup> phalata IshvareNa pavitreNAtma-na shaktyA chAbhiShikto nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan shaitAna kIshTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya AsIt; <sup>39</sup> vaya ncha yihUdIyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itAnAM sarvveShAM karmmaNAm sAkShiNo bhavamaH | lokAstaM krushe viddhVA hatavantaH, <sup>40</sup> kin-tu tR^itIyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham adarshayat | <sup>41</sup> sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu ta-smin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itavanta etAdR^ishA Ishvarasya mano-nItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarshayat | <sup>42</sup> jIvitamR^itobhaya lokAnAM vichAraM karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtu ncha so.asman Aj nApayat | <sup>43</sup> yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve bhaviShyadvAdino-pi etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati | <sup>44</sup> pitarasyaitakathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM shrotR^iNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat | <sup>45</sup> tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino lokA anyadeshiyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati <sup>46</sup> te nAnAjAtIyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shru-tVA cha vismayam Apadyanta | <sup>47</sup> tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmANaM prAptAsteShAM ja-lamajjanaM kiM kopi niSheddhUM shaknoti? <sup>48</sup> tataH prabho rAmna majjita bhavateti tAnAj nApayat | ananta-ram te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta |

**11** itthaM bhinnadeshIyaloka apIshvarasya vAkyam agR^ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadeshashthapreritA bhrAtR^iganaShcha shrutavantaH | <sup>2</sup> tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan, <sup>3</sup> tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR^ihaM gatVA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn | <sup>4</sup> tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatkAryasya sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn | <sup>5</sup> yAphonagara ekadahaM prArthayamAno mUrChChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam | <sup>6</sup> pashchAt tad anyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; <sup>7</sup> he pitara tvamu-tthAya gatVA bhUMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha | <sup>8</sup> tatohaM pratyava-daM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvishat | <sup>9</sup> aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rAmpratIdR^ishI vi-hAyasIya vANI jAtA | <sup>10</sup> triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM | <sup>11</sup> pashchAt kaisariyanagarAt trayo janA mannikaTam preShita yatra niveshane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tatropAtiShThan | <sup>12</sup> tadA niHsa-ndehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gate-Shu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^ihaM prAvishama | <sup>13</sup> sosmAKaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShIbhUya mama gR^ihamadhye tiShTan mAmityAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM shimonam AhUyaya; <sup>14</sup> tatastava tvadIyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANaM bhaviShya-ti tat sa upadekShyati | <sup>15</sup> ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavi-tra AtmAvArUDhavAn tathA teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn | <sup>16</sup> tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyam prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smR^itam | <sup>17</sup> ataH prabha yIshukhrIShTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypopi da-ttavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IshvaraM vArayituM shaknami? <sup>18</sup> kathAmetAM shruvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IshvaronyadeshIyalokebhypopi manaHpari-varrttanarUpaM dAnam adAt | <sup>19</sup> stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiya-khiyAsu bhramitVA kevalayihUdIyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan | <sup>20</sup> aparaM teShAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAshcha kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyanagaraM gatVA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samI-pepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan | <sup>21</sup> prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta | <sup>22</sup> iti vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDaIyalokAnAM karNagocharIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyanagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan | <sup>23</sup> tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugra-hasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, <sup>24</sup> sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAstham karttuM sarvvan upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShya aneke babhUvuH | <sup>25</sup> sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn | tatra tasyoddeshaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyanagaraM Anayat; <sup>26</sup> tatastau maNDaIsthalokaiH sabhAM kR^itVA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulo-



kAn upAdishatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khrISHTiyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan | <sup>27</sup> ta-taH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati <sup>28</sup> AgAbanAmA teShAmeka utthAya AtmanaH shikShayA sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyatIti j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhi-kAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat | <sup>29</sup> tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdIyadeshaniVAsinAM bhratR^iNAm dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya <sup>30</sup> barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchIna-lokAnAM samIpaM tat preShitavantaH |

**12** tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat | <sup>2</sup> visheShato yoha-naH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn | <sup>3</sup> tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuShTA abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn | <sup>4</sup> tadA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIKR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAm ekaikasa-Mghe chatvAro janAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApi-tavAn | <sup>5</sup> kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA lokA avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta | <sup>6</sup> anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadyasthAne shR^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH | <sup>7</sup> etasmin samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pi-tarasya kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAShitavAn tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastastha-shR^i NkhaladvayaM galat patitaM | <sup>8</sup> sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pADuke arpaya; tena ta-thA kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pashchAd ehi | <sup>9</sup> tataH pitarastasya pa-shchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svapnadarshanaM j nAta-vAn | <sup>10</sup> itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIya ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthanAd bahi rbhUtvA mA-rgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato.akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn | <sup>11</sup> tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathita-vAn nijadUtaM prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvAshAyAshcha mAM samu-ddhR^itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn | <sup>12</sup> sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH | <sup>13</sup> pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati ro-dAnAmA bAlika draShTuM gata | <sup>14</sup> tataH pitarasya svaram shruvA sA harShayukta sati dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavAtI | <sup>15</sup> te prAvochan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavAtI satyamevaitat | <sup>16</sup> tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet | <sup>17</sup> pitaro dvAra-mAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH | <sup>18</sup> tataH pitaro ni-HshabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAya uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya vR^ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha vArttAMetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn | <sup>19</sup> prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakANAM madhye ma-hAn kalaho jAtaH | <sup>20</sup> herod bahu mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakAn saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAn hantum AdiShTavAn | <sup>21</sup> pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat | <sup>22</sup> sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragR^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA herodA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yata-stasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM <sup>23</sup> ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakI-yaM parichChadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn | <sup>24</sup> tato lokA uchchahiHka-raM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvarIyaravaH | <sup>25</sup> tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; ta-smAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShINaH san prANAn ajahAt | ki-ntvIshvarasya kathA deshaM vyApya prabalAbhavat | tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginaM kR^itvA yirUshA-lamnagarAt pratyAgatau |

**13** apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo herodA rAj nA saha kR^itavidyA-ibhyAso minahem, shaulashchaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina upadeShTarashchAntiyakhiyAnaga-rasthamaNDalyAm Asan, <sup>2</sup> te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra Atma kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta | <sup>3</sup> tatastairupa-vAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan | <sup>4</sup> tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agachChatAM | <sup>5</sup> tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchAraya-tAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo.abhavat | <sup>6</sup> itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upa-sthitAH; tatra suvivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddeshAdhipatinA saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhArI baryI-shunAmA yo mAyaVī yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH | <sup>7</sup> taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantray | <sup>8</sup> kintvilumA yaM mAyaVinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmma-mArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata | <sup>9</sup> tasmAt sholo.arthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyaVinaM pratyanyadR^iShTiM kR^itvAkathayat, <sup>10</sup> he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmapa-

ripUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiShyase? <sup>11</sup> adhunA parame-shvarastava samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi | tatKShANAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato bhramaNaM kR^itavAn | <sup>12</sup> enAM ghaTanAM dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM kR^itavAn | <sup>13</sup> tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya pargInagaram agachChan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat | <sup>14</sup> pashchAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajana-bhavanaM pravishya samupAvishatAM | <sup>15</sup> vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAM etAM kathayitvA praiShayan | <sup>16</sup> ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyelIyamanuShyA IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve loka yUyam avadhaddhaM | <sup>17</sup> eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro.asmAkaM pUrvvaparushAn manonItAn katvA gR^ihItavAn tato misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat | <sup>18</sup> chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA <sup>19</sup> kinAndeshAntarvarttINI saptarAgyAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena teShu sarvadesheShu tebhyo.adhikAraM dattavAn | <sup>20</sup> pa nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu cha shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari vichArayitR^in niyuktavAn | <sup>21</sup> taishcha rAj ni prArthite, Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM shaulaM chatvAriMshadvArShaparyyantaM teShAmupari rAjAnaM kR^itavAn | <sup>22</sup> pashchAt taM padachyutaM kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvvaH kariShyati tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramaNaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teShAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna | <sup>23</sup> tasya svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat | <sup>24</sup> tasya prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAchArayat | <sup>25</sup> yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnIta? aham abhiShiktatrAta nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano mama pashchAd upatiShThati | <sup>26</sup> he ibrahImo vaMshajAta bhrAtaro he IshvarabhItAH sarvaloka yuShmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSHA preritA | <sup>27</sup> yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva cha tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan | <sup>28</sup> prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta | <sup>29</sup> tasmIn yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH | <sup>30</sup> kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, <sup>31</sup> punashcha gAlIlapradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye loka AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darshanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkShiNaH santi | <sup>32</sup> asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham | <sup>33</sup> idaM yadvachanaM dvitIyagItE likhitamAste tad yIshorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakShi kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM susaMvadaM j nApayAmi | <sup>34</sup> parameshvareNa shmashAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM sharIraM kadApi na kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi | <sup>35</sup> etadanyasmin gItE.api kathitavAn | svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayitum na cha dAsyasi | <sup>36</sup> dAyUda IshvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuShi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha militaH san akShIyata; <sup>37</sup> kintu yamIshvaraH shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShIyata | <sup>38</sup> ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavatIti yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste | <sup>39</sup> phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUyaM yebhyo doShebhyo muktA bhavituM na shakShyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhyo etasmin jane vishvAsinaH sarvve muktA bhaviShyantIti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM | <sup>40</sup> apara ncha | avaj nAkAriNo lokAshchakShurunmIlya pashyata | tathaivAsambhavaM j nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH | yato yuShmAsu tiShThatso kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM | yenaiva tasya vR^ittAnte yuShmabhyaM kathite.api hi | yUyaM na tantu vR^ittAntaM pratyeShyatha kadAchana | | <sup>41</sup> yeyaM kathA bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste sAvadhAna bhavata sa kathA yathA yuShmAn prati na ghaTate | <sup>42</sup> yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhinnadeshIyai rvakShyamANA prArthana kR^ita, AgAmini vishrAmavAre.api katheyam asmAn prati prachArita bhavatviti | <sup>43</sup> sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM | <sup>44</sup> paravishrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAka IshvarIyAM kathAM shrotuM militAH, <sup>45</sup> kintu yihUdIyaloka jananivahaM vilokya IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindaya cha paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM cheShTitavantaH | <sup>46</sup> tataH pau labarNabbAvakShobhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvIshvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSho.ayogyAn darshayatha, etatkArANAd vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpaM gachChAmaH | <sup>47</sup> prabhurasmAn ittham AdiShTavAn yathA, yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakArANAt | mayAnyadeshamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradI-

pavat | | <sup>48</sup> tadA kathAmIdR^ishIM shrutvA bhinnadeshIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan | <sup>49</sup> itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvedeshaM vyApnot | <sup>50</sup> kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruShAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoShitashcha kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradeshAd dURikR^itavantaH | <sup>51</sup> ataH kArANat tau nijapadadhUIIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitve kaniyaM nagaraM gatau | <sup>52</sup> tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat |

**14** tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha vyashvasan tAdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavantau | <sup>2</sup> kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bhrAtR^igaNaM prati teShAM vairaM janitavantaH | <sup>3</sup> ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramanAM datvA tayo rhashtai rbahulakShaNam adbhutakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiShThetAM | <sup>4</sup> kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdIyAnAM sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajanavahamadhya bhinnavAkya tvam abhavat | <sup>5</sup> anyadeshIyA yihUdIyAsteShAM adhipatayashcha daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH | <sup>6</sup> tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdeshasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo <sup>7</sup> tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayatAM | <sup>8</sup> tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno janmArabhya kha njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdR^isha eko manUsho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya kathAM shrutavAn | <sup>9</sup> etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR^ishTiM kR^itvA tasya svAsthye vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH kathitavAn <sup>10</sup> padbhyAmuttiShThan R^iju rbhava | tataH sa ullamphaM kR^itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn | <sup>11</sup> tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanIyabhAshayA prochchaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhR^itvAsmAkAM samIpam avArohan | <sup>12</sup> te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan | <sup>13</sup> tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR^iShAn puShpamAIashcha dvArasamIpam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddishya samutsR^ijya dAtum udyataH | <sup>14</sup> tadvArttAM shrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi ChitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau, <sup>15</sup> he mahechChAH kuta etAdR^ishaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuShmAdR^ishau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vR^ithAkalanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharA-jalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSha ncha sraShTaramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuShmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM prachArayavaH | <sup>16</sup> sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM dattavAn, <sup>17</sup> tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena nAnAprakArashasyotpatyA cha yuShmAkAM hitaiShI san bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAkAM antaHkaranAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpANi sthapitavAn | <sup>18</sup> kintu tAdR^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayitUM nAshaknutAM | <sup>19</sup> Antiyakhya-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya bahistam AkR^iShya nItavantaH | <sup>20</sup> kintu shiShyagaNe tasya chaturdishI tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvishat tatpare.ahani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn | <sup>21</sup> tatra susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam Antiyakhya ncha parAvR^itya gatau | <sup>22</sup> bahuduHkhanI bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM praveShTavyam iti kArANAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM | <sup>23</sup> maNDalInAM prAchInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya <sup>24</sup> pisiidyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau | <sup>25</sup> pashchAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya attAliyanagaraM prasthitavantau | <sup>26</sup> tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmmam sAdhayitUM yannagare dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM gatavantaH | <sup>27</sup> tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM samGR^ihya svAbhyAma Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvaram amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavantau | <sup>28</sup> tatastau shiryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAM |

**15** yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtR^igaNamitthaM shikShitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuShmAkAM tvakChedo na bhavati tarhi yUYaM paritrANaM prAptuM na shakShyatha | <sup>2</sup> paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavantau, tato maNDalIyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j nAtuM yirUshAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAchInAMshcha prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn preShayitUM nishchayaM kR^itavantaH | <sup>3</sup> te maNDalya preritAH santaH phainIkIshomirondeshAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtR^iNAM paramAhIAdam ajanayan | <sup>4</sup> yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha samupagR^ihItAH santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmanI kR^itavAn teShAM sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan | <sup>5</sup> kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshimatagrAhiNo lokA utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIyAnAM tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha samAdeShTavyam | <sup>6</sup> tataH preritA lokaprAchInAshcha tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH | <sup>7</sup> bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyaloka mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IshvarosmAkAM ma-

dhye mAM vR^itvA niyuktavAn | <sup>8</sup> antaryyAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramA-  
tmAnaM pradAya vishvAsena teShAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrAni kR^itvA <sup>9</sup> teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi  
visheShaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>10</sup> ataeVasmAKaM pUrvva-  
puruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhArAm soDhuM na shaktAH samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandhe-  
Shu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parIkShAM kariShyatha? <sup>11</sup> prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vaya-  
mapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH | <sup>12</sup> anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshI-  
yAnAM madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam adbhuta ncha karmma kR^itavAn tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm  
avarNayatAM sabhAstHAH sarvve nIraVAH santaH shrutavantaH | <sup>13</sup> tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yA-  
kUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn <sup>14</sup> he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta | IshvaraH svanAmArthaM bhi-  
nnadeshIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn  
prati kR^ipAvalekanaM kR^itavAn taM shimon varNitavAn | <sup>15</sup> bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sA-  
rddham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste | <sup>16</sup> sarvveShAM karmmaNAm yastu sAdhakaH parameshva-  
raH | sa evedaM vadedvAkyam sheShAH sakalamAnavAH | bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH |  
bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH | <sup>17</sup> tatvaM samyaktvaM samIhante tannimittamaH kila | parA-  
vR^itya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH | dUShyamutthApayiShyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu cha | patitaM  
punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA | | <sup>18</sup> A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmaNANI jAnAti | <sup>19</sup> ataeVa  
mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta teShAmupari  
anyaM kamapi bhArAm na nyasya <sup>20</sup> devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma kaNThasampIDa-  
namAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH | <sup>21</sup> yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvya-  
vasthAprachAriNo loka nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATHo bhavati |  
<sup>22</sup> tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNaH sarvva maNDalI cha sveShAM madhye barshabba nAmna vi-  
khyAto manonItau kR^itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhyaAnagaraM prati preShaNam uchitaM  
buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan | <sup>23</sup> tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhyaA-suriyA-kilikiyAdeshasthabhi-  
nnadeshIyabhrAtR^igaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrAtR^igaNasya cha namaskArAH | <sup>24</sup> vi-  
sheShato.asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAKaM madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo mUsAvyavastha cha  
pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn shikShayitvA yuShmAKaM manasAmasthairyaM kR^itvA yuShmAn sasandehAn aku-  
rvvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR^inma | <sup>25</sup> tatKArANAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho  
ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmanimittaM mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAKaM <sup>26</sup> priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sA-  
rddhaM manonItalokAnAM keShA nchid yuShmAKaM sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH | <sup>27</sup> ato yi-  
hUdAsIlau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha | <sup>28</sup> devatAprasA-  
dabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvANI  
yuShmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAj nAvyatiरेकेना yuShmAKam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitra-  
syAtmano.asmAKa ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat | <sup>29</sup> ataeVa tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM  
bhadraM karmma kariShyatha | yuShmAKaM ma NgalaM bhUyAt | <sup>30</sup> te visR^iShTAH santa AntiyakhyaAnagara  
upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgR^ihya patram adadan | <sup>31</sup> tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAna-  
nda abhavan | <sup>32</sup> yihUdAsIlau cha svayaM prachArakau bhUtva bhrAtR^igaNaM nAnopadishya tAn susthirAn  
akurutAm | <sup>33</sup> itthaM tau tatra taiH sAKaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgama-  
nArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena visR^iShTAVabhavatAM | <sup>34</sup> kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavAn |  
<sup>35</sup> aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM prachArayanta  
AntiyakhyaAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH | <sup>36</sup> katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM ye-  
Shu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarAni punargatvA bhrAtaraH kI-  
dR^ishAH santIti draShTuM tAn sAKShAt kurvvaH | <sup>37</sup> tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM ka-  
rttuM barNabba matimakarot, <sup>38</sup> kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeshe  
tau tyaktavAn tatKArANat paulastaM sa NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn | <sup>39</sup> itthaM tayoratishayavirodha-  
syopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabba mArkaM gR^ihItva potena kupropadvI-  
paM gatavAn; <sup>40</sup> kintu paulaH sIlam manonItaM kR^itvA bhrAtR^ibhirIshvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prastha-  
ya <sup>41</sup> suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM maNDalIH sthirIkurvvan agachChat |

**16** paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA shiShya eka AsIt; sa vishvAsinyA yi-  
hUdIyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH | <sup>2</sup> sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarastha-  
nAM bhrAtR^iNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt | <sup>3</sup> paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA taM gR^ihI-  
tvA taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR^itavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIya-  
loka iti sarvvaireja nAyata | <sup>4</sup> tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAchI-  
naishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcharitum lokebhystad dattavantaH | <sup>5</sup> tenaiva sarvve  
dharmaSamAjAH khrIShTadharme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan | <sup>6</sup> teShu phrugiyAgAlA-  
tiyAdeshamadyena gateShu satsu pavitra Atma tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM prakAshayitum pratiShiddhavAn |  
<sup>7</sup> tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kR^ite Atma tAn nAnvamanya | <sup>8</sup> tasmAt te

musiyAdeshaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH | <sup>9</sup> rAtrau paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayaM kR^itvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn upakurviti | <sup>10</sup> tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt prabhustaddeshIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM prachArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nishchitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam akurmma | <sup>11</sup> tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare.ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH | <sup>12</sup> tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvartti romIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH | <sup>13</sup> vishrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nARIH prati kathAM prAchArayAma | <sup>14</sup> tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSharAmbaravikR^iyiNI ludiyAnAmika yA Ishvarasevika yoShit shrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gR^ihyante tadarthaM prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn | <sup>15</sup> ataH sA yoShit saparivArA majjita satI vinayaM kR^itvA kathitavatI, yuShmAkaM vichArAd yadi prabhau vishvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya tiShThata | itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat | <sup>16</sup> yasyA gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdR^ishI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkShAt kR^itvatI | <sup>17</sup> sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manUshyA ete sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakAH santo.asmAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAshayanti | <sup>18</sup> sA kanya bahudinAni tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIshukhrIshTasya nAmnA tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatKShANat sa bhUtastasya bahirgataH | <sup>19</sup> tataH sveShAM lAbhasya pratyAshA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIlA ncha dhR^itvAkR^iShya vichArasthAne.adhipatInAM samIpam Anayan | <sup>20</sup> tataH shAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItva romiloka vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahitum Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, <sup>21</sup> ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare.asmAkam atIva kalahaM kurvanti, <sup>22</sup> iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiShThat tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrANI ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan | <sup>23</sup> aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItva sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan | <sup>24</sup> ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItva pAdeshu pAdapAshIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn | <sup>25</sup> atha nishIthasamaye paulasIlAvIshvaramuddishya prAthanaM gAna ncha kR^itavantau, kArAsthita lokAshcha tadashR^iNvan <sup>26</sup> tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmi-kampo.abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatKShANat sarvVANI dvArANI muktAni jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni | <sup>27</sup> ataeva kArArakShako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAya dvArANI muktAni dR^iShTvA bandhilokAH palAyita ityanumAya koShAt kha NgaM bahiH kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH | <sup>28</sup> kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya kathitavAn pashya vayaM sarvve.atrAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mA-kArShIH | <sup>29</sup> tadA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeshu patitavAn | <sup>30</sup> pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptuM maya kiM karttavayaM? <sup>31</sup> pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan | <sup>32</sup> tasmai tasya gR^ihasthitasarvalokebhyashcha prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau | <sup>33</sup> tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gR^ihItvA tayoH prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve pariJanAshcha majjita abhavan | <sup>34</sup> pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan | <sup>35</sup> dina upasthite tau lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayitum shAsakAH padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH | <sup>36</sup> tataH kArArakShakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayitum shAsaka lokAna preShitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kushalena pratiShThetAM | <sup>37</sup> kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSham na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM kashaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu | <sup>38</sup> tadA padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH <sup>39</sup> santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH | <sup>40</sup> tatastau kArAya nirgatya ludiyAya gR^ihaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau |

**17** paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyanagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiShalanIkInagara upasthitau | <sup>2</sup> tadA paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teShAM samIpaM gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAya vichAraM kR^itavAn | <sup>3</sup> phalataH khrIshTena duHkhabhogaH karttavayaH shmashAnadutthAna ncha karttavayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvAM karomi sa IshvareNAbhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya pramANaM datvA sthirIkR^itavAn | <sup>4</sup> tasmAt teShAM katipayajana anyadeshIya bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryyashcha vishvasya paulasIlayoH pashchAdgAmino jAtAH | <sup>5</sup> kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrShyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalaKAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janataya nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kR^itvA yAsono gR^iham Akramya preritAn dhR^itvA lokanivahasya samIpam Anetum cheShTitavantaH | <sup>6</sup> teShAmuddesham aprApya cha yAsonaM katipayaAn bhrAtR^imshcha dhR^itvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH kathitavanto ye manUshyA jagadudvAtitavantaste .atrApyupasthitAH santi, <sup>7</sup> eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA tAn gR^ihItavAn | yIshunAmaka eko

rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAj nAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati | <sup>8</sup> teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan | <sup>9</sup> tadA yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gr^ihItvA tAn parityaktavantaH | <sup>10</sup> tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo rajanyAM paulasIlau shIghraM birayAnagaraM preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau | <sup>11</sup> tatrasthA lokAH thiShalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairaM kathAm agr^ihlan | <sup>12</sup> tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadeshIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vya-shvasan | <sup>13</sup> kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvarIyA kathA prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA j nAtvA tAststhanamapyAgatyA lokAnAM kupravR^ittim ajanayan | <sup>14</sup> ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau | <sup>15</sup> tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te pratyAgatAH | <sup>16</sup> paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo .abhavat | <sup>17</sup> tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMshcha haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM vichAritavAn | <sup>18</sup> kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrahiNashcha kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta | tatra kechid akathayan eSha vA-chAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kechid eSha janaH keSha nchid videshIyadevAnAM prachAraka ityanumIyate yataH sa yIshum utthiti ncha prachArayat | <sup>19</sup> te tam areyapAganAma vichArasthAnam AnIya prAvochan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha idaM kIdR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; <sup>20</sup> yAmimAm asambhava-kathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChAmaH | <sup>21</sup> tadAthInIni-vAsinastannagarpravAsinashcha kevalaM kasyAshchana navInakathAyAH shravaNena prachAraNena cha ka-lam ayApayan | <sup>22</sup> paulo.areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM prachAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi | <sup>23</sup> yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanI-yAni pashyan 'avij nAteshvarAya' etallipiuyuktAM yaj navedImekAM dR^iShTvAvAn; ato na veditvA yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuShmAn prati prachArayAmi | <sup>24</sup> jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnA ncha sraShTA ya IshvaraH sa svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireShu na nivasati; <sup>25</sup> sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAN sarvvasAmagrIshcha pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuShyANAM ha-staiH sevito bhavatIti na | <sup>26</sup> sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manuShyAn sR^iShTvA te-ShAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImA ncha nirachinot; <sup>27</sup> tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mR^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveShaNaM karaNIyam | <sup>28</sup> kintu so.asmAkaM kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani kurmmaH, pu^nashcha yuShmAkaMeva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMsha vayaM smo hi` iti | <sup>29</sup> ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMsha bhavAmastarhi manuShyai rvidyaya kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dR^iShad vaite-ShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j nAtavyaM | <sup>30</sup> teShAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm aj nAnatAM pratIshvaro yadyapi nA-vAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj nApayati, <sup>31</sup> yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa pR^ithivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmashAno-tthApanena tasmin sarvvebhyAH pramANaM prAdAt | <sup>32</sup> tadA shmashAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH shroShyAmaH | <sup>33</sup> tataH paulasteShAM samIpAt prasthi^ItavAn | <sup>34</sup> tathApi kechillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye .areyapAgIyadyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAchinnArI kiyanto narAshchAsan |

**18** tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat | <sup>2</sup> tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jA-yayA sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAkShAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn | <sup>3</sup> tau dUShyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam ekavR^ittikativAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA tat karmmAkarot | <sup>4</sup> paulaH prativishrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdIyAn anyadeshIyAMshcha pravR^ittim grAhitavAn | <sup>5</sup> sIlatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoh satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt | <sup>6</sup> kintu te .atIva virodhaM vidhAya pASHaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM shoNitapAtAparAdho yuShmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho .adyArabhya bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi | <sup>7</sup> sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshIyasya niveshanaM prAvishat | <sup>8</sup> tataH krISHpanAmA bhajana-bhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarNya vishvasya majjita abhavan | <sup>9</sup> kShaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiShIH, mA nirasIH kathAM prachAraya | <sup>10</sup> ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraShTuM na shakShyati naga-re.asmin madIya loka bahava Asate | <sup>11</sup> tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM sa-Msthayeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat | <sup>12</sup> gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vichArasthAnaM nItvA <sup>13</sup> mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya viruddham IshvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH | <sup>14</sup> tataH paule pratyuttaraM

dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichA-ro.abhaviShyat tarhi yuShmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat | <sup>15</sup> kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImA-MsAM kuruta | <sup>16</sup> tataH sa tAn vichArasthAnAd dUrIkR^itavAn | <sup>17</sup> tadA bhinnadeshIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bha-janabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teShu sa-rvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt | <sup>18</sup> paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNAd visarja-naM prApya ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare shiro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdeshaM gatavAn | <sup>19</sup> tata iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravi-shya yihUdIyaiH saha vichAritavAn | <sup>20</sup> te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa ta-danurarIkR^itya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, <sup>21</sup> yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pa-shchAd IshvarechChAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiShyAmi | tataH paraM sa tai rvi-sR^iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn | <sup>22</sup> tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskR^itya tasmAd AntiyakhyanagaraM prasthitavAn | <sup>23</sup> tatra kiyatAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt pra-sthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kR^itvA kramasho galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatavAn | <sup>24</sup> tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA shAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphi-Shanagaram AgatavAn | <sup>25</sup> sa shikShitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA ya-thArthataya prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat | <sup>26</sup> eSha jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM svayoH samIpaM AnIya shuddha-rUpeNeshvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm | <sup>27</sup> pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM gantuM matiM kR^itavAn, tadA tatra-tyaH shiShyagaNo yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAsta-tropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, <sup>28</sup> phalato yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstra-pramANaM datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kR^itavAn |

**19** karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram upasthitavAn | tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya tAn apR^ichChat, <sup>2</sup> yUyaM vishvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA diyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi | <sup>3</sup> tadA sA.avadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjitA abhavata? te.akathayan yohano majjanena | <sup>4</sup> tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati ta-smin arthata yIshukhrISHTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanAsUchakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat | <sup>5</sup> tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho ryIshukhrISHtasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan | <sup>6</sup> tataH paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare.arpite teShAmupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdeshIyA bhAShA bha-viShyatKathAshcha kathitavantaH | <sup>7</sup> te prAyeNa dvAdashajanA Asan | <sup>8</sup> paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAye-Na mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya vichArAM kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAMakathayat | <sup>9</sup> kintu ka-ThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto janA na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pra-vR^ittAH, ataH paulasteShAM samIpaM prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pR^ithakkR^itvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit janasya pATHashAlAyAM vichArAM kR^itavAn | <sup>10</sup> itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AshiyAdesha-nivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan | <sup>11</sup> paulena cha Ishvara etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karmmaNI kR^itavAn <sup>12</sup> yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitaloka-nAm samIpaM AnIte te nirAmaya jAta apavitrA bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH | <sup>13</sup> tadA deshATanakAri-NaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIsho rnAmA japtvA vAkyami-dam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya yIsho rnAmnA yuShmAn Aj nApayamaH | <sup>14</sup> skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kR^ite sati <sup>15</sup> kashchid apavitro bhUtAH pratyudita-vAn, yIshuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUyaM? <sup>16</sup> ityuktvA sopavitrahUtagrasto manuShyo la-mphaM kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta | <sup>17</sup> sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveShAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyAnAM loka-na ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gataH prabho ryIsho rnAmno yasho .avarddhata | <sup>18</sup> ye-ShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH | <sup>19</sup> bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni | <sup>20</sup> itthaM prabhoH kathA sa-rvvadeshaM vyApya prabala jAtA | <sup>21</sup> sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkha-yAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM | <sup>22</sup> svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshaM pra-ti prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn | <sup>23</sup> kintu tasmin samaye mate.asmin kalaho jAtaH | <sup>24</sup> tatKaraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham ajana-yat yo dImItriyAnAmA nADIndhamaH <sup>25</sup> sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH sarvalokAMshcha samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; <sup>26</sup> kintu hastanirmmite-shvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhR^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemuShI parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi

rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha | <sup>27</sup> tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjYA yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryaasya nAshasya cha sambhAvana vidyate | <sup>28</sup> etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutVA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati | <sup>29</sup> tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacharau dhR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH | <sup>30</sup> tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn | <sup>31</sup> paulasyatmIyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preShya tvaM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan | <sup>32</sup> tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rnAj nAyi | <sup>33</sup> tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM kR^itVA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, <sup>34</sup> kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAKyaM prAyeNa pa ncha daNDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM | <sup>35</sup> tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itVA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarasthAH sarve lokAH kurvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? <sup>36</sup> tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtVA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avichya kimapi karmma na karttavya ncha | <sup>37</sup> yAn etAn manuShyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te mandiradravyApahArakA yuShmAkaM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti | <sup>38</sup> yadi ka nchana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka vichArasthA-na ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatVA uttarapratyuttare kurvantu | <sup>39</sup> kintu yuShmAkaM kAchidaparA katha yadi tiShThati tarhi niyमितAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati | <sup>40</sup> kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyanaghaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviShyatiIti sha NkA vidyate | <sup>41</sup> iti kathayitVA sa sabhAsthalokAn visR^iShTavAn |

**20** itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM prasthitavAn | <sup>2</sup> tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadeshAM upasthitavAn | <sup>3</sup> tatra mAsatrayaM sthitVA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR^itavAn | <sup>4</sup> birayanagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatrapihau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH | <sup>5</sup> ete sarve .agrasarAH santo .asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthita-vantaH | <sup>6</sup> kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatVA pa nchabhi rdi-naistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAma | <sup>7</sup> saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeshu militeShu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAya yAmadvayaM yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAM akathayat | <sup>8</sup> uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjalan | <sup>9</sup> utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto .abhUt tadA paulena bahukShaNAm kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itIyapra-koShThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mR^itakalpaM dhR^itvodatolayan | <sup>10</sup> tataH paulo.avaruhya tasya gAtre patitVA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH | <sup>11</sup> pashchAt sa punashcho- pari gatVA pUpAn bhaMktVA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itVA prasthitavAn | <sup>12</sup> te cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gR^ihItVA gatVA paramApyAyitA jAtAH | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasara bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kR^itveti nirUpitavAn | <sup>14</sup> tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItVA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH | <sup>15</sup> ta- smAt potaM mochayitVA pare.ahani khIyopadvIpyasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopa- dvIpaM gatVA potaM lAgayitVA trogulliyE sthitVA parasmin divase milItanagaram upAtiShThAma | <sup>16</sup> yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktVA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkR^itavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR^itavAn | <sup>17</sup> paulo milItAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAchInAn AhUyAnItavAn | <sup>18</sup> teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyA- dya yAvad yuShmAkaM sannidhau sthitVA sarvvasamaye yathAcharitavAn tad yUyaM jAnIta; <sup>19</sup> phalataH sa- rvvathA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkShAbhiH prabhoH sevA- makaravaM | <sup>20</sup> kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn tAM prachAryya saprakAsham gR^ihe gR^ihe samupadi- shyeshvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyAM prabhau yIshukhrIshTe vishvasanIyaM <sup>21</sup> yihUdIyAnAm anyadeshI- yalokAna ncha samIpa etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi | <sup>22</sup> pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR^iShTaH san yirU- shAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; <sup>23</sup> kintu mayA ba- ndhanaM kleshashcha bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti | <sup>24</sup> tathApi taM kleshama- haM tR^iNaya na manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaviShyakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIshoH sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayi- tu ncha nijaprANAnapi priyan na manye | <sup>25</sup> adhuna pashyata yeShAM samIpe.aham IshvarIyarAjyasya susa- MvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNaM kR^itavAn etAdR^isha yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsya-



tha etadapyahaM jAnAmi | <sup>26</sup> yuShmabhyam aham Ishvarasya sarvAn AdeshAn prakAshayituM na nyavartte | <sup>27</sup> ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi | <sup>28</sup> yUyaM sveShu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn vidhAya nyayu Nkta tatsarvasmin sAvadhA-nA bhavata, ya samAja ncha prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam avata, <sup>29</sup> yato mayA gamane kR^itaeva durjayA vR^ika yuShmAkaM madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AchariShyanti, <sup>30</sup> yuShmAkameva madhyAdapi lokA utthAya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekShyantItyahaM jAnAmi | <sup>31</sup> iti heto ryU-yaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM bo-dhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata | <sup>32</sup> idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkaM niShThAM janayituM pavitrIkR^ita-lokAnAM madhye.adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartho ya IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdashcha tayorubhayo ryu-ShmAn samArpayam | <sup>33</sup> kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kR^itaH | <sup>34</sup> kintu mama matsahacharalokAnA nchAvashyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam ashraMyad etad yUyaM jAnItaH | <sup>35</sup> anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIshuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridra-lokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha yuShmAkam uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmanaham upadiShTa-vAn | <sup>36</sup> etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata | <sup>37</sup> tena te krandrantaH <sup>38</sup> puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha visheShata eShA yA kathA tenAkathi tatKArANat shokaM vilApa ncha kR^itvA kaNThaM dhR^itvA chumbitavantaH | pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH |

**21** tai rvisR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpam Agatya pare.ahani rodiyopadvIpam AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma | <sup>2</sup> tatra phainIkiyAdeshagAmi-nam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH | <sup>3</sup> kupropadvIpaM dR^iShTvA taM savyadishi sthApayitvA su-riyAdeshaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH | <sup>4</sup> tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShA-tkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNATmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUshA-lamnagaraM mA gamaH | <sup>5</sup> tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pashchA-dvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi | <sup>6</sup> tataH parasparaM visR^iShTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagr^ihaM pratyAgatavantaH | <sup>7</sup> vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto.abhavat tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH sA-rddham uShatavantaH | <sup>8</sup> pare .ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gr^ihaM pravishyAvatiShThAma | <sup>9</sup> ta-sya chatasro duhitaro.anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya Asan | <sup>10</sup> tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdIyade-shAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviShyadvAdi samupasthitavAn | <sup>11</sup> sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandha-naM gr^ihItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyaloka yirUshAla-managara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshIyanAM kareShu samarpayishyantIti vAkyaM pavitra AtmA kathayati | <sup>12</sup> etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vya-nayAmahi; <sup>13</sup> kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kari-Shyatha? prabho ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasa-jjosmi | <sup>14</sup> tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agR^ihItAyAm Ishvarasya yathecChA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvaM vayaM nira-syAma | <sup>15</sup> pare.ahani pAtheyadravyANI gr^ihItvA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma | <sup>16</sup> tataH kaisariyAna-garanivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kR^ipriyena mnAsannAmna yena prAchInashi-Shyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH | <sup>17</sup> asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthite-Shu tatrasthabhrAtR^igaNo.asmAn AhlAdena gr^ihItavAn | <sup>18</sup> parasmin divase paule.asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gr^ihaM praviShTe lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthitAH | <sup>19</sup> anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachA-raNena bhinnadeshIyan pratiShvaro yAni karmmaNi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn | <sup>20</sup> iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM prochya vAkyaMidam abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyanAM madhye bahusaha-srANi loka vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatAchAriNa etat pratyakShAM pashyasi | <sup>21</sup> shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNaM pratiShidhya tvaM bhinnadeshAnivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam ashreddha-tum upadishasIti taiH shrutamasti | <sup>22</sup> tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvashyamevA-gamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara | <sup>23</sup> vrataM karttuM kR^itasa NkalpA ye.asmAMka chatvAro mAnavAH santi <sup>24</sup> tAn gr^ihItvA taiH sahitaH svAM shuchiM kuru tathA teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi | tathA kR^ite tvadIyAchAre yA ja-nashruti rjAyate sAIika kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante | <sup>25</sup> bhinnade-shIyanAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkR^itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM ra-aktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAmanyavi-dhipAlanaM karaNIyam na | <sup>26</sup> tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAm ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhavi-ShyatIti j nApitavAn | <sup>27</sup> teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdIyastaM madhye-mandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR^ittiM janayitvA taM dhR^itvA <sup>28</sup> prochchaiH prAvochan, he

isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta | yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi vi-  
parItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitra-  
sthAnametad apavitramakarot | <sup>29</sup> pUrvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahi-  
taM dR^iShTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata | <sup>30</sup> ataeva sarvvasmin naga-  
re kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhR^itvA mandirasya bahirAkR^iShyAnayan tatkShaNAd  
dvArAni sarvVAni cha ruddhAni | <sup>31</sup> teShu taM hantumudyate Shu yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti  
vArttAyAM sahasrasenApatEh karNagocharIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkShaNAt sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha  
gR^ihItvA javenAgatavAn | <sup>32</sup> tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA paula-  
tADanAto nyavarttanta | <sup>33</sup> sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhR^itvA shR^i Nkhaladvayena ba-  
ddham Adishya tAn pR^iShTavAn eSha kaH? kiM karmma chAyaM kR^itavAn? <sup>34</sup> tato janasamUhasya kashchid  
ekaprakArAM kashchid anyaprakArAM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum kalahakArANAD ashaktaH san taM  
durgaM netum Aj nApayat | <sup>35</sup> teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM sAhasakArANAt senAgaNaH paulamu-  
ttolya nItavAn | <sup>36</sup> tataH sarvve lokAH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan |  
<sup>37</sup> paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayi-  
tuM kim anumanyate? sa tamapR^ichChat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi? <sup>38</sup> yo misarIyo janaH pU-  
rvvaM virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrAni ghAtakan sa NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na  
bhvasi? <sup>39</sup> tadA paulo.akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagarIyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo  
mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye.ahaM lAkAnAM samakShAM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnIShva | <sup>40</sup> tenAnuj nAtaH  
paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthira abhavan | tadA paula ibrIya-  
bhAShaya kathayitum Arabhata,

**22** he pitR^igaNA he bhrAtR^igaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta | <sup>2</sup> tadA sa ibrIyabhAShaya ka-  
thAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve lokA atIva niHshabdA santo.atiShThan | <sup>3</sup> pashchAt so.akathayat ahaM  
yihUdIya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya gamilIyelanA-  
mno.adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtva pUrsvapurushANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShi-  
to.abhavam idAnIntana yUyaM yAdR^isha bhavatha tAdR^isho.ahamapIshvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH | <sup>4</sup> mata-  
metad dviShTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyantAM vipakShatAm aka-  
ravam | <sup>5</sup> mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM shaknu-  
vanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanagaranivAsibhrAtR^igaNArtham Aj nApatrAni gR^ihItvA ye tatra  
sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM gatosmi | <sup>6</sup> kintu gachChan ta-  
nnagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tadA dviTyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti  
rmama chaturdishI prakAshitavatI | <sup>7</sup> tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi?  
mAmprati bhAShita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH | <sup>8</sup> tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavan? ta-  
taH so.avAdIt yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIshurahaM | <sup>9</sup> mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptim dR^iShTvA bhi-  
yaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyam te nAbudhyanta | <sup>10</sup> tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he  
prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yahi tvaya yadyat ka-  
rttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j nApayishyase | <sup>11</sup> anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kArANAt kimapi  
na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhR^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitavAn | <sup>12</sup> tannagaranivAsinAM sa-  
rvveShAM yihUdIyanAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko <sup>13</sup> mama sannid-  
him etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin daNDe.ahaM samyak taM  
dR^iShTavAn | <sup>14</sup> tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajana-  
sya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyam shR^iNoShi tannimitam asmAkAM pUrsvapurushANAM  
IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^itavAnaM | <sup>15</sup> yato yadyad adrAkShIrashrauShIshcha sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM  
samIpe tvaM teShAM sAKShI bhaviShyasi | <sup>16</sup> ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApapra-  
kShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha | <sup>17</sup> tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire.aham eka-  
da prArthaye, tasmin samaye.aham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAKShAt pashyan, <sup>18</sup> tvaM tvaraya yirUshAla-  
maH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAKShyaM na grahIShyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam  
ashrauSham | <sup>19</sup> tatohaM pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA  
prahR^itavAn, <sup>20</sup> tathA tava sAKShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAshAM sammanya sannidhau  
tiShThan hantR^ilokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te viduH | <sup>21</sup> tataH so.akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM dUra-  
sthabhinnadeshIyanAM samIpaM preShayiShye | <sup>22</sup> tadA lokA etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM shrutvA pro-  
chchairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam | <sup>23</sup> ityuchchaiH ka-  
thayitvA vasanani parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUIrakShipan <sup>24</sup> tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyanta-  
ra netuM samAdishat | etasya pratikUIAH santo lokAH kinnimitam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad ve-  
ttuM taM kashaya prahR^itya tasya parIkShAM karttumAdishat | <sup>25</sup> padAtayashcharmmanirmmitarajjubhista-  
sya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhashthitaM shatasenApatim uktavAn daNDaj nA-  
yAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? <sup>26</sup> enAM kathAM shrutvA sa sahasrase-

nApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru | <sup>27</sup> tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi | so.akathayat satyam | <sup>28</sup> tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prApto.asmi | <sup>29</sup> itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkShituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShIt tatKArANAd abibhet | <sup>30</sup> yihUdIyalokAH paulaM kuto.apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare.ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn |

**23** sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo.ananyadR^iShTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvAntaHkaraNeneshvarasya sAkShAd AcharAmi | <sup>2</sup> anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiShTavAn | <sup>3</sup> tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShKR^ita, Ishvara-stvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi | <sup>4</sup> tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvaM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? <sup>5</sup> tataH paulaH pratibhAShitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvAkyaM mA kathaya, etAdR^ishI lipirasti | <sup>6</sup> anantaraM paulasteShAm arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUshiloka iti dR^iShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatA-valambI phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokAnAm utthAne pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi | <sup>7</sup> iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau saMghau jAtau | <sup>8</sup> yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUta AtmAnashcha sarvveShAm eteShAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a NgIkurvanti | <sup>9</sup> tataH parasparam atishyakolAhale samupasthite phirUshinAM pakShIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakAH pratipakSha uttiShThanto .akathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doShaM na pashyamaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyamaH | <sup>10</sup> tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariShyantItyAsha Nkaya sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR^itvA durgaM neta nchAj nApayat | <sup>11</sup> rAtra prabhustasya samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam | <sup>12</sup> dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti shapathena svAn abadhnan | <sup>13</sup> chatvAriMshajanebhyo.adhika lokA iti paNam akurvan | <sup>14</sup> te mahAyAjakanAM prAchInalokAna ncha samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe dR^idhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma | <sup>15</sup> ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM bhavAn shvo .asmAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiShyAma | <sup>16</sup> tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmiti mantrANAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn | <sup>17</sup> tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe.asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya | <sup>18</sup> tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApateH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe.asya kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn | <sup>19</sup> tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR^itvA nirjanasthAnaM nItva pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya | <sup>20</sup> tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalokAH paule kamapi visheShavichAraM ChalaM kR^itvA tAM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan | <sup>21</sup> kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavayaM yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvAriMshajanebhyo .adhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pa-na ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjiA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato .anumatim apekShante | <sup>22</sup> yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayetyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visR^iShTavAn | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau shatasenApatI AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvashiShTayAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyanAM dve shate ghoTakArohisainyanAM saptatiM shaktidhArisainyanAM dve shate cha janAn sajjiAn kurutaM | <sup>24</sup> paulam ArohayituM phIlikShAdhipateH samIpaM nirvighnaM netu ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM | <sup>25</sup> aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametat, <sup>26</sup> mahAmahimashrIyuktaphIlikShAdhipataye klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH | <sup>27</sup> yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhantum udyatA etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn | <sup>28</sup> kinnimittaM te tamapavadante taji nAtuM teSha sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn | <sup>29</sup> tatasteShAM vyavasthAyA viruddhaya kayAchana kathaya so.apavAdito.abhavat, kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAshArho bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR^iShTaH | <sup>30</sup> tathApi manuShyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjiA etAM vArttAM shrutvA tatkShANat tava samIpamenaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam | bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt | <sup>31</sup> sainyagaNa Aj nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaraM Anayat | <sup>32</sup> pare.ahani tena saha yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn | <sup>33</sup> tataH pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaraM upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare sama-

rpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApatavAn | <sup>34</sup> tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, <sup>35</sup> tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi | herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn |

**24** pa nchabhya dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako.adhipateH samakShaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayitum tartullanAmAnaM ka nchana vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA kaisariyanagaram AgachChat | <sup>2</sup> tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSha bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNAmadarshitayA etaddeshIyanAM bahUni ma NgalAni ghaTitAni, <sup>3</sup> iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvaD bhavato guNAn gAyamaH | <sup>4</sup> kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vira njayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM shR^iNotu | <sup>5</sup> eSha mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvedesheShu sarvveShAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM | <sup>6</sup> sa mandiramapi ashuchi karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum prAvarttAmahi; <sup>7</sup> kintu luShiyah sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkAM karebhya enaM gR^ihItvA <sup>8</sup> etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj nApayat | vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vR^ittAntaM veditum shakShyate | <sup>9</sup> tato yihUdIyA api svIkR^itya kathitavanta eSha kathA pramANam | <sup>10</sup> adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratI NgitaM kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akShobho.abhavam | <sup>11</sup> adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanageraM gatavAn eSha kathA bhavata j nAtuM shakya; <sup>12</sup> kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantuM na dR^iShTavantaH | <sup>13</sup> idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvanti | <sup>14</sup> kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitR^ipuruShANAm Ishvaram ArAdhayAmityahaM bhavataH samakSham a NgIkaromi | <sup>15</sup> dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANA ncha pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviShyatIti kathAmime svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi; <sup>16</sup> Ishvarasya mAnavAna ncha samIpe yathA nirDoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi | <sup>17</sup> bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshIyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANI naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM kR^itavAn | <sup>18</sup> tatohaM shuchi rbhUtvA lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kArItavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshIyAH kiyanto yihudIyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itavantaH | <sup>19</sup> mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teShAmeva sAKShyadAnam uchitam | <sup>20</sup> nochet pUrve mahAsabhAsthanAM lokAnAM sannidhau mama daNDAYamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR^itAnAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, <sup>21</sup> teShAM madhye tiShThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho.alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu | <sup>22</sup> tadA phIlikSha etAM kathAM shrutvA tanmatasya visheShavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichAraM sthagitaM kR^itvA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkAM vichAram ahaM niShpAdayiShyAmi | <sup>23</sup> anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShituM tasya sevanaM sAKShAtkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdiShTavAn | <sup>24</sup> alpadinAt paraM phIlikSho.adhipati rdrushillAnAmna yihUdIyayA svabhAryayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrI-ShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam ashrauShIt | <sup>25</sup> paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikShaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAshAM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi | <sup>26</sup> muktipraptiyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAKAM kathopakathanaM kR^itavAn | <sup>27</sup> kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIshTa phAlIkShasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSho yihUdIyan santuShTAN chikIrShan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn |

**25** anantaraM phIshTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamnagaram Agamat | <sup>2</sup> tadA mahAyAjako yihUdIyanAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakShaM paulam apAvadanta | <sup>3</sup> bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH | <sup>4</sup> yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH | phIshTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi | <sup>5</sup> tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkAM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn | <sup>6</sup> dashadivasebhyo.adhikaM vilambya phIshTastasmAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApayat | <sup>7</sup> paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamnagarAd Agata yihUdIyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTyA tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApatavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH | <sup>8</sup> tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyanAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itavAn | <sup>9</sup> kintu phIshTo yihUdIyan santuShTAN karttum abhilaShan paulam abhASHata tvaM kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAKShAd vichArito bhaviShyasi? <sup>10</sup> tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana

eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti |  
<sup>11</sup> ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDama-  
 pi bhoktum udyato.abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi  
 teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro bhavatu | <sup>12</sup> ta-  
 da phIShTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhavi-  
 Shyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiShyasi | <sup>13</sup> kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAja barNIKI cha phIShTaM sAkShAt  
 karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau | <sup>14</sup> tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIShTastaM rAjAnaM pau-  
 lasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSho baddhaM saMsthApya ga-  
 tavAn | <sup>15</sup> yirUshAlami mama sthitiKale mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAchInalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati da-  
 NDAj nAM prArthayanta | <sup>16</sup> tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkShAt kR^itvA  
 svasmin yo.aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSha-  
 sya prANanAshAj nApanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi | <sup>17</sup> tatasteShvatrAgateShu parasmin divase.aham avila-  
 mbaM vichArAsana upavishya taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam | <sup>18</sup> tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthA-  
 ya yAdR^isham ahaM chintitavAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM notthApya <sup>19</sup> sveShAM mate tathA  
 paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH | <sup>20</sup> tatoham ta-  
 dR^igvichAre saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi?  
<sup>21</sup> tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito bhavitum prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samI-  
 paM preShayituM na shaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn | <sup>22</sup> tata AgrippaH phIShTam ukta-  
 vAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi | tadA phIShTo vyAharat shvastadIyAM kathAM  
 tvaM shroShyasi | <sup>23</sup> parasmin divase Agrippa barNIKI cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi  
 rnagarasthpradhAnalokaishcha saha militvA rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phIShTasyAj nayA paula  
 AnItO.abhavat | <sup>24</sup> tadA phIShTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve lokA yirUshAlamnagare yi-  
 hUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuShe mama samIpe nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn  
 punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShAM pashyata | <sup>25</sup> kintveSha janaH prANanAshar-  
 rhaM kimapi karmma na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vichArito bhavitum prArtha-  
 yata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM preShayituM matimakaravam | <sup>26</sup> kintu shrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM le-  
 khanIyam ityasya kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM ki nchana nishchi-  
 taM prApnomi tadarthaM yuShmAkAM samakShaM visheShato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSham etam  
 Anaye | <sup>27</sup> yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi |

**26** tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate | tasmAt paulaH ka-  
 raM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt | <sup>2</sup> he AgripparAja yatKArANAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito .abha-  
 vaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAkShAn nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyAM paramaM bhAgyaM  
 manye; <sup>3</sup> yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij natamaH;  
 ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM shR^iNotu | <sup>4</sup> ahaM yirUshAlamnagare svadeshIyalo-  
 kAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti | <sup>5</sup> asmA-  
 kaM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat phirUshIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye jana A  
 bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM shaknuvanti | <sup>6</sup> kintu he Agrippa-  
 rAja Ishvaro.asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vi-  
 chArasthAne daNDayamAnosmi | <sup>7</sup> tasya NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkAM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM  
 mahAyatnAd IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdIyaira-  
 pavAdito.abhavam | <sup>8</sup> Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayishiYati vAkyaM yuShmAkAM nikaTe.asambhavaM kuto bha-  
 vet? <sup>9</sup> nAsaratIyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUIAcharaNam uchitam ityahaM manasi yathA-  
 rthaM vij nAya <sup>10</sup> yirUshAlamanagare tadaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTat kShamatAM prApya  
 bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye teShAM viruddhAM nijAM sa-  
 mmatiM prakAshitavAn | <sup>11</sup> vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dha-  
 rmmaM nindayitavAMshcha punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videshIyanagarANI yAvat tAn  
 tADitavAn | <sup>12</sup> itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha labdhvA dammeShaknagaraM gata-  
 vAn | <sup>13</sup> tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasa NginAM lokAnA ncha chatasR^iShu  
 dikShu gaganAt prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM dR^iShTavAn | <sup>14</sup> tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu  
 bhUmau patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdahananaM tava  
 duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhAShaya gadita etAdR^isha ekaH shabdo mayA shrutaH | <sup>15</sup> tadAhaM pR^iShTavAn he pra-  
 bho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIshuM tvaM tADayasi sohaM, <sup>16</sup> kintu samuttiShTha tvaM yad  
 dR^iShTavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat tvAM darshayiShyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkShiNaM  
 mama sevaka ncha karttum darshanam adAm | <sup>17</sup> visheShato yihUdIyalokebhya bhinnajAtIyebhyashcha tvAM  
 manonItaM kR^itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM bhavati <sup>18</sup> yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrIkR^itAnAM ma-  
 dhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannANI karttuM tathAndhakArAd

dIptiM prati shaitAnAdhikArAchcha IshvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpaM tvAM preShyAmi |  
<sup>19</sup> he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam aKR^itvAhaM <sup>20</sup> prathamato dammeShakna-  
gare tato yirUshAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha ye na loka matiM parAvarttya Ishva-  
raM prati parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmaNi cha kurvvanti tAdR^isham upadeshaM pra-  
chArivAvAn | <sup>21</sup> etatkArANAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itvA hantum udyatAH | <sup>22</sup> tathApi khrIShTo  
duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveShAM pUrvaM shmashAnAd utthAya nijadeshIyAnAM bhinnadeshIyANA ncha samI-  
pe dIptiM prakAshayiShyati <sup>23</sup> bhaviShyadvAdigaNo mUsAshcha bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adadure-  
tad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM sa-  
mIpe pramANam dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi | <sup>24</sup> tasyamAM kathAM nishamya phIShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathi-  
tavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvam hataj nAno jAtaH | <sup>25</sup> sa uktavAn he mahAmahima  
phIShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya ncha vAKyaM prastaumi | <sup>26</sup> yasya sAKShAd akShobhaH  
san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM bu-  
dhyate yatastad vijane na kR^itaM | <sup>27</sup> he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAKyAni pratyeti?  
bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi | <sup>28</sup> tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvam pravR^ittiM janayitvA prAyeNa  
mAmapi khrIShTIyAM karoShi | <sup>29</sup> tataH so.avAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm adya shR^iNvanti  
prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^i NkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvaH te sarvve mAdR^ishA bhavantvitIshvasya  
samIpe prArthaye.aham | <sup>30</sup> etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so.adhipati rbarNIKI sabhAstha lokAshcha  
tasmAd utthAya <sup>31</sup> gopane parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA  
kimapi karmma nAkarot | <sup>32</sup> tata AgrippaH phIShTam avadat, yadyeSha mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito  
bhavitum na prArthayiShyat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat |

**27** jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyAM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya  
saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan | <sup>2</sup> vayam  
AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya AshiyAdeshasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya  
potam amochayAma; mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kashchid jano.asmAbhiH sA-  
rddham AsIt | <sup>3</sup> parasmin divase .asmAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati sau-  
janyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj nau | <sup>4</sup> tasmAt pote mochite sati sa-  
mmukhavAyoH sambhavAd vAyAM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH | <sup>5</sup> kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyA-  
shcha samudrasya pArAM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiShThAma | <sup>6</sup> tatsthanAd itAliyAde-  
shaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn Arohayat |  
<sup>7</sup> tataH paraM bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH rgatvA knIdapArshvopasthtiH pUrvaM pratikUlena pavanena  
vayAM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH | <sup>8</sup> kaShTena tamuttI-  
ryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiShThAma | <sup>9</sup> itthaM bahutithaH kAlO yApita upavA-  
sadina nchAtItaM, tatKArANat nauvarmani bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, <sup>10</sup> he mahechChA  
ahaM nishchayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAKaM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha bhaviShyanti, te keva-  
laM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAKaM prANAnAmapi | <sup>11</sup> tadA shatasenApatiH pau<sup>o</sup>loktavAkyatopi karNa-  
dhArasya potavaNijashcha vAKyaM bahumaMsta | <sup>12</sup> tat khAtaM shItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchI-  
pratIchordishoH krItiyAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi shaknuvantastarhi tatra shItakAlaM yApayituM prAye-  
Na sarvve mantrayAmAsuH | <sup>13</sup> tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH  
suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena chalitavantaH | <sup>14</sup> kintvalpakSha-  
NAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH prachANdo vAyu rvahan pote.alagIt <sup>15</sup> tasyAbhimukhaM gantum po-  
tasyAshaktatvAd vAyAM vAyuna svayaM nItAH | <sup>16</sup> anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM  
gamayitvA bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAma | <sup>17</sup> te tAmAruhya rajjchA potasyAdhobhAgam aba-  
dhnan tadanantaraM chet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH poto vAyuna chAlitaH |  
<sup>18</sup> kintu kramasho vAyoH prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno.abhavat parasmin divase potasthani katipayAni dra-  
vyAni toye nikShiptAni | <sup>19</sup> tR^itIyadivase vAyAM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyAni nikShiptavantaH | <sup>20</sup> tato bahu-  
dinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdIni samAchChannAni tato .atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAKaM prANarakShAyAH kApi  
pratyAshA nAtiShThat | <sup>21</sup> bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu sarvveShAM sAKShat paulastiShThan aka-  
thayat, he mahechChAH krItiyupadvIpAt potaM na mochayitum ahaM pUrvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yu-  
ShmAkam uchitam AsIt tathA kR^ite yuShmAkam eSha vipad eSho.apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetAm | <sup>22</sup> kintu  
sAmprataM yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kShubhyata yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna  
bhaviShyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati | <sup>23</sup> yato yasyeshvarasya loko.ahaM ya nchAhaM paricharAmi  
tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiShThan kathitavAn, <sup>24</sup> he paula mA bhaiShIH kaisarasya sammukhe  
tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn | <sup>25</sup> ataeva he mahechChA yUyaM sthi-  
ramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaitAdR^ishI vishvAsa Ishvare vidyate,  
<sup>26</sup> kintu kasyachid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH | <sup>27</sup> tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolA-  
yamAnaH san itastato gachChan chaturdashadivasasya rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyachit sthalasya samI-

pamupatiShThatIti potIyalokA anvamanyanta | <sup>28</sup> tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAta-  
vantaH | ki nchiddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra pa nchadasha vyAmA jalAni dR^iShTvA  
<sup>29</sup> chet pAShANe lagatIti bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchaturO la NgarAn nikShiPyA divAkaram apekShya  
sarvve sthitavantaH | <sup>30</sup> kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau kShu-  
dranAvam avarohya palAyitum acheShTanta | <sup>31</sup> tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNaya cha kathitavAn, ete ya-  
di potamadhye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkaM rakShaNAM na shakyaM | <sup>32</sup> tadA senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nA-  
vaM jale patitum adadAt | <sup>33</sup> prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvan janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya  
chaturdashadinAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM | <sup>34</sup> ato vi-  
naye .ahaM bhakShyaM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkaM ma NgalaM bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM kasyachijjanasya  
shirasaH keshaikopi na nMkShyati | <sup>35</sup> iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraM dhanyaM bhAShamA-  
NastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum Arabdhavan | <sup>36</sup> anantaraM sarvve cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpya-  
gR^ihlan | <sup>37</sup> asmAkaM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayalokA Asan | <sup>38</sup> sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhu-  
ktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShiPyA taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH | <sup>39</sup> dine jAte .api sa ko de-  
sha iti tadA na paryachIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM ta-  
syAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH | <sup>40</sup> tathA ka-  
rNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIRasamIpaM gatavantaH | <sup>41</sup> kintu dvayoh sa-  
mudrayoh sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte .agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalata-  
ra Ngo .alagat tena poto bhagnaH | <sup>42</sup> tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha Nkaya se-  
nAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; <sup>43</sup> kintu shatasenApatiH paulaM rakShitUM prayatnaM kR^itvA tAn tachche-  
ShTaya nivartya ityAdiShTavan, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te .agre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrTtvA  
kUlAM yAntu | <sup>44</sup> aparam avashiShTA janAH kAShThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya  
yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH |

**28** itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatradyopadvIpasya nAma milIteti te j nAtavantaH | <sup>2</sup> asabhyaloka  
yatheShTam anakampAM kR^itvA varttamAnavR^iShTeH shItAchcha vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam  
akurvvan | <sup>3</sup> kintu paula indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmin agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH  
kR^iShNasarpO nirgatya tasya haste draShTavan | <sup>4</sup> te .asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM  
dR^iShTvA parasparam uktavanta eSha jano .avashyaM narahA bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prA-  
ptavan tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvitUM na dadAti | <sup>5</sup> kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnima-  
dhye nikShiPyA kAmapi pIDAM nAptavan | <sup>6</sup> tato viShajvAlaya etasya sharIraM sphItaM bhaviShyati yadvA ha-  
ThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya loka bahukShaNani yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya  
kasyAshchid vipado .aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet | <sup>7</sup> publiya-  
nAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM | sa jano .asmAn nijagR^ihaM  
nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarot | <sup>8</sup> tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAti-  
sAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre  
hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR^itavan | <sup>9</sup> itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka Agatya nirAmaya  
abhavan | <sup>10</sup> tasmAtte .asmAkam atIva satkAraM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni  
nAnadravyAni dattavantaH | <sup>11</sup> itthaM tatra triShu mAseshu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tAdR^isha ekaH  
sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe .atiShThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya ya-  
trAm akurmma | <sup>12</sup> tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH | <sup>13</sup> tasmAd  
AvR^itya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiya-  
lInagaram upAtiShThAma | <sup>14</sup> tato .asmAsu tatradyaM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sa-  
pta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma | <sup>15</sup> tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAta-  
ro .asmAkam AgamanavArttAM shrutvA AppiyapharaM triShTavarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sa-  
kShAt karttum Agaman; teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan AshvAsam Aptavan | <sup>16</sup> asmAsu ro-  
mAnagaraM gateShu shatasenApatiH sarvvan bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya  
svarakShakapadAtinA saha pR^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavan | <sup>17</sup> dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddeshasthAn  
pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavan tatasteShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pU-  
rvvapuruShANAM vA rIte rviparItaM ki nchana karmmaAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino loka  
mAM bandiM kR^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH | <sup>18</sup> romiloka vichAryya mama prANahananA-  
rhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; <sup>19</sup> kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisara-  
rAjasya samIpe vichArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAta nochet nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti |  
<sup>20</sup> etatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu nchAhUyam israyelvashIyanAM pratyAshAhetoham etena  
shu Nkhalena baddho .abhavam | <sup>21</sup> tadA te tam avAdiShuH, yihUdiyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM  
na prApta ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtasteShAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayachcha |  
<sup>22</sup> tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH shrotumichChAmaH | yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvatra sa-  
rvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>23</sup> taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin dine ba-

hava ekatra militVA paulasya vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mU-  
 sAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAM utthApya Ishvarasya rAjye pra-  
 mANaM datVA teShAM pravR^ittiM janayituM cheShTitavAn | <sup>24</sup> kechittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na  
 pratyAyan; <sup>25</sup> etatkArANAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAme-  
 kAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM ka-  
 thAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, <sup>26</sup> "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhAShasva vachastvidaM | karNaiH shro-  
 Shyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrai rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na shakShya-  
 tha | <sup>27</sup> te mAnuShA yathA netraiH paripashyanti naiva hi | karNaiH ryathA na shR^iNvanti budhyante na cha  
 mAnasaiH | vyAvarttayatsu chittAni kAle kutrApi teShu vai | mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti  
 cha | tathA teShAM manuShyANAM santi sthUIA hi buddhayaH | badhirIbhUtakarNashcha jAtAshcha mudritA  
 dR^ishaH | | <sup>28</sup> ata IshvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArtta bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpaM preShitA taeva tAM gra-  
 hIShyantiIti yUyaM jAnIta | <sup>29</sup> etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichA-  
 raM kurvanto gatavantaH | <sup>30</sup> itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIye vAsagR^ihe vasan  
 ye lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvaNeva parigR^ihlan, <sup>31</sup> nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham  
 IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau yIshau khrIShTe kathAH samupAdishat | iti | |



# romiNaH patraM

1 Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya sevako yaH paulaH 2 sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshcha pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati | 3 asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIshuH khrIShTaH shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH 4 pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM | 5 aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA khrIShTena yUyamapyAhUtAste .anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti 6 tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapada ncha prAptAH | 7 tAtenAsmAkaM IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM | 8 prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya prakAshitatvAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya nAma gR^ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi | 9 aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukAIAt paraM samprataM yuShmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvaDA nivedayAmi, 10 etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasa paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShI vidyate | 11 yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA shAntiyukta bhavAma iti kAraNAd 12 yuShmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyam ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuShmAn sAkShAt karttuM madIyA vA nChA | 13 he bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuShmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhU nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato.ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye | 14 ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatA ncha sarvveShAm R^iNI vidye | 15 ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuShmAkaM samIpe.api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi | 16 yataH khrIShTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo .anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati | 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAshate | tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati" | 18 ataeva ye mANavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate | 19 yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAm agocharaM nahi | 20 phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadR^ishyAnyapi sR^iShTikalam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya panthA nAsti | 21 aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni | 22 te svAn j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahInA abhavan 23 anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivishiShTapratimAstairAshritAH | 24 itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^iShAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidanandaM sR^iShTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR^iShTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; 25 iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilAShAbhyAM svaM svaM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt | 26 IshvareNa teShu kvabhilAShe samarpiteShu teShAM yoShitaH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparam kAmakR^ishAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkaM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhR^anteH samuchitaM phalam alabhanta | 28 te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn | 29 ataeva te sarvve .anyAyo vyabhi-chAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsa IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapa apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha NkAriNa AtmashIghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH pitrorAj nAla NghakA 31 avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahita atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH | 32 ye janA etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR^itivyogya Ishvarasya vichAramIdR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi prIyante |

2 he paradUShaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUShyate tasmAt tvamapi dUShyase, yatastaM dUShayannapi tvaM tadvad Acharasi | 2 kintvetAdR^igAchAribhyo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH | 3 ataeva he mAnuSha tvaM yAdR^igAchAriNo dUShayasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAcharasi tarhi tvam IshvaradaNDAt palAy-

tuM shakShyasIti kiM budhyase? <sup>4</sup> aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhva tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChIkaroShi? <sup>5</sup> tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM sa nchinoShi? <sup>6</sup> kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarMMAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; <sup>7</sup> vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarMMa kurvvanto mahimA satkAro.amaratva nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo.anantAyu rdAsyati | <sup>8</sup> aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agR^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gR^ihlanti tAdR^ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante | <sup>9</sup> A yihUdino.anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarMMakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtana ncha gamiShyanti; <sup>10</sup> kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyanta yAvantaH satkarMMakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti | <sup>11</sup> Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti | <sup>12</sup> alabdHavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAshAstrA ye pApAnyakurvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati | <sup>13</sup> vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti | <sup>14</sup> yato .alabdHavyavasthAshAstrA bhinnadeshIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdashAstrAH santo.api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti | <sup>15</sup> teShAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kadA tAn doShiNaH kadA vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramaNaM svayameva dadi | <sup>16</sup> yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yIshukhrIShTena mAnuShANAm antaHkaraNANAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate | <sup>17</sup> pashya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoShi, <sup>18</sup> Ishvaramuddishya svaM shIghase, tathA vyavasthaya shikShito bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvasAM kathANAM sAraM viviMkShe, <sup>19</sup> aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato .andhalokANAM mArgadarshayitA <sup>20</sup> timirasthitalokANAM madhye dIptisvarUpo.aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAta shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase | <sup>21</sup> parAn shikShayan svayaM svaM kiM na shikShayasi? vastutashchauryaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? <sup>22</sup> tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveshI san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? <sup>23</sup> yastvaM vyavasthAM shIghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? <sup>24</sup> shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkAM doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati | " <sup>25</sup> yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo.atvakChedo bhaviShyati | <sup>26</sup> yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarMMAchArI pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? <sup>27</sup> kintu labdhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvAM kiM na dUShayiShyanti? <sup>28</sup> tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; <sup>29</sup> kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI apara ncha kevalalikhitayA vyavasthaya na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtva IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH |

**3** apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? <sup>2</sup> sarvathA bahUni phalAni santi, visheshata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo.adIyata | <sup>3</sup> kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAm avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? <sup>4</sup> kenApi prakAreNa nahi | yadyapi sarvve manuShya mithyAvAdinastathApIshvaraH satyavAdI | shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi | vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH | <sup>5</sup> asmAkam anyAyena yadiShvarasya nyayaH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? <sup>6</sup> itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? <sup>7</sup> mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadiShvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre.aparAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi? <sup>8</sup> ma NgalarthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANI bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata ityasmAkAM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti | <sup>9</sup> anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadachana nahi yato yihUdino .anyadeshinashcha sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramaNaM vayaM pUrvvam adadama | <sup>10</sup> lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH | <sup>11</sup> tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi | <sup>12</sup> vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarMMakAriNaH | eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarMMa karoti cha | <sup>13</sup> tathA teShAntu vai kaNTha anAvR^itashmashAnavat | stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM | teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShaM tiShThati sarppavat | <sup>14</sup> mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryate | <sup>15</sup> raktapAtaya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha | <sup>16</sup> pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAshah kleshashcha kevalaH | <sup>17</sup> te janA nahi jAnanti panthANaM sukhadAyinaM | <sup>18</sup> parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharaM | <sup>19</sup> vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddishya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH | tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhI bhavati | <sup>20</sup> ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karMMabhiH kashchidapi prANiShvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na shakShyati yato vyavasthaya pApaj nAnamaTraM jAyate | <sup>21</sup> kintu vyavasthAyAH pR^ithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdi-

gaNasya cha vachanaiH pramANiKR^itaM sad idAnIM prakAshate | <sup>22</sup> yIshukhrISHTe vishvAsakaraNAd IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvaN vishvAsinaH prati varttate | <sup>23</sup> teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH | <sup>24</sup> ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrISHTakR^itena paritrANena sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti | <sup>25</sup> yasmAt svashoNitena vishvAsAt pApanAshako balI bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasahiShNutvAt purAkR^itapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, <sup>26</sup> varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati | <sup>27</sup> tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sa dUrIkR^ita; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyaUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati | <sup>28</sup> ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriya vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM shaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH | <sup>29</sup> sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; <sup>30</sup> yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyIkariShyati | <sup>31</sup> tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva |

**4** asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyaya kiM labdhavan etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? <sup>2</sup> sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahi | <sup>3</sup> shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva | <sup>4</sup> karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam | <sup>5</sup> kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroTi tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati | <sup>6</sup> aparaM yaM kriyaInam IshvaraH sapuNyIkaroTi tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, <sup>7</sup> sa dhanyo.aghAni mR^iShTani yasyAgAMsyAvR^itAni cha | <sup>8</sup> sa cha dhanyaH pareshena pApaM yasya na gaNyate | <sup>9</sup> eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH | <sup>10</sup> sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM | <sup>11</sup> apara ncha sa yat sarveShAm atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAm AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyan; <sup>12</sup> ye cha lokAH kevalaM Chinnatvacho na santo .asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena vishvAsamArgeNa gatavan tenaiva tasya pAdachihna gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihnaM sa prApnot | <sup>13</sup> ibrAhIm jagato.adhikArI bhaviShyati yaiSha pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sa vyavasthAmUlIkA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlIkA | <sup>14</sup> yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sa pratij nApi luptaiva | <sup>15</sup> adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato .avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati | <sup>16</sup> ataeva sa pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlIkA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sa pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati | <sup>17</sup> yo nirjIvan sajIvan avidyamAnAni vastUni cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmestasyeshvarasya sAkShAt so.asmAkaM sarveShAm AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruShaM kR^itvA niyuktavan | <sup>18</sup> tvadIyastAdR^isho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAkyaM pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshIyalokAnAm AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so.anapekShitavyamapyapekShamAno vishvAsaM kR^itavan | <sup>19</sup> apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtva shatavatsaravayaskatvAt svasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^itti ncha tR^iNaya na mene | <sup>20</sup> aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; <sup>21</sup> kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR^iDhavishvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya nchakAra | <sup>22</sup> iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNaya nchakre | <sup>23</sup> puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, <sup>24</sup> yato.asmAkaM pApanAshArthaM samarpito.asmAkaM puNyapraptyartha nchotthApito.abhavat yo.asmAkaM prabhu ryIshustasyotthApayitarIshvare <sup>25</sup> yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate |

**5** vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^ita vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIshukhrISHTena melanaM prAptAH | <sup>2</sup> aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAshraye tiShThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnIta vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshaya samAnandAmaH | <sup>3</sup> tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge.apyAnandAmo yataH kleshAId dhairyayAM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, <sup>4</sup> dhairyayAchcha parIkShitatvaM jAyate, parIkShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, <sup>5</sup> pratyAshAto vrIDitvatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNAnIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni | <sup>6</sup> asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khrISHTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyan prANAn atyajat | <sup>7</sup> hitakAriNo janasya kR^ite kopi prANAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi prANAn na tyajati | <sup>8</sup> kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi nimittamasmAkaM khrISHTaH svaprANAn tyaktavan, tata Ishvarosman prati nijaM paramapremANaM darshitavan | <sup>9</sup> ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR^ita vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe | <sup>10</sup> phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadeshvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM ta-

rhi melanaprAptAH santo.avashyaM tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe | <sup>11</sup> tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTena sAmpratam Ishvare samAnandAmashcha | <sup>12</sup> tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa pApaM pApena cha maraNaM jagatIM prAvishat aparaM sarvveShAM pApitvat sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite rnighna abhavat | <sup>13</sup> yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate | <sup>14</sup> tathApyAdama yAdR^ishaM pApaM kR^itaM tAdR^ishaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityu rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste | <sup>15</sup> kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIshvarAnugrahadadanugrahamUlakaM dAna nchaikena janenArthAd yIshuna khrIShTena bahuShu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati | <sup>16</sup> aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdR^ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vicharakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva | <sup>17</sup> yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye jana anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt yIshukhrIShTena, jIvane rAjatvam avashyaM kariShyanti | <sup>18</sup> eko.aparAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo .abhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva | <sup>19</sup> aparam ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo .aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNA bahavaH sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti | <sup>20</sup> adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat | <sup>21</sup> tena mR^ityuna yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrIShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati |

**6** prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyAM kiM vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu | <sup>2</sup> pApaM prati mR^ita vayaM punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH? <sup>3</sup> vayaM yAvanto loka yIshukhrIShTe majjitA abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? <sup>4</sup> tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa shmashAnAt khrIShTa utthApatistathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmashAne saMsthApatiAH | <sup>5</sup> aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino.api bhaviShyAmaH | <sup>6</sup> vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpasharIrasya vinAshArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurushastena sAkaM krushe.ahanyateti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>7</sup> yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva | <sup>8</sup> ataeva yadi vayaM khrIShTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviShyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vishvAso vidyate | <sup>9</sup> yataH shmashAnAd utthApatiH khrIShTo puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH | tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti | <sup>10</sup> apara ncha sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddishyAmriyata, yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; <sup>11</sup> tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR^itan asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto jAnIta | <sup>12</sup> apara ncha kutsitAbhilASHA In pUrayituM yuShmAkaM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyAM na karotu | <sup>13</sup> aparaM svAM svam a Ngam adharmmasyAstraM kR^itva pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu shmashAnAd utthitaniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata svAnyA NgAni cha dharmmAstrasvarUpANishvaram uddishya samarpayata | <sup>14</sup> yuShmAkaM upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAya anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavata | <sup>15</sup> kintu vayaM vyavasthAya anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApaM kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu | <sup>16</sup> yato mR^itijanakaM pApaM puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? <sup>17</sup> apara ncha pUrvaM yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShiptA abhavata tasya AkR^itiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | <sup>18</sup> itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santo dharmmasya bhR^itya jAtAH | <sup>19</sup> yuShmAkaM shArIrikyA durbbalatAya heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvaM pApamedhyayo rbhR^ityatve nijA NgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhR^ityatve nijA NgAni samarpayata | <sup>20</sup> yadA yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta | <sup>21</sup> tarhi yAni karmmaNI yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvaM tai ryuShmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teShAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva | <sup>22</sup> kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santa Ishvarasya bhR^itya.abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Aste | <sup>23</sup> yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNam kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrIShTenAnantajIvanam IshvaradattaM pAritoShikam Aste |

**7** he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanaM | vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? <sup>2</sup> yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDha bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiShThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sa nArI patyuvyavasthAto muchyate | <sup>3</sup> etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruShaM vivahati tarhi sa vyabhichAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sa tasya vyavasthAya mukta satI puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi vyabhichAriNI na bhavati | <sup>4</sup> he mama bhrAtR^igaNa, IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM shmashAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIShTasya sharIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati

mR^itavantaH | <sup>5</sup> yato.asmAkaM shArIrikAcharaNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUSHitaH pApAbhilASho.asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt | <sup>6</sup> kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mR^itatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt mukta iti hetorIshvaro.asmAbhiH purAtanalikhitanusArAt na sevityayaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevityayaH <sup>7</sup> tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu | vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIriti ched vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM | <sup>8</sup> kintu vyavasthaya pApaM ChidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASham ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM mR^itaM | <sup>9</sup> aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tathaH param Aj nAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye | <sup>10</sup> itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAj nA sA mama mR^ityujanikAbhavat | <sup>11</sup> yataH pApaM ChidraM prApya vyavasthitAdeshena mAM va nchayitVA tena mAM ahan | <sup>12</sup> ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adeshashcha pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati | <sup>13</sup> tarhi yat svayaM hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAshate tathA nideshena pApaM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat | <sup>14</sup> vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM shArIratAchArI pApasya kRItaki Nkaro vidye | <sup>15</sup> yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano.abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano.abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R^itIye tat karomi | <sup>16</sup> tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaro mi | <sup>17</sup> ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate | <sup>18</sup> yato mayi, arthato mama sharIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi | <sup>19</sup> yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM va nChAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anichChuko.asmi tadeva karomi | <sup>20</sup> ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate | <sup>21</sup> bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo .abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^ishaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi | <sup>22</sup> aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasthAyAM santuShTa Ase; <sup>23</sup> kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIya NgasthitaM prapashyAmi, sa madIya NgasthitapA pasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cheShTate | <sup>24</sup> hA hA yo.ahaM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAM etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrAt ko nistArayiShyati? <sup>25</sup> asmAkaM prabhuNA yIshukhrISHTena nistArayitAram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | ataeva sharIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi |

**8** ye janAH khrISHTaM yIshum Ashritya shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti te.adhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti | <sup>2</sup> jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISHTayIshunA pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat | <sup>3</sup> yasmAchChArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthaya yat karmmasAdhyam Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharI rarUpaM pApanAshakabaliRUpa ncha preShya tasya sharIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavan | <sup>4</sup> tataH shArIrikaM nAcharitvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcharadbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiShTani puNyakarmmani sarvvaNi sAdhyante | <sup>5</sup> ye shArIrikAchAriNaste shArIrikan viShayan bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste Atmano viShayan bhAvayanti | <sup>6</sup> shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM shAntishcha | <sup>7</sup> yataH shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH shatrutAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavitu ncha na shaknoti | <sup>8</sup> etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toShTum IshvareNa na shakyaM | <sup>9</sup> kintvIshvarasyAtmA yadi yuShmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAchAriNo bhavathaH | yasmin tu khrISHTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi | <sup>10</sup> yadi khrISHTo yuShmAn adhitiShThati tarhi pApam uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu puNyamuddishyAtmA jIvati | <sup>11</sup> mR^itagaNAd yIshu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuShmanmadhye vasati tarhi mR^itagaNAt khrISHTasya sa utthApayitA yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svakiyAtmanA yuShmAkaM mR^itadehAnapi puna rjIvayiShyati | <sup>12</sup> he bhrAtR^igaNa sharIrasya vayamadhama rNA na bhavAmo.ataH shArIrikAchAro.asmAbhi rna kartavyaH | <sup>13</sup> yadi yUyaM sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi rmarttavameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIraKarmmani ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha | <sup>14</sup> yato yAvanto loka IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya santAna bhavanti | <sup>15</sup> yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta | <sup>16</sup> apara ncha vayam Ishvarasya santAna etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramaNaM dadAti | <sup>17</sup> ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISHTena sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavamaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviShyamaH | <sup>18</sup> kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNaya manye | <sup>19</sup> yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkA NkShan nitAntam apeKShate | <sup>20</sup> apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alIkataYAvashIkR^ito nAbhavat <sup>21</sup> kintu prANigaNo.api nashvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vashIkartA vashIchakre | <sup>22</sup> apara ncha prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>23</sup> kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH | <sup>24</sup> vayaM pratyAshayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSha-

vastuno yA pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? <sup>25</sup> yad apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe | <sup>26</sup> tata AtmApi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati | <sup>27</sup> aparam IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kR^ite nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo.antaryyAminA j nAyate | <sup>28</sup> aparam IshvarIyanirUpANanusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militvA teShAM ma NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>29</sup> yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNAM madhye svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn pUrvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdR^ishyaprAptyarthaM nyayumkta | <sup>30</sup> apara ncha tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR^itAste vibhavayuktAH | <sup>31</sup> ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho.asmAkaM? <sup>32</sup> AtmaputraM na rakShitvA yo.asmAkaM sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? <sup>33</sup> IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha Aropayishyate? ya IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNa-yati kiM tena? <sup>34</sup> aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo.asmannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yah khrIShTaH kiM tena? <sup>35</sup> asmAbhiH saha khrIShTasya premavichChedaM janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vyanasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikShaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? <sup>36</sup> kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvaktre.akhilaM dinaM | balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA | <sup>37</sup> aparaM yo.asmAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe | <sup>38</sup> yato.asmAkaM prabhuna yIshukhrIShTeneshvarasya yat pre-ma tasmAd asmAkaM vichChedaM janayituM mR^ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan kAlo vA uchchapadaM vA nIchapadaM vAparaM kimapi sR^iShTavastu <sup>39</sup> vaiteShAM kenApi na shaknyamityasmin dR^iDhavishvAso mamAste |

**9** ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrIShTasya sAkShAt satyameva bravImi pavitrasyatma-naH sAkShAn madIyaM mana etat sAkShyaM dadAti | <sup>2</sup> mamAntaratishayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedashcha <sup>3</sup> tasmAd ahaM svajAtiyabhrAtR^iNAM nimittAt svayaM khrIShTachChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham | <sup>4</sup> yatasta isrAyelasya vaMsha api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij nAH pitR^ipurushagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu teShAm adhikAro.asti | <sup>5</sup> tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvAdhyakShaH sarvvaD sachchidAnanda Ishvaro yah khrIShTaH so.api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM vaMshasambhavaH | <sup>6</sup> Ishvarasya vAkyAM viphalAM jAtam iti nahi yatKArANAd isrAyelo vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyelIya na bhavanti | <sup>7</sup> aparam ibrAhImo vaMshe jAta api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmna tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> arthAt shArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratishravaNAd ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho gaNyate | <sup>9</sup> yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametad, etAdR^ishe samaye .ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiShyate | <sup>10</sup> aparamapi vadAmi svamano.abhilASHata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati <sup>11</sup> tadarthaM ribkAnAmikaya yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrsvapurushAd garbhe dhR^ite tasyAH santAnayoh prasavAt pUrvaM ki ncha tayoH shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH kArANAt pUrvaM <sup>12</sup> tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM seviShyate, <sup>13</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM | <sup>14</sup> tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu | <sup>15</sup> yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chikIrShAmi tamevAnugR^ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye | <sup>16</sup> ataevechChata yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNeshvareNaiva sAdhyate | <sup>17</sup> phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darshayituM sarvva-pr^ithivyAM nijanAma prakAshayitu ncha tvAM sthApitavAn | <sup>18</sup> ataH sa yam anugrahItum ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahItum ichChati taM nigR^ihlAti | <sup>19</sup> yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR^ihlAti? tadIyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyate? <sup>20</sup> he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR^ishaM mAM kutaH sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayishyati? <sup>21</sup> ekasmAn mR^itpiNDAd utkR^iShTApakR^iShTau dvididhau kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti? <sup>22</sup> IshvaraH kopaM prakAshayituM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiShNutAm Ashrayati; <sup>23</sup> apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvaM niyuktAnyanugraha-pAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAshayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd <sup>24</sup> asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? <sup>25</sup> hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiShyAmi madIyakaM | yA jAti rme.apriyA chAsIt taM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM | <sup>26</sup> yUYaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamauchyata | amareshasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra te | <sup>27</sup> isrAyelIyalokeShu yishAyiyO.api vAchame-tAM prAchArayat, isrAyelIyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nishchitaM | samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyate | tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiShyate | <sup>28</sup> yato nyAyena svaM karma pareshaH sAdhayishyati | deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karma kariShyati | <sup>29</sup> yishAyiyO.aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sanyAdhyakShapareshena chet ki nchinnodashiShyata | tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM | yadvA vayam

amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM | <sup>30</sup> tarhi vAyAM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshIyA lokA api puNyArtham ayata-mAnA vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; <sup>31</sup> kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAla-bhanta | <sup>32</sup> tasya kiM kArANaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cheShTitvA tasmin skhalanaja-nake pAShANe pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH | <sup>33</sup> likhitaM yAdR^isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi siYoni pra-starantathA | bAdhAkAra ncha pAShANaM paristhApatavAnaham | vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapishya-te |

**10** he bhrAtara isrAyelIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya samIpe prArthaye | <sup>2</sup> yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkShyasm; kintu teShAM sA cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, <sup>3</sup> yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyaM sthApayitum cheShTamAnA Ishva-radattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti | <sup>4</sup> khrISHTa ekaikavishvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati | <sup>5</sup> vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati | <sup>6</sup> kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISHTam avarohayiShyati? <sup>7</sup> ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISHTaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA | <sup>8</sup> tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachAryamANaM vishvAsasya vAkyameva | <sup>9</sup> vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svIkaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase | <sup>10</sup> yasmAt puNyaprApyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyaM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svIkarttavyaM | <sup>11</sup> shAstre yAdR^ishaM likhati vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapishyate | <sup>12</sup> ityatrayihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati | <sup>13</sup> yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmna hi prArthayiShyate | sa eva manujO nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati | <sup>14</sup> yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeshyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te shroShyanti? <sup>15</sup> yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH | prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye | teShAM charaNapadmAni kIdR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi | <sup>16</sup> kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH | yishAyiyO yathA likhitavAn | asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakaroddhi kaH | <sup>17</sup> ataeva shra-vaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati | <sup>18</sup> tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashrAvi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyA ncha nikhilaM jagat | <sup>19</sup> aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAcha, ahamuttApayishye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi | klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH | <sup>20</sup> apara ncha yishAyiyO.atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM | adhi mAM yai rna sampR^ishTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM | | <sup>21</sup> kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate | tAn pratyeva dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM | |

**11** IshvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdR^ishaM vAkyAM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato.ahamapi binnyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMshIya isrAyelIyaloko.asmi | <sup>2</sup> IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR^ishTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi | aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yalikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? <sup>3</sup> he parameshvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko.aham avashiShTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAshayitum cheShTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelIyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa | <sup>4</sup> tatastaM pratIshvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjanUni na pAtitAni tAdR^ishAH sapta sahasrAni lokA avasheShitA mayA | <sup>5</sup> tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle.api anugraheNAbhiruchitAsteShAm avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santi | <sup>6</sup> ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ched anugraho.ananugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati | <sup>7</sup> tarhi kiM? isrAyelIyaloka yad amR^igayanta tanna prApuH | kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH | <sup>8</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dR^ishTihIne cha lochane | karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH | | <sup>9</sup> etesmin dAyUdapi likhita-vAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAm unmathavad bhaviShyati | vA vaMshayantravad bAdhA daNDavad vA bhaviShyati | | <sup>10</sup> bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pashyanti no yathA | vepathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati | | <sup>11</sup> patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM | <sup>12</sup> teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAsO.api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako.abhavat tarhi teShAM vR^iddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviShyati? <sup>13</sup> ato he anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM j nAti-bandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi <sup>14</sup> tannimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritAH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi | <sup>15</sup> teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAm anugR^ihItatvaM mR^itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati? <sup>16</sup> aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvame-

va phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkha api tathaiva bhaviShyanti |  
<sup>17</sup> kiyatInAM shAkhaAnAM Chedane kR^ite tvaM vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkha bhUtva yadi tachChAkhaAnAM  
sthAne ropita sati jitavR^ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe, <sup>18</sup> tarhi tAsAM bhinnashAkhaAnAM viruddhaM mAM  
garvIH; yadi garvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara | <sup>19</sup> apa-  
ra ncha yadi vadasi mAM ropayitUM tAH shAkha vibhanna abhavan; <sup>20</sup> bhadram, apratyayakAraNat te vibhinna  
jAtAstathA vishvAsakAraNat tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR^itva sasAdhvaso bhava | <sup>21</sup> yata Ishvaro  
yadi svAbhAvikIH shAkha na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati | <sup>22</sup> ityatreshvarasya  
yAdR^ishi kR^ipa tAdR^ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR^ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnaka-  
tvaM dR^ishyatAM, tva ncha yadi tatkr^ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR^ipa drakShyate; no chet tvama-  
pi tadvat Chinno bhaviShyasi | <sup>23</sup> apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayishyante ya-  
smAt tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste | <sup>24</sup> vanyajitavR^ikShasya shAkha san tvaM yadi tatashChi-  
nno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR^ikShe ro^pito.abhavastarhi tasya vR^ikShasya svIya yAH shAkhaAstAH kiM pu-  
naH svavR^ikShe saMlagitUM na shaknuvanti? <sup>25</sup> he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tada-  
rthaM mamedR^ishi vA nChA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAva-  
tkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM saMgraho na bhaviShyati tAvatkAlam aMshatvena isR^iyelIyaloka-  
nAm andhata sthAsyati; <sup>26</sup> pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdR^ishaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiShyati sIyo-  
nAd eko yastrANadAyakaH | adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati | <sup>27</sup> tathA dUrIkariShyAmi te-  
ShAM pApAnyahaM yadA | tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo.ayaM bhaviShyati | <sup>28</sup> susaMvAdAt te yuShMA-  
kaM vipakSha abhavan kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR^ilokAnAM kR^ite priyapAtrANI bhavanti | <sup>29</sup> yata Ishvarasya  
dAnAd AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati | <sup>30</sup> ataeva pUrsvam Ishvare.avishvAsinaH santo.api yUyaM ya-  
dvat samprati teShAM avishvAsakAraNAd Ishvarasya kR^ipApAtrANI jAtAstadvad <sup>31</sup> idANIM te.avishvAsinaH san-  
ti kintu yuShmAbhi rIabdhakR^ipAkAraNat tairapi kR^ipA lapsyate | <sup>32</sup> IshvaraH sarvAn prati kR^ipAM prakA-  
shayitUM sarvAn avishvAsitvena gaNayati | <sup>33</sup> aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdR^ik prAchu-  
ryyaM | tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM kIdR^ig aprApyaM | tasya mArgAshcha kIdR^ig anupalakShyAH | <sup>34</sup> para-  
meshvarasya sa NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantri vA ko.abhavat? <sup>35</sup> ko vA tasyopakArI bhR^itva tatkr^ite te-  
na pratyupakartavyaH? <sup>36</sup> yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai chAbhavat tadIyo mahima sarvvaDA pra-  
kAshito bhavatu | iti |

**12** he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR^ipayAhaM yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM pavitraM  
grAhyam balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR^ijata, eSha sevA yuShmAkaM yogya | <sup>2</sup> aparaM yUyaM sa-  
MsArika iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya nide-  
shaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiraanubhAviShyate | <sup>3</sup> kashchidapi jano yogya-  
tvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato  
yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAj nApayAmi |  
<sup>4</sup> yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveShAma NgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM  
nahi; <sup>5</sup> tadvadasmAkaM bahutve.api sarvve vayaM khrIshTe ekasharIraH parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena  
bhavAmaH | <sup>6</sup> asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM visheShaM dAnam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bha-  
viShyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANANusArataH sa tad vadatu; <sup>7</sup> yadvA yadi kashchit sevanaArI  
bhavati tarhi sa tasevanaM karotu; athava yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so.adhyApayatu; <sup>8</sup> tathA ya  
upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM  
karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasa dayatAm | <sup>9</sup> apara ncha yuShmAkaM prema kApAtyavarjitaM bha-  
vatu yad abhadraM tad R^itIyadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam | <sup>10</sup> aparaM bhrAtR^itvapre-  
mna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko.aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnIdhvam | <sup>11</sup> tathA kAryye nirAlasya  
manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam | <sup>12</sup> aparaM pratyAshAyAm Anandita duHkhasamaye cha  
dhairyyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam | <sup>13</sup> pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam ati-  
thisevAyAm anurajyadhvam | <sup>14</sup> ye janA yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam adattva daddhva-  
mAshiSham | <sup>15</sup> ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita | <sup>16</sup> apara ncha yu-  
ShmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchadam anAKA NkShya nIchalokaiH sahApi  
mArdavam Acharata; svAn j nAnino na manyadhvam | <sup>17</sup> parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta | sa-  
rvveShAM dR^iShTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta | <sup>18</sup> yadi bhavitUM shakyate tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalo-  
kaiH saha nirvirodhena kAlaM yApayata | <sup>19</sup> he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM  
svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIshvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste parameshvaraH kathayati, da-  
naM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM | <sup>20</sup> itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM  
prabhoyaya | tathA yadi tR^iShArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya | tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidha-  
syasi | <sup>21</sup> kukriyaya parAjita na santa uttamakriyaya kukriyAM parAjayata |

**13** yuShmAkam ekaikajanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvva-  
NishvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati | <sup>2</sup> iti hetoH shAsanapadasya yat prAti-



kUlyAM tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante | <sup>3</sup> shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, <sup>4</sup> yatastava sadAcharaNaya sa Ishvarasya bhR^ityo.asti | kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAchariNaM samuchitaM daNDaDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDa-dabhr^itya eva | <sup>5</sup> ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM | <sup>6</sup> etasmAd yuShmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gr^ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmaNi nivishTastiShThanti | <sup>7</sup> asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yashcha samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta | <sup>8</sup> yuShmAkaM parasparaM prema viNA .anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati | <sup>9</sup> vastutaH paradArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvva Aj nA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvityanena vachanena veditA | <sup>10</sup> yataH prema samIpavAsino.ashubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvva vyavasthA pAlyate | <sup>11</sup> pratyayIbhavanakAle.asmAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM | <sup>12</sup> bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmAsIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavya | <sup>13</sup> ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH | ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShyA chaitAni parityakShyAmaH | <sup>14</sup> yUyAM prabhuyIshukhrIShTarUpaM parichChadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilAShapUraNaya shArIrikAcharaNAM mAcharata |

**14** yo jano.adR^iDhavisvAsastaM yuShmAkaM sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi | <sup>2</sup> yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate kintvadR^iDhavisvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkaM bhu NktaM | <sup>3</sup> tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhu Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agr^ihiAt | <sup>4</sup> he paradAsasya dUSHayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastaM padasthaM karttuM shaknoti | <sup>5</sup> apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvaNI dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu | <sup>6</sup> yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so.api prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvaNI bhakShyadravyANI bhu Nkte sa prabhuhaktayA tAni bhu Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhu Nkte so.api prabhuhaktyaiva na bhu nJana IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte | <sup>7</sup> aparam asmAkaM kashchit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; <sup>8</sup> kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi cha prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe | <sup>9</sup> yato jIvanto mR^itAshchetyubhayeShAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrIShTo mR^ita utthitaH punarjIvitashcha | <sup>10</sup> kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSHayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastuchChaM jAnAsi? khrIShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; <sup>11</sup> yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametad purAvadat | sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati | jihvaikaika tatheshasya nighnavtaM svIkariShyati | <sup>12</sup> ataeva IshvarasamIpe.asmAkam ekaikajanena nijaM kathA kathayitavya | <sup>13</sup> itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSHayantaH svabhRatu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdR^ishImIhAM kurmmahe | <sup>14</sup> kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhuna yIshukhrIShTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kR^ite tad apavitram Aste | <sup>15</sup> ataeva tava bhakShyadravyeNa tava bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premnA nAcharasi | khrIShTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM na nAshaya | <sup>16</sup> aparaM yuShmAkaM uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu | <sup>17</sup> bhakShyaM peya ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM shAnti-shcha pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandashcha | <sup>18</sup> etai ryo janaH khrIShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro manushyaishcha sukhyaTaH | <sup>19</sup> ataeva yenAsmAkaM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShTha cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM | <sup>20</sup> bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi | <sup>21</sup> tava mAMSabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH | <sup>22</sup> yadi tava pratyayastiShThati tarhIshvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH | <sup>23</sup> kintu yaH kashchit samshayya bhu Nkte.arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDArho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati |

**15** balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTachAra AcharitavyaH | <sup>2</sup> asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTachAram

Acharatu | <sup>3</sup> yataH khrISHTo. api nijeShTachAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva ni-ndAbhi rnindito.asmyahaM | <sup>4</sup> apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire | <sup>5</sup> sahi-ShNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIshukhrISHTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano.anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; <sup>6</sup> yUya ncha sarvva ekachitta bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIshukhrISHTasya piturIshvarasya guNAn kIrttayeta | <sup>7</sup> aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khrISHTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapyeko jano.anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAtu | <sup>8</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, ato.ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM | stuvAMstVAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara | | <sup>9</sup> tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtIyA yad Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadartaM yIshuH khrISHtastvakChedaniamasya nighno.abhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam Aste, ato.ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM | stuvAMstVAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara | | <sup>10</sup> aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH | <sup>11</sup> punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta paeshvaraM | he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprashaMsanaM | | <sup>12</sup> apara yIshAyiyo. api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA | sarvvajAtIyanR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati | tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate | | <sup>13</sup> ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyatmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu | <sup>14</sup> he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe cha tatparA ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, <sup>15</sup> tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM | <sup>16</sup> bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpa bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavayustannimittamaham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM bhinnajAtIyanAM madhye yIshukhrISHTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmi | <sup>17</sup> IshvaraM prati yIshukhrISHTena mama shIghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste | <sup>18</sup> bhinnadeshina Aj nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISHTo vAkyena kriyaya cha, AshcharyalakShaNaishchitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyatmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmMANi mayA sAdhitavAn, <sup>19</sup> kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi | tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISHTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM | <sup>20</sup> anyena nichitAyAM bhittAva- haM yanna nichinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrISHTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitum ahaM yate | <sup>21</sup> yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtta tasya na prAptA darshanaM taistu lapsyate | yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH | | <sup>22</sup> tasmAd yuShmatsamIpa- gamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito.abhavaM | <sup>23</sup> kintvidAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na gataM sthAnaM ki- mapi nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAKa NkShA cha vidyata iti he- toH <sup>24</sup> spAniyAdeshagamanakAle.ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn AlokiShye, tataH paraM yu- ShmatsambhAShaNena tR^iptiM parilabhya taddeshagamanArthaM yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye, IdR^ishI madI- ya pratyAshA vidyate | <sup>25</sup> kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanaAya yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi | <sup>26</sup> yato yirU- shAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdeshIyA AkhA- yAdeshIyAshcha lokA aichChan | <sup>27</sup> eShA teShAM sadichChA yataste teShAM R^iNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnaj- AtIyA yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAta aihikaviShaye teShAMupakarastaiH karttavayaH | <sup>28</sup> ato mayA tat ka- rmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho gamiShyate | <sup>29</sup> yuShma- tsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISHTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate | <sup>30</sup> he bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrISHTasya nAmna pavitrasyatmanaH premna cha vina- ye.ahaM <sup>31</sup> yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM labheya madIyaitena sevana- karmmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuShyeyuH, <sup>32</sup> tadarthaM yUyaM matkR^ita IshvarAya prA- rthayamANA yatadhvaM tenAham IshvarechChaya sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpaM gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiShyAmi | <sup>33</sup> shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAKaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt | iti |

**16** kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya parichArika yA phaibInAmikAsmAKaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kR^ite.ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, <sup>2</sup> yUyaM tAM prabhumAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitraloka- rhaM kurudhvaM, yuShmattastasya ya upakAro bhavituM shaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama chopakAraH kR^itaH | <sup>3</sup> apara ncha khrISHTasya yIshoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANara- kShArtha ncha svaprANAn paNIkR^itavantau yau priShkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>4</sup> ta- bhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi | <sup>5</sup> apa- ra ncha tayo rgR^ihe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | tadvat AshiyAdeshe khrISHTasya pakShe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskA- raM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>6</sup> aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApaya- dhvaM | <sup>7</sup> apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakIrtti madagre khrISHTashritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau cha yA- vAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>8</sup> tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>9</sup> aparaM khrISHTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priya- tamaM stAkhu ncha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>10</sup> aparaM khrISHTena parIkShitam Apillim mama na-

maskAraM vadata, AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>11</sup> aparaM mama j nAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAshritaStAn mama namaskAraM vadata | <sup>12</sup> aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>13</sup> aparaM prabhorabhiruchitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAta yA tasya mAta tAmapi namaskAraM vadata | <sup>14</sup> aparam asuMkR^itaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa NgibhrAtR^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>15</sup> aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM | <sup>16</sup> yUyaM parasparaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvaM | khrIShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn namaskurute | <sup>17</sup> he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye.ahaM yuShmAbhi ryA shikShA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vichChedAn vighnAMshcha kurvanti tAn nishchinuta teShAM sa NgaM varjayata cha | <sup>18</sup> yatastAdR^ishA lokA asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavachanai rmadhuravAkyaischa saralalokaNAM manAMsi mohayanti | <sup>19</sup> yuShmAkam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvatra sarvvai rj nAtaM tato.ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj nAne chAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASHaH | <sup>20</sup> adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM yuShmAkAM padAnAm adho marddiShyati | asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyat | iti | <sup>21</sup> mama sahaArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvante | <sup>22</sup> aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi | <sup>23</sup> tathA kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI gAyo yuShmAn namaskaroti | aparam etannagarasya dhanarakShaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakashchaiko bhrAta tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH | <sup>24</sup> asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu prasAdaM kriyat | iti | <sup>25</sup> pUrvvakAlikayugeShu prachChanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAshita bhUtva bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagrantha gaNasya pramANAd vishvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyAj nayA sarvvadeshIyalokAn j nApyate, <sup>26</sup> tasyA mantraNAyA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryate, tadanusArAd yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo.advitIyaH <sup>27</sup> sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt | iti |

# 1 karinthinaH patraM

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrISHtasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISHtEna yIshunA pavitrIkR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarIyadha- rmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate <sup>2</sup> taM pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrISHtasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta cha patraM likhati | <sup>3</sup> asmAkaM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrISHtEna cha prasAdaH shAntishcha yuShmabhyaM dIyatAM | <sup>4</sup> Ishvaro yIshukhrISHtEna yuShmAn prati prasAdaM prakAshitavAn, ta- smAdahaM yuShmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | <sup>5</sup> khrISHtAsambandhIyaM sA- kShyaM yuShmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat <sup>6</sup> tena yUyaM khrISHtAt sarvavidhava- ktR^itAj nAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH | <sup>7</sup> tato.asmatprabho ryIshukhrISHtasya punarAgamanaM pra- tIkShamANAnAM yuShmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati | <sup>8</sup> aparam asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHtasya divase yUyaM yannirddoShA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati | <sup>9</sup> ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrISHtasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn sa vishvasanIyaH | <sup>10</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIshukhrISHtasya nAmnA yuShmAn vinaye.ahaM sarvvai ryuShmAbhirekarU- pANi vAkyAni kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa NghAtA na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmA- kaM siddhatvaM bhavatu | <sup>11</sup> he mama bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAdA jAtA iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH pari- janaI rj nApitaH | <sup>12</sup> mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkaM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo.aham ApalloH shiShyo.ahaM kaiphAH shiShyo.ahaM khrISHtasya shiShyo.ahamiti cha | <sup>13</sup> khrISHtasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR^ite krushe hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH? <sup>14</sup> kriShpagAyau vinA yu- ShmAkaM madhye.anyaH ko.api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | <sup>15</sup> etena mama nA- mnA mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na shakyate | <sup>16</sup> aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstada- nyaH kashchid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi | <sup>17</sup> khrISHtEnAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susa- MvAdasya prachArArthameva; so.api vAkpaTutaya mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastathA prachArite khrISHtasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahIno bhaviShyati | <sup>18</sup> yato heto rye vinashyanti te tAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrANaM labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpA | <sup>19</sup> tasmAditthaM likhitamA- ste, j nAnavatAntu yat j nAnaM tanmayA nAshayiShyate | vilopayiShyate tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA | | <sup>20</sup> j nAnI kutra? shAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnaM kimIshvareNa mohI- kR^itaM nahi? <sup>21</sup> Ishvarasya j nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavaH svaj nAneneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavanta- stasmAd IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn | <sup>22</sup> yihUdIyaloka lakShaNani didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR^igayante, <sup>23</sup> vaya ncha krushe hataM khrISHtAM prachAraya- maH | tasya prachAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaishcha pralApa iva manyate, <sup>24</sup> kintu yihUdIyanAM bhinnadeshIyanA ncha madhye ye AhUtasteShu sa khrISHtA IshvarIyashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha prakA- shate | <sup>25</sup> yata Ishvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbalyam Ishvara Aro- pyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva | <sup>26</sup> he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayushmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyante | <sup>27</sup> yata Ishvaro j nAnavata- strapayituM mUrkhAlokAn rochitavAn balAni cha trapayitum Ishvaro durbbalAn rochitavAn | <sup>28</sup> tathA varttamA- nalokAn saMsthitibhraShTAn karttum Ishvaro jagato.apakR^iShTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMshchAbhirochitavAn | <sup>29</sup> tata Ishvarasya sAkShAt kenApyAtmashIgha na karttavya | <sup>30</sup> yUya ncha tasmAt khrISHtE yIshau saMsthiM prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkaM j nAnaM puNyAM pavitratvaM muktishcha jAtA | <sup>31</sup> ataeva yadvad likhi- tamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shIghamAnaH syAt shIghatAM prabhunA sa hi |

2 he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle.ahaM vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeneshvarasya sA- kShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; <sup>2</sup> yato yIshukhrISHtAM tasya krushe hatatva ncha vinA nAnyat kimapi yu- Shmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn | <sup>3</sup> apara nchAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM | <sup>4</sup> aparaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarIya- shakteH phalaM bhavet, <sup>5</sup> tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madIyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhurava- kyasambalitaU nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramANayuktAvAstAM | <sup>6</sup> vayaM j nAnaM bhAshAmahe ta- chcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnaM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANam adhipatInAM vA j nAnaM nahi; <sup>7</sup> kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvasmAd yat j nAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchi- tyA prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnaM prabhAshAmahe | <sup>8</sup> ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nA-

naM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhuM krushe nAhaniShyan | <sup>9</sup> tadvallikhitamAste, ne-treNa kKApi no dR^iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM | manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yat | Ishvare prIyamANAnAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM | <sup>10</sup> aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkShAt prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate | <sup>11</sup> manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIshvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIshvarasya tattvaM na budhyate | <sup>12</sup> vaya nchehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantah, tato hetorIshvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj nAtuM shakyaTe | <sup>13</sup> tachchAsmAbhi rmanuShikaj nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitVA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvAM prakAshayadbhiH kathyate | <sup>14</sup> prANI manuShya IshvarIyAtmanaH shikShAM na gR^ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti | <sup>15</sup> Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vichArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vichAryate | <sup>16</sup> yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khrIshTasya mano.asmAbhi rlabdhaM |

**3** he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH samaM sambhASHituM nAshaknavAM kintu shArIrikAchAri-bhiH khrIshTadharmme shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH saha samabhAShe | <sup>2</sup> yuShmAn kaThina-bhakShyaM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM bhakShyaM grahItuM tadA nAshaknuta idAnImapi na shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi shArIrikAchAriNa Adhve | <sup>3</sup> yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM shArIrikAchAriNo nAdhve mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? <sup>4</sup> paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuShmAkaM kaishchit kaishchit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM shArIrikAchAriNa na bhavatha? <sup>5</sup> paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha prabhu ryAdR^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH | <sup>6</sup> ahaM ropitavAn Apaloshcha niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhatyat | <sup>7</sup> ato ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvara eva sAraH | <sup>8</sup> ropayitR^isektArau cha samau tayorekaikashcha svashramayogyAM svavetanaM lapsyate | <sup>9</sup> AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva | <sup>10</sup> Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt j nAninA gR^ihakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichIyate | kintu yena yannichIyate tat tena vivichyatAM | <sup>11</sup> yato yIshukhrIshTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na shakyaTe | <sup>12</sup> etadbhittimUlasopari yadi kechit svarNarUpyamaNikAShThatR^iNanalAn nichinvanti, <sup>13</sup> tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa divasastat prakAshayiShyati | yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdR^ishametasya parIkShA bahninA bhaviShyati | <sup>14</sup> yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa vetanaM lapsyate | <sup>15</sup> yasya cha karmma dhakShyate tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANAM prApsyati | <sup>16</sup> yUyam Ishvarasya mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? <sup>17</sup> Ishvarasya mandiraM yena vinAshyate so.apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitrameva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve | <sup>18</sup> kopi svaM na va nchayatAM | yuShmAkaM kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu | <sup>19</sup> yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sAkShAt mUDhatvameva | etasmin likhitamapyAste, tIkShNA yA j nAninAM buddhistaya tAn dharatIshvaraH | <sup>20</sup> punashcha | j nAninAM kalpanA veti paramesho nirarthakAH | <sup>21</sup> ataeva ko.api manujairAtmAnaM na shIghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuShmAkaMeva, <sup>22</sup> paula vA Apallo rvA kaipha vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varrtamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA sarvvANyeva yuShmAkaM, <sup>23</sup> yUya ncha khrIshTasya, khrIshTashcheshvarasya |

**4** loka asmAn khrIshTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha manyantAM | <sup>2</sup> ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa vishvasaniyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate | <sup>3</sup> ato vichArayadbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin manujai rvA mama parIkShANAM mayAtIva laghu manyate .ahamapyAtmAnaM na vichArayAmi | <sup>4</sup> mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate prabhureva mama vichArayitAsti | <sup>5</sup> ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrvvam yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM | prabhurAgatya timireNa prachChannAni sarvvANi dIpaiShyati manasAM mantranAshcha prakAshayiShyati tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA bhaviShyati | <sup>6</sup> he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyAM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena vaiparItYAd apareNa na shIghiShyadhba etAdR^ishIM shikShAmAvayordR^iShTantAt lapsyadhve | <sup>7</sup> aparAt kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdR^ishaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastuna kutaH shIghase? <sup>8</sup> idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tR^ipta labdhadhana vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuShmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjAMshino bhaviShyAmaH | <sup>9</sup> preritA vayaM sheSHA hantavyAshchevshvareNa nidarshitAH | yato vayaM sarvvAlokAnam arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnA ncha kautukAspadAni jAtAH | <sup>10</sup> khrIshTasya kR^ite vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIshTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vaya nchApamAnitAH | <sup>11</sup> vayamadyApi kShudhArttAstR^iShNArttA vastrahInAstADitA AshramarahitAshcha santaH <sup>12</sup> karmmani svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH | garhitairasmAbhirAshIH kathyate dUrIkR^itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate | <sup>13</sup> vayamadyApi jaga-

taH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe | <sup>14</sup>yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi | <sup>15</sup>yataH khrIShTadharmme yadyapi yuShmAkaM dashasahasraNi vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato.ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIShTe yuShmAn ajanayaM | <sup>16</sup>ato yuShmAn vinaye.ahaM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata | <sup>17</sup>ityarthaM sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIShTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kR^ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madIyatanayaM tImathiyam yuShmAkaM samIpaM preShitavAnahaM | <sup>18</sup>aparamahaM yuShmAkaM samIpaM na gamiShyAmIti buddhvA yuShmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti | <sup>19</sup>kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpamupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthymeva j nAsyAmi | <sup>20</sup>yasmAdIshvarasya rAjatvam vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthayuktaM | <sup>21</sup>yuShmAkaM kA vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapAniNa gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

**5** aparaM yuShmAkaM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdR^isho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye.api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano vimAtR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArtta sarvvaTra vyAptA | <sup>2</sup>tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kR^itaM sa yathA yuShmanmadhyAd dU-rIkriyate tathA shoko yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? <sup>3</sup>avidyamAne madIyasharIre mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato.ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, <sup>4</sup>asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA yuShmAkaM madIyatmanashcha milane jAte .asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya shakteH sAha-yyena <sup>5</sup>sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato.asmAkaM prabho ryIsho rdivase tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati | <sup>6</sup>yuShmAkaM darpo na bhadraAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate | <sup>7</sup>yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM | aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIShTaH so.asmadarthaM balIkR^ito .abhavat | <sup>8</sup>ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpeNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH | <sup>9</sup>vyAbhichAriNAM saMsargo yuShmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM | <sup>10</sup>kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teShAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva | <sup>11</sup>kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdR^ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne.api yuShmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhunA mayA likhitaM | <sup>12</sup>samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko.adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet? <sup>13</sup>bahiHsthitAnAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate | ato yuShmAbhiH sa pAtaki svamadhyAd bahiShkriyatAM |

**6** yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayituM protsahate? <sup>2</sup>jagato.api vichAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmAbhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? <sup>3</sup>dUtA apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayAH kim asmAbhi rna vichArayitavya bhavye-yuH? <sup>4</sup>aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM | <sup>5</sup>ahaM yuShmAn trapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko.api manuShyastAdR^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? <sup>6</sup>ki nchaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavishvAsinAM vichAraKANAM sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkaM doShaH | <sup>7</sup>yUyaM kuto.anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve? <sup>8</sup>kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? <sup>9</sup>Ishvarasya rAjye.anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA va nchyadhvaM, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA <sup>10</sup>lobhino madyapA nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti | <sup>11</sup>yUya nchaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha | <sup>12</sup>madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM | madarthaM sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR^ito na bhaviShyAmi | <sup>13</sup>udarAya bhakShyANI bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArAya kintu prabhava prabhushcha dehAya | <sup>14</sup>yashcheshvaraH prabhutumthApitavAn sa svashaktyAsmanApyutthApayiShyati | <sup>15</sup>yuShmAkaM yAni sharIrANI tAni khrIShTasya NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrIShTasya yAnyA NgAni tAni mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu | <sup>16</sup>yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH | <sup>17</sup>mAnavA yAnyanyANI kaluShANI kurvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate | <sup>18</sup>mAnavA yAnyanyANI kaluShANI kurvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate | <sup>19</sup>yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyatmano mandirANI yUya ncha sveShAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? <sup>20</sup>yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmi |

7 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito.asparshanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryya bhavatu tadvad ekaikasya yoShito .api svakiyabharttA bhavatu | 3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre.api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM | 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva | 5 upoShaNaprArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkaM kiyatAlaM yAvad yA pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parIkShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata | 6 etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvaManavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vA nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaike varo.anyena chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH | 8 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra; 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na shakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM | 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad Aj nApyante | 11 bhAryyA bharttR^itaH pR^ithak na bhavatu | yadi vA pR^ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiShThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu | 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahaVase tuShyati tarhi sa tena na tyajyatAM | 13 tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahaVase tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM | 14 yato.avishvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhuna tAni pavitrANi santi | 15 avishvAsI jano yadi vA pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH | 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasya nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvAyI tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvasamAjasthAn AdishAmi | 18 Chinnatvag bhR^itvA ya AhUtAH sa prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa Chinnatvak na bhavatu | 19 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo.api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyAj nAnAM pAlanameva | 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmahvAyI sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM | 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto.asi? tanmA chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatanthro bhavituM shaknuyAstarhi tadeva vR^iNu | 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmochitajanaH | tadvad tenAhUtAH svatanthro jano.api khrISHTasya dAsa eva | 23 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata | 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAkShAt tiShThatu | 25 aparam akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko.apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampaya vishvAsyo bhUto.ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi | 26 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manuShyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate | 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho.asi tarhi mochanaM prAptuM mA yatasva | kiM vA yoShito mukto.asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya | 28 vivAhaM kurvvata tvayA kimapi nAparAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shArIrikaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate | 29 he bhrAtaro.ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo.atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha saMsAre charanti tai rnaticharitavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vichalati | 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama vA nChA | akR^itavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati | 34 tadvad UDhayaShito .anUDhA vishiShyate | yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati yA choDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati | 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhoH sevane.abAdham Asakta bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvaNI yuShmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante | 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasya anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASHaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM | 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano.abhilASHasAdhane samarthashcha syAt mama kanya mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti | 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAm karmma karoti | 39 yAvatAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthaya nibaddha tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasya vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye | 40 tathAcha sA yadi niShpatika tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvAH | aparam IshvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate |

8 devaprasAde sarveShAm asmAkaM j nAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH | tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShThA jAyate | 2 ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdR^ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM | 3 kintu ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate | 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko.api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dviIyo nAstIti | 5 svarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyate

tAdR<sup>ish</sup>Ashcha bahava Ishvara bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante <sup>6</sup> tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkaM sR<sup>ish</sup>Ti rjAta, asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khrIshTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR<sup>ish</sup>TiH kR<sup>ite</sup>A | <sup>7</sup> adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhU njate tena durbbalataya teShAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti | <sup>8</sup> kintu bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhU NktvA vayamutkR<sup>ish</sup>TA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR<sup>ish</sup>TA na bhavAmaH | <sup>9</sup> ato yuShmAkaM yA kShamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata | <sup>10</sup> yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR<sup>ish</sup>yase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNu utsAho na janiShyate? <sup>11</sup> tathA sati yasya kR<sup>ite</sup> khrIshTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? <sup>12</sup> ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR<sup>in</sup>AM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiH khrIshTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate | <sup>13</sup> ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhRAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pishitaM na bhokShye |

**9** ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIshuH khrIshTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyashramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? <sup>2</sup> anyalokAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup> yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcha yuShmatkR<sup>ite</sup> prerito.asmi yataH prabhunA mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve | <sup>3</sup> ye loka mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat | <sup>4</sup> bhojanapAnayoH kiasmAkaM kShamatA nAsti? <sup>5</sup> anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? <sup>6</sup> sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau? <sup>7</sup> nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgramam karoti? ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR<sup>ite</sup>va tatphalAni na bhU Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? <sup>8</sup> kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR<sup>isha</sup>M vachanaM na vidyate? <sup>9</sup> mUsAvyavasthAgrathe likhitamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR<sup>ish</sup>ShasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti | IshvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva chintA kiM kriyate? <sup>10</sup> kiM vA sarvathAsmAkaM kR<sup>ite</sup> tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kR<sup>ite</sup> tallikhitaM | yaH kShetraM karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni marddayati tena lAbhapratyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM | <sup>11</sup> yuShmatkR<sup>ite</sup>.asmAbhiH pAratrikANI bIjANI ropitANI, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karma? <sup>12</sup> yuShmAsu yo.adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhavayustarhyasmAbhistato.adhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahR<sup>ite</sup>avantaH kintu khrIshTIyasusaMvAdasya ko.api vyAghAto.asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe | <sup>13</sup> aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyANI labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM kurvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetaD yUyaM kiM na vida? <sup>14</sup> tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM | <sup>15</sup> ahameteShAM sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM | <sup>16</sup> susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShanaM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik | <sup>17</sup> ichChukena tat kurvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke.api mayi tatkarmaNo bhAro.arpito.asti | <sup>18</sup> etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo.adhikAraAste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamayate tasya khrIshTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM | <sup>19</sup> sarvveShAm anAyatto.ahaM yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR<sup>ite</sup>itavAn | <sup>20</sup> yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup> yihUdIya\_ivAbhavaM | ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo.ahaM so.ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup> vyavasthAyatta\_ivAbhavaM | <sup>21</sup> ye chAlabdihavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Ishvarasya sAkShAd alabdihavyavastho na bhUtvA khrIshTena labdhivyavastho yo.ahaM so.aham alabdihavyavasthAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup>.alabdihavyavastha ivAbhavaM | <sup>22</sup> durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup> durbbala\_ivAbhavaM | itthaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuustadarthaM yo yAdR<sup>isha</sup> AsIt tasya kR<sup>ite</sup> .ahaM tAdR<sup>isha</sup>\_ivAbhavaM | <sup>23</sup> idR<sup>isha</sup> AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato.ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi | <sup>24</sup> paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata | <sup>25</sup> malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe | <sup>26</sup> tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi | ahaM malla\_iva yudhyAmi cha kintu ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi | <sup>27</sup> itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashI kurve cha |

**10** he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR<sup>ipuru</sup>ShAnadhi yUyaM yadaj nAta na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH, <sup>2</sup> sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH <sup>3</sup> sarva ekam AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha



4 yataste.anucharata AtmikAd achalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so.achalaH khrISHTaeva | 5 tathA satyapi teShAM madhye.adhikeShu lokeShvIshvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH | 6 etasmin te .asmAkaM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASHiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASHibhi rna bhavitavyaM | 7 likhitamAste, loka bhoktuM pAtu nchopavivishustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUja kR^ita yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM | 8 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena chaikasmindine trayoviMshatisahasrANi loka nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na kartavyaH | 9 teShAM kechid yadvat khrISHTaM parIkShitavantastasmAd bhuja Ngai rnaShTashcha tadvad asmAbhiH khrISHTo na parIkShitavyaH | 10 teShAM kechid yathA vAkkalahaM kR^itavantastatkArANAt hantra vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM | 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmaKaM nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varrtamAnAnAm asmAkaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH | 12 ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu | 13 mAnuShikaparIkShAtiriktA kApi parIkShA yuShmAn nAkrAmat, Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so.atishaktyAM parIkShAyAM patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parIkShA cha yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shaktyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati | 14 he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjato dUram apasarata | 15 ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matva prabhAShe mayA yat kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM | 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISHTasya shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo.asmAbhi rbhujyate sa kiM khrISHTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo.apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH | 18 yUyaM shArIrikam isrAyelIyavaMshaM nirIkShadhvaM | ye balInAM mAMsAni bhU njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaShAmi | 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na shaknutha | 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvaM karmApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvaM hitajanakaM sarvam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvaM niShThAjanakaM | 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH | 25 ApaNe yat kravyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvaM parameshvarasya | 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM | 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametat devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM | pR^ithivI tanmadhyastha ncha sarvaM parameshvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva | 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kR^itva yad bhujyate tatArANAd ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karma kurvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH sarvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM | 32 yihUdIyanAM bhinnajAtIyanAM Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acheShTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrISHTasyAnugAmi tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata |

**11** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvasmin kArye mAM smaratha mayA cha yAdR^igupadiShTastAdR^igAcharathaitatArANAt mayA prashaMsanIya Adhbe | 2 tathApi mamaishA vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottama NgasvarUpaH khrISHTaH, yoShitashchottama NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISHTasya chottama NgasvarUpa IshvaraH | 4 aparam AchChAditottama Ngena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottama Ngam avaj nAyate | 5 anAchChAditottama NgayA yayA yoShitA cha prArthana kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottama Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadR^ishA | 6 anAchChAditamastaka yA yoShit tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitaH keshachChedanAM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdyatAM | 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrthiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsAH pratibimbavarUpA | 8 yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi | 9 adhikantu yoShitaH kR^ite puMsAH sR^ishTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kR^ite yoShitaH sR^ishTi rbabhUva | 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShita shirasyadhInatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dharttavayaM | 11 tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate | 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante | 13 yuShmAbhirevaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShita prArthanaM kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dIrghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dIrghakeshatvaM tasya gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA datta iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitInA ncha tAdR^ishI rIti rna vidyate | 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadraAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH | 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAKaM madhye bhedaH santIti vArtta ma-

yA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha | <sup>19</sup> yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parIkShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva | <sup>20</sup> ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvaM bheTjyaM bhujyata iti nahi; <sup>21</sup> yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svakIyaM bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd ekajano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritR^ipto bhavati | <sup>22</sup> bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkaM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rVA kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChIkR^itya dInA loka avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH | <sup>23</sup> prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShaH | <sup>24</sup> parakarasarpaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhoretad gR^ihyatAM bhujyata ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhoretat kriyatAM | <sup>25</sup> punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso.ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhoretat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM | <sup>26</sup> yativAraM yuShmAbhoretSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate cha tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate | <sup>27</sup> apara ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam ashnAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati | <sup>28</sup> tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha pIyatAM | <sup>29</sup> yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR^ishata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate cha | <sup>30</sup> etatkArANAd yuShmAkaM bhUrisho loka durbbala rogiNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gatAH | <sup>31</sup> asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro.akAriShyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; <sup>32</sup> kintu yadAsmAkaM vichAro bhavati tAdA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna shAstiM bhUMjmahe | <sup>33</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkaM ekenetarO.anugR^ihyatAM | <sup>34</sup> yashcha bubhukShitaH sa svagR^ihe bhU NktAM | daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM | etadbhinnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate |

**12** he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThata tadahaM nAbhilaShAmi | <sup>2</sup> pUrvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItastadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina AdhBam iti jAnItha | <sup>3</sup> iti hetoraHaM yuShmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko.api yIshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitreNATmanA vinItaM vinAnyAH ko.api yIshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti | <sup>4</sup> dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka Atma <sup>5</sup> paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH | <sup>6</sup> sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH | <sup>7</sup> ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM parahitArthaM dIyate | <sup>8</sup> ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyam dIyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam, <sup>9</sup> anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, <sup>10</sup> anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShANashaktiranyasmai cha bhAShArthabhAShANasAmaryaM dIyate | <sup>11</sup> ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASham ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvaNI sAdhyante | <sup>12</sup> deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSho .a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIShTaH | <sup>13</sup> yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantRA vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkR^itAH sarvve chaikAtmabhukta abhavAma | <sup>14</sup> ekenA Ngena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH | <sup>15</sup> tatra charaNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati | <sup>16</sup> shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyaMsho nAsmIti tarhyanena sharIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati | <sup>17</sup> kR^itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? <sup>18</sup> kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaiva Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM | <sup>19</sup> tat kR^itsnaM yadyeka NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati? <sup>20</sup> tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIraM tvekameva | <sup>21</sup> ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAchaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrdhA charaNau vadituM na shaknotiH; <sup>22</sup> vastutastu vighrasya yAnyA NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi | <sup>23</sup> yAni cha sharIramadhye.avamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante | yAni cha kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarAni kriyante <sup>24</sup> kintu yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprayojanaM | <sup>25</sup> sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvaNYa NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM | <sup>26</sup> tasmAd ekasyA Ngasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvaNYa NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvaNI tena saha saMhR^ishyanti | <sup>27</sup> yUya ncha khrIShTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkaM ekaikashcha tasyaikakam a NgAM | <sup>28</sup> kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastR^itIyata upadeShTaro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo.api chitrakAryasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhAShAbhAShANasAmarthyam vA tena vyatArI | <sup>29</sup> sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTaraH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryasAdhakAH? <sup>30</sup> sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhAShArtha-

prakAshakAH? <sup>31</sup> yUyaM shreShThadAyAn labdhUM yatadhvaM | anena yUyaM mayA sarvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH |

**13** martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhAShamANo.ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi | <sup>2</sup> apara ncha yadyaham IshvarIyAdeshADhyaH syAM sarvVANI guptavAkyANI sarvvavidyA ncha jAnIyAM pUrNavishvAsaH san shailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi | <sup>3</sup> aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madaRthaM niShphalaM bhavati | <sup>4</sup> prema chirasahiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema nirdveSham ashThaM nirgarvva ncha | <sup>5</sup> aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, AtmacheShTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, <sup>6</sup> adharmme na tuShyati satya eva santuShyati | <sup>7</sup> tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkShate sarvvaM sahate cha | <sup>8</sup> premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarIyAdeshakathanaM lopsyate parabhAShAbhAShaNaM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati | <sup>9</sup> yato.asmAkaM j nAnaM khaNDamAtram IshvarIyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM | <sup>10</sup> kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante | <sup>11</sup> bAlyakAle.ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcharaNaM parityaktavAn | <sup>12</sup> idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkShAt darshanaM lapsyate | adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviShyAmi | <sup>13</sup> idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha trINyetAni tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM |

**14** yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmArthyaM prAptuM cheShTadhvaM | <sup>2</sup> yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvIshvameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyANI kathayati; <sup>3</sup> kintu yo jana IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate | <sup>4</sup> parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati kintvIshvarIyAdeshavAdI samite rniShThAM janayati | <sup>5</sup> yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShaNam ichChAmyahaM kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanam adhikamapIchChAmi | yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhAShAvAdita IshvarIyAdeshavAdI shreyAn | <sup>6</sup> he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarIyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyANI na bhAShitvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriShyadhve? <sup>7</sup> aparaM vaMshIvallakyAdiShu niShprANIshu vAdyayantreshu vAditeshu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM shakyate? <sup>8</sup> aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjishiShyate? <sup>9</sup> tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha | <sup>10</sup> jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi; <sup>11</sup> kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktra mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate | <sup>12</sup> tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvArA bhavituM yatadhvaM, <sup>13</sup> ataeva parabhAShAvAdI yad arthakaro.api bhavet tat prArthayatAM | <sup>14</sup> yadyahaM parabhAShaya prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya Atma prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniShphala tiShThati | <sup>15</sup> ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayishiye buddhyApi prArthayishiye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi | <sup>16</sup> tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na budhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktam katham shakyate? <sup>17</sup> tvaM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasiti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShTha na bhavati | <sup>18</sup> yuShmAkaM sarvvebhyo.ahaM parabhAShAbhAShaNe samartho.asmIti karaNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; <sup>19</sup> tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyANI varaM na cha lakShaM parabhAShIyANI vAkyANI | <sup>20</sup> he bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duShTataya shishava\_iva bhUtvA buddhya siddha bhavata | <sup>21</sup> shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavochat paresho.aham AbhAshiShya imAn janAn | bhAShAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraishcha paradeshibhiH | tathA mayA kR^ite.apIme na grahISHyanti madvachaH | | <sup>22</sup> ataeva tat parabhAShAbhAShaNaM avishchAsinaH prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva | <sup>23</sup> samitibhukteshu sarvveshu ekasmin sthAne militvA parabhAShAM bhAShamANeshu yadi j nAnAka NkShiNo.avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiShyanti? <sup>24</sup> kintu sarvveshvIshvarIyAdeshaM prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsI j nAnAka NkShi vA kashchit tatrAgachChatI tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj nAnaM parIkSha cha jAyate, <sup>25</sup> tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so.adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayishiShyati | <sup>26</sup> he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkam ekena gItam anyenopadesho.anyena parabhAShAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAkyAM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM | <sup>27</sup> yadi kashchid bhAShAntaraM vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhA^tSha kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho bodhyatAM | <sup>28</sup> kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko.api yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH sthitveshvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu | <sup>29</sup> aparaM

dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu | <sup>30</sup> kintu tatrApareNa kenachit janeneshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM | <sup>31</sup> sarvve yat shikShAM sAntvanA ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM shaknutha | <sup>32</sup> IshvarIyAdeshavaktR^iNAM manAMsi teShAM adhInAni bhavanti | <sup>33</sup> yata IshvaraH kushAsanajanako nahi su-shAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate | <sup>34</sup> apara ncha yuShmAkaM vanitAH samitiShu tUShNImbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAstralikhitena vidhinA tAH kathAprachAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM | <sup>35</sup> atasta yadi kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pR^ichChantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM | <sup>36</sup> aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmAtto niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? <sup>37</sup> yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarIyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurari karotu | <sup>38</sup> kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so.aj na eva tiShThatu | <sup>39</sup> ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yata-dhvaM parabhAShAbhAShaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna nivAryatAM | <sup>40</sup> sarvvakarmmANi cha vidhyanusArataH supariPATyA kriyantAM |

**15** he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gR^ihItavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmi | <sup>2</sup> yuShmAkaM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smarataM yuShmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate | <sup>3</sup> yato.ahaM yad yat j nApitastadanusArAt yuShmAsu mukhyaM yAM shikShAM samArpayAM seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khrI-ShTo.asmAkaM pApamochanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn, <sup>4</sup> shmashAne sthApatashcha tR^itIyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH | <sup>5</sup> sa chAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn | <sup>6</sup> tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavAn teShAM kechit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi varttante | <sup>7</sup> tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpashchAt sarvvebhyah preritebhyo darshanaM dattavAn | <sup>8</sup> sarvvasheShe.akAlajAtatulyo yo.ahaM, so.ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavAn | <sup>9</sup> Ishvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritanAM madhye kShudratamashchAsmi | <sup>10</sup> yAdR^isho.asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyah sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA kR^itastannahi matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaiva | <sup>11</sup> ataeva mayA bhavet tai rVA bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishi vArttA ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihItA | <sup>12</sup> mR^ityudashAtaH khrISHTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghoShyate tarhi mR^italokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuShmAkaM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? <sup>13</sup> mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrISHTo.api notthApitaH <sup>14</sup> khrISHTashcha yadyanuttthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoShanaM vitathaM yuShmAkaM vishvAso.api vitathaH | <sup>15</sup> vaya ncheshvarasya mR^iShAsAkShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrISHTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhirIshvaramadhi dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH | <sup>16</sup> yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrISHTo.apyutthApitavA na gataH | <sup>17</sup> khrISHTasya yadyanuttthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkaM vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu magnAstiShThatha | <sup>18</sup> aparaM khrISHTASHrita ye manava mahAnidrAM gatAste.api nAshAM gatAH | <sup>19</sup> khrISHTo yadi kevalamihaloke .asmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH | <sup>20</sup> idAnIM khrISHTo mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha | <sup>21</sup> yato yadvat manushadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat manushadvArA mR^itAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA | <sup>22</sup> Adama yathA sarvve maraNadhInA jAtastathA khrISHTena sarvve jIvayiShyante | <sup>23</sup> kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrISHTena, dvitIyastasyAgamanasamaye khrISHTasya lokaiH | <sup>24</sup> tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM shAsanam adhipatitvAM parAkrama ncha luptvA svapitarIshvare rAjatvAM samarpayishi | <sup>25</sup> yataH khrISHTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayishi yante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvAM karttavyaM | <sup>26</sup> tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva | <sup>27</sup> likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashIkR^itAni | kintu sarvvAnyeva tasya vashIkR^itAnItyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vashIkR^itAni sa svayaM tasya vashIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM | <sup>28</sup> sarvveShu tasya vashIbhUteShu sarvvANi yena putrasya vashIkR^itAni svayaM putro.api tasya vashIbhUto bhaviShyati tata IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati | <sup>29</sup> aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi taira NgIkriyate? <sup>30</sup> vayamapi kutaH pratidandaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe? <sup>31</sup> asmatprabhunA yIshukhrISHTena yuShmAtto mama yA shIghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR^itvA kathayAmi dine dine.ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi | <sup>32</sup> iphiShanagare vanyapashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne.adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati | <sup>33</sup> ityanena dharmmAt ma bhraMshadhvaM | kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati | <sup>34</sup> yUyaM yathochitaM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuShmAkaM madhya IshvarIyaj nAnahInAH ke.api vidyante yuShmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate | <sup>35</sup> aparaM mR^italokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishaM vA sharIraM labdhvA punareShyantIti vAkyAM kashchit prakShyati | <sup>36</sup> he aj na tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiShyate | <sup>37</sup> yayA mU-

rttyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bIjameva; tachcha godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM shaknoti | <sup>38</sup> IshvareNeva yathAbhilAShaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate | <sup>39</sup> sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi | <sup>40</sup> aparaM svargIyA mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayashcha vidyante kintu svargIyanAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo.asti | <sup>41</sup> sUryasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo.anyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye.api tejasastAratamyAM vidyate | <sup>42</sup> tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'Adipurusha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,' kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva | <sup>43</sup> yad upyate tat tuchChaM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat shaktiyuktaM | <sup>44</sup> yat sharIram upyate tat prANANAM sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma | prANAsadmasvarUpaM sharIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIraM vidyate | <sup>45</sup> tatra likhitamAste yathA, Adipurusha Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrIShTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva | <sup>46</sup> Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANAsadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma | <sup>47</sup> AdyaH puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^inmayo dvtIyashcha puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH | <sup>48</sup> mR^inmayo yAdR^isha AsIt mR^inmayAH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti svargIyashcha yAdR^isho.asti svargIyAH sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti | <sup>49</sup> mR^inmaya-sya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiShyate | <sup>50</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuShman prati vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati | <sup>51</sup> pashyatAhaM yuShmabhyAM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi | <sup>52</sup> sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidra na gamiShyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiShaikamadhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUpAntaraM gamiShyamaH | <sup>53</sup> yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM | <sup>54</sup> etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre .akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitaM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH | <sup>55</sup> mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te | | <sup>56</sup> mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya cha balaM vyavastha | <sup>57</sup> Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so.asmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrIShTenAsman jayayuktAn vidhApayati | <sup>58</sup> ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkAM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatiIti j nAtva prabhoH kAryye sadA tatpara bhavata |

**16** pavitralokAnAM kR^ite yo.arthasaMgrahastamadhi gAIAtIyadeshasya samAja mayA yad AdiShTastad yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM | <sup>2</sup> mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgراهo na bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kR^itva saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM | <sup>3</sup> tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vishvAsya iti vediShyatha tebhyo.ahaM patrANi dattva yuShmAkAM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi | <sup>4</sup> kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti | <sup>5</sup> sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi | <sup>6</sup> anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH | <sup>7</sup> yato.ahaM yAtRakAle kShaNamAtraM yuShman draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi | <sup>8</sup> tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattama dinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi | <sup>9</sup> yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSha api vidyante | <sup>10</sup> timathi ryadi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR^ik so.api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmmaNe yatate | <sup>11</sup> ko.api taM pratyandaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknu-yAt tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM | bhrAtR^ibhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIKShe | <sup>12</sup> ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtR^ibhiH sAKaM so.api yad yuShmAkAM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati | <sup>13</sup> yUyaM jAgR^ita vishvAse susthirA bhavata pauruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata | <sup>14</sup> yuShmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premna niShpAdyantAM | <sup>15</sup> he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShman idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijana AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyate | <sup>16</sup> ato yUyamapi tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM vashya bhavata | <sup>17</sup> stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrtaM | <sup>18</sup> tai ryuShmAkAM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni | tasmAt tAdR^isha lokA yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH | <sup>19</sup> yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR^itiM prajAnIta | <sup>20</sup> sarvve bhrAtaro yuShman namaskurvante | yUyaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata | <sup>21</sup> paulo.ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR^itiM yuShman vedaye | <sup>22</sup> yadi kashchid yIshukhrIShTe na prIyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti | <sup>23</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShman prati bhUyAt | <sup>24</sup> khrIShTaM yIshum AshritAn yuShman prati mama prema tiShThatu | iti |

## 2 karinthinaH patraM

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAta cha dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IshvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitralokebhyashcha patraM likhataH | 2 asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM | 3 kR^ipAluH pitA sarvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo.asmatprabhoryIshukhrIShTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu | 4 yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvavidhakliShTAn lokAn sAntvayituM shaknu-yAma tadarthaM so.asmAkaM sarvakleshasamaye.asmAn sAntvayati | 5 yataH khrIShTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrIShTena bhusAntvanADhya api bhavAmaH | 6 vayaM yadi klishyAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite klishyAmahe yato.asmAbhi ryAdR^ishAni duHkhAni sahyante yuShmAkaM tAdR^ishaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiShyete ityasmin yuShmAnadhi mama dR^iDhA pratyAshA bhavati | 7 yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapi labhAmahe | yato yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhAnAM bhAgino.abhavata tAdR^ik sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM jAnImaH | 8 he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH klesho.asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate | tenAtishaktikleshena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA jAtAshcha, 9 ato vayaM sveShu na vishvasya mR^italokAnAm utthApayitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya iti svamanasi nishchitaM | 10 etAdR^ishabhaya NkarAt mR^ityo ryo .asmAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate .asmAkam etAdR^ishI pratyAshA vidyate | 11 etadarthamasmatkR^ite prArthanayA vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavAstatha kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo.anugraho.asmAsu varttiShyate tatK^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.api kRiShyate | 12 apara ncha saMsAramadhye visheShato yuShmanmadhye vayaM saMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IshvarIyasArya nchAcharitavanto.atrAsmAkaM mano yat pramaNaM dadAti tena vayaM shIghAmahe | 13 yuShmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhirna likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbhi rgrahIShyata ityasmAkam AshA | 14 yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dine yadvad yuShmAsvasmAkaM shIghA tadvad asmAsu yuShmAkamapi shIghA bhaviShyati | 15 aparaM yUyaM yad dviIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAshayA yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmi 16 yuShmaddeshena mAkidaniyAdeshaM vrajivA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpam etya yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama vA nChAsIt | 17 etAdR^ishI mantraNA mayA kiM chA nchalyena kR^itA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viShayiloka\_iva mantrayANa Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd asvIkurvve? 18 yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni sheShe.asvIkR^itAni nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastata prakAshate | 19 mayA silvAnena timathinA cheshvarasya putro yo yIshukhrIShTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena svIkR^itaH punarasvIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva | 20 Ishvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat pratij nAtaM tatsarvvaM khrIShTena svIkR^itaM satyIbhUta ncha | 21 yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya yaH khrIShTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva | 22 sa chAsmAn mudrA NkitAn akArShIt satyA NkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu nirakShipachcha | 23 aparaM yuShmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavan iti satyametasmin IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itvA mayA svaprANAnAM shapathaH kriyate | 24 vayaM yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuShmAkaM Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vishvAse yuShmAkaM sthiti rbhavati |

2 apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM | 2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harShayiShye? 3 mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM | 4 vastutastu bahukleshasya manaHpIDAyAshcha samaye.ahaM bahvashrupAtena patramekaM likhitavan yuShmAkaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM | 5 yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamahaM shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvamshato yUyaM sarvve.api yato.ahamatra kasmIMshchid doShamAropayituM nechChAmi | 6 bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM | 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha | 8 iti hetoH prarthaye.ahaM yuShmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM | 9 yUyaM sa-

rvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR^ihItha na veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn | <sup>10</sup> yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa yuShmAkaM kR^ite khrIShTasya sAkShAt kShamyate | <sup>11</sup> shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM | <sup>12</sup> apara ncha khrIShTasya susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte <sup>13</sup> satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanAM yAchitvA mAki-daniyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM | <sup>14</sup> ya IshvaraH sarvvaD khrIShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvatra chAsmAbhistadIyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH | <sup>15</sup> yasmAd ye trANAM lapsyante ye cha vinAshAM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam IshvareNa khrIShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH | <sup>16</sup> vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA apareSha ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR^ishakarmma-sAdhane kaH samartho.asti? <sup>17</sup> anye bahavo loka yadvad Ishvarasya vAkyAM mR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAkShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khrIShTena kathAM bhAshAmahe |

**3** vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhAmahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM ke-ShA nchid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste? <sup>2</sup> yUyamevAsmAkAM prashaMsApatraM tachchAsmAkam antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvaMAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha | <sup>3</sup> yato .asmAbhiH sevitaM khrIShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pA-ShANapatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hR^itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM | <sup>4</sup> khrIShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam IdR^isho dR^iDhavisvAso vidyate; <sup>5</sup> vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayitum samartha iti nahi kintvIshvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyAM jAyate | <sup>6</sup> tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato .akSharasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyAM prAptAH | akSharasaMsthAnaM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH | <sup>7</sup> akSharai rvilikhitaPASHANarUpiNI yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvinI jAta yattasyAchirasthA-yinastejasaH kArANat mUsaso mukham isrAyelIyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, <sup>8</sup> tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato.api bahutejasvinI na bhavet? <sup>9</sup> daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato.adhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviShyati | <sup>10</sup> ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati | <sup>11</sup> yasmAd yat lopaniyAM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyI tad bahutara-tejoyuktameva bhaviShyati | <sup>12</sup> IdR^ishIM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAshayAmaH | <sup>13</sup> isrAyelIyaloka yat tasya lopaniyasya tejasA sheShaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsa yAdR^ig Avara-Nena svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na kurmmaH | <sup>14</sup> teShAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yataste-ShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati | <sup>15</sup> tachcha na dUrIbhavati yataH khrIShTenaiva tat lupyate | mUsasaH shAstrasya pATHasamaye.adyApi teShAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante | <sup>16</sup> kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM dURikAriShyate | <sup>17</sup> yaH prabhuH sa eva sa Atma yatra cha prabhorAtma tatraiva muktiH | <sup>18</sup> vaya ncha sarve.anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkR^ita varddhamAnatejoyuktaM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH |

**4** apara ncha vayaM karuNabhAjo bhUtva yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmaH nAtra kIAMyAmaH, <sup>2</sup> kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmaNI vihAya kuTilatAcharaNamakurvanta IshvarIyavAkyAM mithyAvAkyairamishrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAshaneshvarasya sAkShAt sarvvaMAnavAnAM saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsanIyAn darshayAmaH | <sup>3</sup> asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa prachChannaH; <sup>4</sup> yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrIShTastasya tejasA susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo.avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhIkR^itavAn etasyodAharanaM te bhavanti | <sup>5</sup> vayaM svAn ghoShayAma iti nahi kintu khrIShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkAM parichArakAn ghoShayAmaH | <sup>6</sup> ya Ishvaro madhyetimirAM prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa yIshukhrIShTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn | <sup>7</sup> aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu bhAjaneShu dhAryate yataH sAdbhuta shakti rnAsmAkAM kintvIshvarasyaiveti j nAtavyaM | <sup>8</sup> vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo.api nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; <sup>9</sup> vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na kIAMyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinashyAmaH | <sup>10</sup> asmAkAM sharIre khrIShTasya jIvanAM yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH | <sup>11</sup> yIsho rjIvanAM yad asmAkAM marttyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityAM mR^ityau samarpyAmahe | <sup>12</sup> itthaM vayaM mR^ityAkraAntA yUya ncha jIvanAkraAntAH | <sup>13</sup> vishvAsakArANadeva samabhAShi mayA vachaH | iti yathA shAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmanaM prApya vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAShyante | <sup>14</sup> prabhu ryIshu rye-notthApitaH sa yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayIshyati yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayIshyati cha, vayam etat jAnImaH | <sup>15</sup> ataeva yuShmAkAM hitAya sarvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnu-graha-prApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahimA samyak prakAshiShyate | <sup>16</sup> tato heto rvayaM na kIAMyAmaH kintu bAhyapurusho yadyapi kShIyate tathApyAntarikaH purusho dine dine nUtanAyate | <sup>17</sup> kShaN-

mAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, <sup>18</sup> yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH | yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH |

**5** aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrNe satIshvareNa nirmmitam akarakR^itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>2</sup> yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkA NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH | <sup>3</sup> tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasana manyAmahe | <sup>4</sup> etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klislyamANA niHshvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dviIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastathA kR^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate | <sup>5</sup> etadartthaM vayaM yena sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn | <sup>6</sup> ataeva vayaM sarvavadotsuka bhavAmaH ki ncha sharIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH, <sup>7</sup> yato vayaM dR^iShTi-mArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge | <sup>8</sup> apara ncha sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivasstu nchAkA NkShyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH | <sup>9</sup> tasmAdeva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rochituM yatAmahe | <sup>10</sup> yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmma-NAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrIShTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM | <sup>11</sup> ataeva prabho rbhayanakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAsa bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM saMvedagochare. api saprakAsa bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe | <sup>12</sup> anena vayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shIghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH shIghrituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH | <sup>13</sup> yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM | <sup>14</sup> vayaM khrIShTasya premna samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano.amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^ita ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate | <sup>15</sup> apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn | <sup>16</sup> ato hetoritaH paraM ko.apyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij nAtavyaH | yadyapi pUrvaM khrIShTo jAtito.asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate | <sup>17</sup> kenachit khrIShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti | <sup>18</sup> sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karmma yato yIshukhrIShTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha | <sup>19</sup> yataH IshvaraH khrIShTam adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAm R^iNAmiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha | <sup>20</sup> ato vayaM khrIShTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi rnyuShmAn yA-yAchyate tataH khrIShTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIshvareNa sandhatta | <sup>21</sup> yato vayaM tena yad IshvarIyapuNyam bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApaH kR^itaH |

**6** tasya sahAya vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbhi rvR^ithA na gR^ihyatAM | <sup>2</sup> tenoktametat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM | upakArAM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava | pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM | <sup>3</sup> asmAkaM paricharyyA yanniShkala NkA bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, <sup>4</sup> kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM <sup>5</sup> nirmmalatvaM j nAnAM mR^idushIlat hitaiShita <sup>6</sup> pavitra AtmA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlapa IshvarIyashakti <sup>7</sup> rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAsradhAraNaM <sup>8</sup> manApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH | <sup>9</sup> bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasama vayaM superichitA bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamANA vayaM na hanyAmahe, <sup>10</sup> shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH | <sup>11</sup> he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNA ncha vikasitaM | <sup>12</sup> yUyaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUyameva sa NkochitachittAH | <sup>13</sup> kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAn vadAmi | <sup>14</sup> aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho.asti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanaSti? <sup>15</sup> bilIyAladevena sAkaM khrIShTasya vA kA sandhiH? avishvAsina sArddhaM vA vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH? <sup>16</sup> Ishvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM kA tulana? amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameva | IshvareNa taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye.ahaM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvan teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha malloka bhaviShyanti | <sup>17</sup> ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pR^ithag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na spR^ishata; tenAhaM yuShmAn grahIShyAmi, <sup>18</sup> yuShmAkaM pitA bhaviShyAmi cha, yUya ncha mama kanyAputrA bhaviShyatheti sarvvasaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM |

**7** ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdR^ishIH pratij nAH prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvaMAlinyam apamR^ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH sAdhyatAM | <sup>2</sup> yUyam asmAn gR^ihIIta | asmAbhiH kasyApya-



nyAyo na kR^itaH ko.api na va nchitaH | <sup>3</sup> yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti nahi yu-ShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvaM mayoktaM | <sup>4</sup> yuShmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shIAghe cha tena sarvvakleshasama-ye.ahaM sAntvanaya pUrNo harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi | <sup>5</sup> asmAsu mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAkam sharIrasya kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavad kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAntashcha bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi | <sup>6</sup> kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat | <sup>7</sup> kevalaM tasyAgama-nena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yato.asmAsu yuShmAkam hArddavilApAsaktatve-ShvasmAkam samIpe varNiteShu mama mahAnando jAtaH | <sup>8</sup> ahaM patreNa yuShmAn shokayuktAn kR^itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhuna nAnutapye | tena patreNa yUyAM kShaNamAtraM shokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dR^ishyate | <sup>9</sup> ityasmIn yuShmAkam shokenAhaM hR^iShyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuShmA-kaM shoko.abhavad ityanena hR^iShyAmi yato.asmatto yuShmAkam kApi hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yu-ShmAkam IshvarIyaH sho^ko jAtaH | <sup>10</sup> sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHpariva-rttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH shoko mR^ityuM sAdhayati | <sup>11</sup> pashyata teneshvarIyeNa shokena yu-ShmAkam kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladA-na nchaitAni sarvvaNi | tasmin karmmaNi yUyAM nirmmaLa iti pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM | <sup>12</sup> yenAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kR^ite mayA patram alekhi tannahi ki-ntu yuShmAnadhyasmAkam yatno yad Ishvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatsamIpe prakAsheta tadarthameva | <sup>13</sup> uktakArANAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuShmAbhistR^iptaH | <sup>14</sup> pUrvaM tasya samIpe.ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashIAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhAShAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe.asmAkam shIAGhanamapi satyaM jAtaM | <sup>15</sup> yUyAM kiDR^ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gR^ihItavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate | <sup>16</sup> yuShmAsvahaM sa-rvvamAshaMse, ityasmIn mamAhlAdo jAyate |

**8** he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi | <sup>2</sup> vastuto bahukleshaparIkShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando.atIvadInatA cha vadAnyatAyAH prachuraphalam aPhalayataM | <sup>3</sup> te svechChayA yathAshakti ki nchAtishakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyate | <sup>4</sup> vaya ncha yat pavitalokebhyasteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMshana ncha gR^ihlAma-stad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH | <sup>5</sup> vayaM yAdR^ik pratyaiQkShAmahi tAdR^ig akR^itvA te.agre pra-bhave tataH param IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan | <sup>6</sup> ato hetostvaM yathArabdhdhavan ta-thaiva karinthinAM madhye.api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi | <sup>7</sup> ato vishvAso vAkpaTuta j nAnaM sarvvotsAho .asmAsu prema chaitai rguNai ryUyAM yathAparAn atishedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatishedhvaM | <sup>8</sup> etad aham Aj nayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeShAm utsAhakArANAd yuShmAkamapi premnaH sAryaM parIkShitumichChatA mayaitat kathyate | <sup>9</sup> yUya nchAsmatprabho ryIshu-khrIShTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyAM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sa-nnapi yuShmatkR^ite nirdhano.abhavad | <sup>10</sup> etasmIn ahaM yuShmAn svavichArAM j nApayAmi | gataM saMva-tsaram Arabhya yUyAM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM prakAshayitumapyupAkrAbhya-dhvaM tato heto ryuShmatkR^ite mama mantraNA bhadrA | <sup>11</sup> ato .adhuna atkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api ja-niShyate | <sup>12</sup> yasmin ichChukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryate tasmAt so.anugR^ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhA-ryate tasmAdeva | <sup>13</sup> yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmAkam ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samata-yaiva | <sup>14</sup> varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkam dhanAdhikyena teShAM dhananyUnata pUrAyitavya tasmAt teShA-mapyAdhikyena yuShmAkam nyUnata pUrAyishyate tena samatA janiShyate | <sup>15</sup> tadeva shAstre.api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavad yena chAlpaM saMgR^ihItaM tasyAlpaM nA-bhavad | <sup>16</sup> yuShmAkam hitAya tItasya manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu | <sup>17</sup> tI-to.asmAkam prArthanAM gR^ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChayA yuShmatsamIpaM gatavAn | <sup>18</sup> tena saha yo.apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtya sarvvaH samitayo vyAptAH | <sup>19</sup> prabho rgauravAya yuShmAkam ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiresyai dAnasevAyai asmAkam sa Ngitve nyayojyate | <sup>20</sup> yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe | <sup>21</sup> yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchArAM ka-rttum AlochaMahe | <sup>22</sup> tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so.asmAbhi rbahuviShayeShu ba-havArAn parIkShita udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhuna yuShmAsu dR^idhavisvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu va-vR^idhe | <sup>23</sup> yadi kashchit tItasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye saharI cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtou khrIShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM | <sup>24</sup> ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno.asmAkam shIAGhAyAshcha prAmANyaM tAn prati yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM |

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM | <sup>2</sup> yata AkhA-yAdeshasthA loka gatavarSham Arabhya tatKaryya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAM ichChukatAmadhi shIaghe tAm avagato.asmi yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH | <sup>3</sup> ki nchaitasmin yuShmAn adhyasmAkaM shIagha yad atathyA na bhavet yU-ya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH | <sup>4</sup> yasmAt ma-ya sArddhaM kaishchit mAkidanIyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR^iDhavishvAsAd yuShmAkaM lajJA janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiShyate | <sup>5</sup> ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhU-tvA dAnashIlatAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye | <sup>6</sup> aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIJeShUpteShu sva-lpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bIJeShUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante | <sup>7</sup> ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari prIyate | <sup>8</sup> aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM pra-kAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha | <sup>9</sup> etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti cha | nityasthAyI cha taddharmmaH <sup>10</sup> bIJaM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANyate sa yuShmabhyam api bIJaM vishrANya bahuIkariShyati yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha | <sup>11</sup> tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryu-ShmAbhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashIlatAyAM prakAshitAyAM asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate | <sup>12</sup> etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIshcharasya dha-nyavAdo.api bAhulyenotpAdyate | <sup>13</sup> yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parIkShitatvaM buddhvA ba-hubhiH khrIshTasusaMvAdA NgIkaraNe yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, <sup>14</sup> yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yu-ShmAsvIshvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate | <sup>15</sup> aparam IshvarasyAnirvvachanIya-dAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt |

10 yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo.ahaM khrIshTasya kShAntyA vinItYA cha yuShmAn prArthaye | <sup>2</sup> mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAshayitUM nishchinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcharitavyA na bhavatu | <sup>3</sup> ya-taH sharIre charanto.api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH | <sup>4</sup> asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi cha na shArIri-kAni kintvIshvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti, <sup>5</sup> taishcha vayaM vitarkAn IshvarIyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khrI-ShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, <sup>6</sup> yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAj nAla Nghanasya pratIkA-raM karttum udyatA Asmahe cha | <sup>7</sup> yad dR^iShTigocharaM tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM | ahaM khrIshTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khrIshTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrIshTasya bhavAma iti puna-rvivichya tena budhyatAM | <sup>8</sup> yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyAM tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shIaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiShye | <sup>9</sup> ahaM patrai ryuShmAn trA-sayAmi yuShmAbhoretanna manyatAM | <sup>10</sup> tasya patraNi gurutarANi prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIra-sAkShAtkAro durbbala AIapashcha tuchChanIya iti kaishchid uchyaate | <sup>11</sup> kintu parokShe patrai rbhAShamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmma kurvvanto.api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM | <sup>12</sup> svaprashaMsakAnAM keShA nchinmadhye svAn gaNayitUM taiH svAn upamAtUM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaishcha svAn upa-mibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti cha | <sup>13</sup> vayam aparimitena na shIaghiShyAmahe kintvIshvareNa svarajjvA yuShmaddeshagAmi yat parimANam smadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shIaghiShyAmahe | <sup>14</sup> yuShmAkaM de-sho.asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khrIshTasya susaMvAdenA-pareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH | <sup>15</sup> vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shIagha-mahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe.asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdI-rghaM vistArayiShyate, <sup>16</sup> tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayi-ShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itaM tena na shIaghiShyAmahe | <sup>17</sup> yaH kashchit shIagha-mAnaH syAt shIaghatAM prabhunA sa hi | <sup>18</sup> svena yaH prashaMsyate sa parIkShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva parIkShitaH |

11 yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNAm yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM | <sup>2</sup> Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAn ekasmin vare.arthataH khrIshTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM | <sup>3</sup> kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA va ncha-ya nchake tadvat khrIshTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyatIti bibhemi | <sup>4</sup> asmAbhira-nAkhyApito.aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagr^ihItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiShyadhve | <sup>5</sup> kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo.ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye | <sup>6</sup> mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve

satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vyaM yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe | 7 yuShmA-kam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkR^ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad agho-Shyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuShmAkaM sevanaAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan dhanama-pahR^itavAn, 9 yadA cha yuShmanmadhye.ava.artte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko.api mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so.arthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryata, itthamahaM kKapi vi-Shaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakShA kR^itA kartavyA cha | 10 khrIShTasya satyAta yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaiShA shIAghA nikhilAkhAyAdeshe kenApi na rotsyate | 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatKAranaM? tad Ishvaro vetti | 12 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shIAghante tenA-smAkaM samAna bhaviShyanti | 13 tAdR^ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtva khrIShTasya preri-tAnAM veshAM dhArayanti | 14 tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshAM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya parichAraka api dharmmaparichArakanAM veshAM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmmani yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti | 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko.api mAM ni-rbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAnu-gr^ihya kShaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmashIAghAm anujAnIta | 17 etasyAH shIAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathita-vyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva | 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashIAghAM kurvate tasmAd ahamapi shIAghiShye | 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhanAm AchAraM sahadhve | 20 ko.api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi vA-tmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapalam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve | 21 daurbalyAd yu-ShmAbhiravamAnita iva vyaM bhAShAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM | 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI | te kim isrAyelIyAH? ahamapIsrAyelIyaH | te kim ibrahImo vaMshAH? ahamapIbrahImo vaMshaH | 23 te kiM khrIShTasya parichAra-kAH? ahaM tebhyo.api tasya mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo.apyahaM bahuparishra-me bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAshasaMshaye cha patitavAn | 24 yihUdIyairahaM pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArarAhatastrirvetrAghAtam ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha prapta-vAn | 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo.aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimeka ncha yApitavAn | 26 ba-huvAraM yAtrAbhi rnatInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rnarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhR^atR^iNAM sa NkaTai-shcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kShudhAtR^iShNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhyA nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn | 28 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Aku-lo bhavAmi sarvvasAM samitInAM chintA cha mayi varttate | 29 yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdR^ishaM dau-rbbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA shIAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shIAghiShye | 31 mayA mR^iShA-vAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanIyo.asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti | 32 da-mmeShakanagare.aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanaga-ram arakShayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchIragavAkSheNAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM |

12 AtmashIAghA mamAnupayukta kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM prava-rtte | 2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyaH pUrvaM mayA parichita eko janastR^itIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti | 3 sa mAnavaH sva-rgaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni cha vAkyAni shrutavAn | 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sasharIro niHsharIro vAsIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad IshvareNaiva j nAyate | 5 tamadhyahaM shIAghiShye mAMadhi nAnyena kena-chid viShayeNa shIAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbalyena shIAghiShye | 6 yadyaham AtmashIAghAM karttum ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu lokA mAM yA-dR^ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyAM shrutva vA yAdR^ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi | 7 aparam utkR^iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIavedhakam ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA shayatAno dUtaH | 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummudishya prArthanAM kR^itavAn | 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyAt ma-ma shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti | ataH khrIShTasya shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama shIAghanaM sukhadaM | 10 tasmAt khrIShTaheto rdaurbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu sa-ntuShyAmyahaM | yadAhaM durbbalo.asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi | 11 etenAtmashIAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva karttavyAsIt | yadyapyam aga-Nyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno.asmi | 12 sarvvaH-dbhutakriyAshaktiLakShaNaiH preritasya chihniAni yuShmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni | 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM | 14 pashyata tR^itIyavAraM yu-ShmatsamIpaM gantumudyato.asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi | yuShmAkaM sa-

mpattimahaM na mR^igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR^ite santAnAnAM dhanasa nchayo.anupayu-  
ktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR^ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH | <sup>15</sup> apara ncha yuShmAsu bahu prIyama-  
No.apyahaM yadi yuShmatto.alpaM prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkaM prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu  
vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi | <sup>16</sup> yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhU-  
rttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? <sup>17</sup> yuShmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH  
prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko.apyarthalAbho jAtaH? <sup>18</sup> ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtarame-  
kaM preShitavAn yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na  
charitavantau? <sup>19</sup> yuShmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he  
priyatamaH, yuShmAkaM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khrIShTena sarvANYetAni kathayA-  
maH | <sup>20</sup> ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tadA yuShmAn yAdR^ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR^ishAn drakShyAmi,  
yUyamapi mAM yAdR^ishaM draShTuM nechChatha tAdR^ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA  
krodho vipakShatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; <sup>21</sup> tenAhaM yuShmatsa-  
mIpaM punarAgatya madIyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvaM kR^itapApAn lokAn svIyAshuchitAveshyAgama-  
nalampaTatAcharaNAd anutApam akR^itavanto dR^iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi |

**13** etattR^itIyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpaM gachChAmi tena sarvva kathA dvayostrayANAM vA sAkShi-  
NAM mukhena nishcheShyate | <sup>2</sup> pUrvaM ye kR^itapApAstebhyo.anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pU-  
rvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi ta-  
dAhaM na kShamiShye | <sup>3</sup> khrIShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramaNaM yUyaM mR^igayadhve, sa tu yu-  
ShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva | <sup>4</sup> yadyapi sa durbbalataya krusha Aropyata tathApIshvarIyasha-  
ktaya jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena  
saha jIviShyAmaH | <sup>5</sup> ato yUyaM vishvAsayukta Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnu-  
sandhatta | yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne  
yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha | <sup>6</sup> kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra ma-  
ma pratyAshA jAyate | <sup>7</sup> yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramuddishya prArtha-  
ye | vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchA-  
raM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM | <sup>8</sup> yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttuM vayaM  
na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva | <sup>9</sup> vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuShmAn sa-  
balAn dR^iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha | <sup>10</sup> ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkaM vi-  
nAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM ma-  
yAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvANYetAni likhyante | <sup>11</sup> he bhrAtaraH, sheShe  
vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam  
Acharata | premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt | <sup>12</sup> yUyaM pavitrachumbanena paraspa-  
raM namaskurudhvaM | <sup>13</sup> pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmAn namanti | <sup>14</sup> prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraha Ishva-  
rasya prema pavitrasyaAtmano bhAgitva ncha sarvvan yuShmAn prati bhUyAt | tathAstu |

# gAlAtinaH patraM

1 manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi kintu yIshukhrIShTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo.ahaM paulaH so.ahaM 2 matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha vayaM gAlAtIyadeshasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH | 3 pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhuna yIshuna khrIShTena cha yu-Shmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha dIyatAM | 4 asmAkaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa varttamAnAt kutsita-saMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo 5 yIshurasmAkaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kR^itavAn sa sarvvaDA dhanyo bhUyAt | tathAstu | 6 khrIShTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivR^itya yUyam atitUrNam anyAM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye | 7 so.anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnavA yuShmAn cha nchalIkurvanti khrIShTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha | 8 yu-ShmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo.asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo.asmAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa shapto bhavatu | 9 pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gR^ihItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto bhavatu | 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IshvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo ruruchiSheya tarhi khrIShTasya parichArako na bhavAmi | 11 he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM yu-ShmAn j nApayAmi | 12 ahaM kasmAchchit manuShyAt taM na gR^ihItavAn na vA shikShitavAn kevalaM yIshoH khrIShTasya prakAshanAdeva | 13 purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik taM vyanAshayaM tadavashyaM shrutaM yu-ShmAbhiH | 14 apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu vAkyeShvanyApekShAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyashayi | 15 ki ncha ya Ishvaro mAtR^igarbhasthaM mAM pR^ithak kR^itvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat tadAhaM kravyashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA 17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadeshaM gatavAn pashchAt tatsthanAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatavAn | 18 tataH paraM varShatraye vyatIte.ahaM pitaraM sambhAShITUm yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM | 19 kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkU-ba ncha vinA preritAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapashyaM | 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti | 21 tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiya ncha deshau gatavAn | 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khrIShTasya samitInAM lokAH sAKShAt mama parichayamaprApya kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayatIti | 24 tasmAt te mAmadhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan |

2 anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu gateShvahaM barNabba saha yirUshAlamanagaraM punaragachChAM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasa Nginam akaravaM | 2 tatkAle.aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo.akAri kAriShyate vA sa yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoShyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA nyavedyata | 3 tato mama sahacharastIta yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo.apyAvashyako na babhUva | 4 yatashChalenAgata asmAn dAsAn karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAKtabhrAtaraH khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjAM prAvishan | 5 ataH prakR^ite susaMvAde yu-ShmAkaM adhikAro yat tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM daNdaikamapi yAvad Aj nAgrahaNena teShAM vashya nAbhavAma | 6 parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kechid bhavayustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi manavasya pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM nAj nApayan | 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAchChinnatvachAM madhye susaMvAdaprachAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe | 8 yatashChinnatvachAM madhye preritavakarmmaNe yasya yA shaktiH pitaramAshritavatI tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavatI | 9 ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya stambha iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaipha yohan chaite sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabba ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridra yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma | 11 aparam AntiyakhiyanagaraM pitara Agate.ahaM tasya doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayAM | 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot ta-

taH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pr^ithag abhavat | <sup>13</sup> tato.apare sarvve yihUdino.api tena sArddhaM kapaTachAram akurvvan barNabba api te-ShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat | <sup>14</sup> tataste prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantIti dR^iShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAkShAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNaya bhinnajAtIyan kutaH pravarttayasi? <sup>15</sup> AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavA-vo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH <sup>16</sup> kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuShyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIshau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe yIshau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko.api mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na shaknoti | <sup>17</sup> parantu yIshunA puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavA-STARHI kiM vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu | <sup>18</sup> mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoShaH prakAshyate | <sup>19</sup> ahaM yad IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriye | <sup>20</sup> khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato.asmi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTa eva madanta rjIvati | sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi mada-rthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA dhAryate | <sup>21</sup> ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi khrIShTo nirarthakamamriyata |

**3** he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAkaM madhye krushe hata iva yIshuH khrIShTo yuShmAkaM sama-kShAM prakAshita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAKyaM na gR^ihlItha tathA kenAmuhyata? <sup>2</sup> ahaM yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jij nAse yUyam AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vishvAsavA-kyasya shravaNena? <sup>3</sup> yUyaM kim IdR^ig abodha yad AtmanA karmArabhya sharIreNa tat sAdhayituM yata-dhve? <sup>4</sup> tarhi yuShmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhogaH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhavi-Shyati? <sup>5</sup> yo yuShmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyANi karmANi cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^itavAn? <sup>6</sup> likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vya-shvasIt sa cha vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, <sup>7</sup> ato ye vishvAsAshritAste evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM | <sup>8</sup> Ishvaro bhinnajAtIyan vishvAsena sapuNyIkariShyatIti pUrvaM j nAtva shAstradAtA pUrvaM ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApsyantIti | <sup>9</sup> ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AshiShaM labhante | <sup>10</sup> yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyANI nishchidraM na pAlayati sa shapta iti |" <sup>11</sup> Ishvarasya sAkShAt ko.api vyavasthaya sapuNyo na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena jIviShyatIti" shAstrIyaM vachaH | <sup>12</sup> vyavasthA tu vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetANI yaH pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasa-mbandhinI | <sup>13</sup> khrIShTo.asmAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH shApAt mochtavAn yato.asmAkaM vinimayena sa sva-yaM shApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchit tarAvullambyate so.abhishapta iti |" <sup>14</sup> tasmAd khrIShTena yIshunevrahIma AshI rbhinnajAtIyalokeShu varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAnaM vishvAsena labdhUM shaknumaH | <sup>15</sup> he bhrAtR^igaNa mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyI tasya vikR^iti vR^iddhi vA kenApi na kriyate | <sup>16</sup> parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyetye-kavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH khrIShTa eva | <sup>17</sup> ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyI tataH paraM triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkR^itya tadIyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti | <sup>18</sup> yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratij nayA na bhavati kintvIshvaraH pratij nayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme .adadAt | <sup>19</sup> tarhi vya-vasthA kimbhUtA? pratij nA yasmai pratishruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhichAranivArANArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA cha dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha | <sup>20</sup> naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIshvara eka eva | <sup>21</sup> tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij nAnAM viruddha? tanna bhavatu | yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyAbho.abhaviShyat | <sup>22</sup> kintu yIshu-khrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo dIyate tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati | <sup>23</sup> ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santo vi-shvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddha ivArakShyAmahe | <sup>24</sup> itthaM vayaM yad vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastada-rthaM khrIShTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho.asmAkaM vinetA babhUva | <sup>25</sup> kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma | <sup>26</sup> khrIShTe yIshau vishvasanAt sarvve yUyam Ishvarasya santAna jAtAH | <sup>27</sup> yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrIShTe majjita abhavata sarvve khrIShTaM parihitavantaH | <sup>28</sup> ato yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantroyo ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko.api visheSho nAsti; sarvve yU-yaM khrIShTe yIshaveka eva | <sup>29</sup> ki ncha yUyaM yadi khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve |

**4** ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiShThati tAvat sarvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viShayeNa na vishiShyate <sup>2</sup> kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha ni-ghnastiShThati | <sup>3</sup> tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSharamAlAya adhInA Asmahe | <sup>4</sup> ananta-

raM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mochanArtham <sup>5</sup> asmAkaM putratvaprAptya-  
rtha ncheshvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn | <sup>6</sup> yUyaM santAnA abha-  
vata tatKArANAd IshvaraH svaputrasyaAtmAnAM yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pita-  
rityAhvAnAM kArayati | <sup>7</sup> ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khrIShTe-  
neshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo.apyAdhve | <sup>8</sup> apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyam IshvaraM na j nAtvA ye svabhAva-  
to.anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve.atiShThata | <sup>9</sup> idAnIm IshvaraM j nAtvA yadi veshvareNa j nAtA yUyaM kathaM  
punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni chAkSharANi prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteShAM dAsA  
bhavitumichChatha? <sup>10</sup> yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve | <sup>11</sup> yuShmadarthaM  
mayA yaH parishramo.akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhemi | <sup>12</sup> he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yA-  
dR^isho.asmi yUyamapi tAdR^ishA bhavateeti prArthaye yato.ahamapi yuShmattulyo.abhavaM yuShmAbhi rma-  
ma kimapi nAparAddhaM | <sup>13</sup> pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbalyena yuShmAn susaMvAdam aj nApayamiti  
yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>14</sup> tadAnIM mama parIkShakaM shArIrakleshaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM mAm avaj nAya R^itIyitava-  
ntastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkShAt khrIShTa yIshumiva vA mAM gR^ihItavantaH | <sup>15</sup> atastadAnIM  
yuShmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dA-  
tum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi | <sup>16</sup> sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM  
yuShmAkaM ripu rjAto.asmi? <sup>17</sup> te yuShmatkR^ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi  
yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuShmAn pR^ithak karttum ichChanti | <sup>18</sup> kevalaM yuShmatsamIpe mamopa-  
sthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM | <sup>19</sup> he mama bAlakAH, yuShma-  
danta ryAvat khrIShTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatkArANat punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana  
jAyate | <sup>20</sup> ahamidAnIM yuShmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuShmAn sambhAShITUm kAmaye yato yu-  
ShmAnadhi vyAkulo.asmi | <sup>21</sup> he vyavasthAdhInatAka NKShiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^ihI-  
tha? <sup>22</sup> tanmAM vadata | likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvtIyashcha patnyAM jA-  
taH | <sup>23</sup> tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne | <sup>24</sup> ida-  
mAkhyAnaM dR^iShTantasvarUpaM | te dve yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhI tayorekA sInayaparvatAd utpanna dAsa-  
janayitri cha sA tu hAjira | <sup>25</sup> yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvato bodhyate, sA cha varttamA-  
nAya yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR^ishI | yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste | <sup>26</sup> kintu svargIyA yirUshAlampu-  
rI patnI sarvveShAm asmAkaM matA chAste | <sup>27</sup> yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaram  
jayajayaM kuru | aprasUte tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha gIyatAM | yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rga-  
NAt | anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrishaH | " <sup>28</sup> he bhrAtR^igaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH  
santAnAH | <sup>29</sup> kintu tadAnIM shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat  
tathAdhunApi | <sup>30</sup> kintu shAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIpu-  
traH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti | " <sup>31</sup> ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na  
bhUtva pAtnyAH santAnA bhavamaH |

**5** khrIShTo.asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna  
nibadhyadhvaM | <sup>2</sup> pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khrIShTena ki-  
mapi nopakAriShyadhve | <sup>3</sup> aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR^itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam Ishva-  
rAya dhArayatIti pramANam dadAmi | <sup>4</sup> yuShmAkaM yAvanto loka vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavitum cheShTante  
te sarvve khrIShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha | <sup>5</sup> yato vayam AtmanA vishvAsAt puNyalAbhAshAsi-  
ddhaM pratIkShAmahe | <sup>6</sup> khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA sapha-  
lo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH | <sup>7</sup> pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satya-  
tAM na gR^ihItha? <sup>8</sup> yuShmAkaM sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAtA | <sup>9</sup> vikAraH kR^itsnashaktU-  
nAM svalpakiNvena jasayate | <sup>10</sup> yuShmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsha-  
Mse; kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati | <sup>11</sup> parantu he  
bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhU njiya? tatK^ite kru-  
shaM nirbbAdham abhaviShyat | <sup>12</sup> ye janA yuShmAkaM chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayA-  
bhilaShyate | <sup>13</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhA-  
vo yuShmAn na pravishatu | yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyyAM kurudhvaM | <sup>14</sup> yasmAt tvaM samIpavA-  
sini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAj nA kR^itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH | <sup>15</sup> kintu yUyaM yadi paraspa-  
raM daMdashyadhve .ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkaM eko.anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH sA-  
vadhAnai rbhavitavyaM | <sup>16</sup> ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAchAraM kuruta shArIrikAbhilAShaM mA pUrayata |  
<sup>17</sup> yataH shArIrikAbhilASha Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShashcha shArIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH pa-  
rasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavayaM | <sup>18</sup> yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIya-  
dhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha | <sup>19</sup> aparaM paradAragamanaM veshyAgamanam ashuchitA kAmu-  
katA pratimApUjanam <sup>20</sup> indrajAlaM shatrutvaM vivAdo.antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho.anaikyam <sup>21</sup> pArtha-  
kyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena shArIrikabhAvasya karmMANi santi | pU-  
rvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdR^ishAni karmMANyAcharanti tairIshvara-

sya rAje.adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate | <sup>22</sup> ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNutA hitaiShitA bhadratvaM vishvAsyata titikShA <sup>23</sup> parimitabhajitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddhA kApi vyavasthA nahi | <sup>24</sup> ye tu khrIShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhiAShaishcha sahitaM shArIrikabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH | <sup>25</sup> yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro.asmAbhiH karttavyaH, <sup>26</sup> darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni |

**6** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kashchid yadi kasmiMshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmA-bhistitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR^ikparIkShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata | <sup>2</sup> yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrIShTasya vidhiM pAlayata | <sup>3</sup> yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate | <sup>4</sup> ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkShA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlaghA sambhaviShyati | <sup>5</sup> yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakShyati | <sup>6</sup> yo jano dharmmopadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTaraM svIyasarvasampatte rbhAginAM karotu | <sup>7</sup> yuShmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajiAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate | <sup>8</sup> svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato.anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate | <sup>9</sup> satkarmmakaraNe.asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato.aklAntautiShThadbhiraSmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante | <sup>10</sup> ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavyaH | <sup>11</sup> he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAn prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM | <sup>12</sup> ye shArIrikaviShaye sudR^ishya bhavitumichChanti te yat khrIShTasya krushasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAn pravarttayanti | <sup>13</sup> te tvakChedagrAhiNo.api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachCharIrAt shIaghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkaM tvakChedam ichChanti | <sup>14</sup> kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro.api mahyaM hatastadasmAtprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shIaghanaM kadApi na bhavatu | <sup>15</sup> khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva guNayukta | <sup>16</sup> aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAm IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasye-srAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt | <sup>17</sup> itaH paraM ko.api mAM na klishnAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chihni dhAraye | <sup>18</sup> he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdo yuShmAkaM Atmani stheyAt | tathAstu |



# iphiShiNaH patraM

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrISHTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISHTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati | 2 asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrISHTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM | 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrISHTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISHTenAsmabhyaM sarvvaM AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn | 4 vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadartaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha 5 yIshunA khrISHTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade.asmAn svakiyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn | 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNA-smAn anugR^ihItavAn, 7 vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApakShamAM labdhavantaH | 8 tasya ya IdR^isho.anugrahanidhistasmAt so.asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn | 9 svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrISHTe saMgRahIShyatIti hitaiShiNA 10 tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakiyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn | 11 pUrvvaM khrISHTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svakiyechChAyAH mantraNataH sarvvaNi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISHTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo.adhikAriNo jAtAH | 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuShmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrISHTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayeva NkitAshcha | 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena kR^itAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati | 15 prabhau yIshau yuShmAkAM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhamapi 16 yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi | 17 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHTasya tAta yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svakiyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmAnaM deyAt | 18 yuShmAkAM j nAnachakShUMShi cha dIptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto.adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya 19 tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu | 20 yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrISHTe prakAshayan mR^itaganamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAm Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, 22 sarvvaNi tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA 23 sarvveShAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAshyate |

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaishcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAjyasyAdhipatim 2 arthataH sAmpratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata | 3 teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAya nchehAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyaAbhilAShAn AcharAma sarvve.anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavama | 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapyasmAn khrISHTena saha jIvitavAn yato.anugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH | 6 sa cha khrISHTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha | 7 itthaM sa khrISHTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitaya bhAviyugeShu svakiyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChati | 8 yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shIAGhitavyaM | 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryaM prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISHTe yIshau tena mR^iShTashcha | 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakR^itaM tva-kChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmna khyAta ye yUyaM tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyaM khrISHTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti | 13 kintvadhuna khrISHTe yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyaM khrISHTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino.abhavata | 14 yataH sa evAsmAkAM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAj nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha | 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM manavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakrushe shatrutAM nihaty tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvayorI-

shvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nishchataVAn | <sup>17</sup> sa chAgatya dUravarttino yuShmAn nikaTavarttino .asma-Mshcha sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn | <sup>18</sup> yatastasmAd ubhayapakShIyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyAM prAptavantaH | <sup>19</sup> ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA videshinashcha na tiShTha-nataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve | <sup>20</sup> aparaM preritA bhaviShyadvAdina-shcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle nichIyadhve tatra cha svayaM yIshuH khrIShTaH pra-dhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH | <sup>21</sup> tena kR^itsna nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate | <sup>22</sup> yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha |

**3** ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM yIshukhrIShTasya bandI yaH so.ahaM paulo bravImi | <sup>2</sup> yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kiDR^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye | <sup>3</sup> arthataH pUrvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhavaM j nApito.abhavaM | <sup>4</sup> ato yuShmAbhistat paThitvA khrIShTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kiDR^ishaM tad bhotsyate | <sup>5</sup> pUrvvayugeShu mAnavasantAnAstaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito.abhavat; <sup>6</sup> arthata Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyI tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako.abhavaM, <sup>7</sup> tadvArA khrIShTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIrA ekasyAH pratij nAyA aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti | <sup>8</sup> sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo.ayam adAyI yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrIShTasya ma NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi, <sup>9</sup> kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvan j nApayAmi | <sup>10</sup> yata Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yIshunA khrIShTena sarvvanI sR^iShTavAn | <sup>11</sup> yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR^idhabhaktYA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthyA ncha <sup>12</sup> prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIshuM khrIShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn | <sup>13</sup> ato.ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogena kAntiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuShmAkaM gauravaM | <sup>14</sup> ato hetoH svarga-pR^ithivyoH sthitaH kR^itsno vaMsho yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam <sup>15</sup> asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye | <sup>16</sup> tasyAtmanA yuShmAkaM Antarikapurushasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM | <sup>17</sup> khrIShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM hR^idayeShu nivasatu | premani yuShmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu | <sup>18</sup> itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIrAtAyA uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyAM yuShmAbhi rlabhyatAM, <sup>19</sup> j nAnAtiriktaM khrIShTasya prema j nAyatAm Ishvarasya sampUrNavR^iddhiparyyantaM yuShmAkaM vR^iddhi rbhavatu cha | <sup>20</sup> asmAkam antare yA shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti <sup>21</sup> khrIShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | iti |

**4** ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa <sup>2</sup> sarvvaTha namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM parasparaM pramna sahiShNutA nchAcharata | <sup>3</sup> praNayabandhanena chAtmana e᳚kyaM rakShituM yatadhvaM | <sup>4</sup> yUyam ekasharIrA ekAtmanashcha tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUtAH | <sup>5</sup> yuShmAkaM ekaH prabhureko vishvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH <sup>6</sup> sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM madhyavarttI chaika Ishvara Aste | <sup>7</sup> kintu khrIShTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho varo.adAyI | <sup>8</sup> yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino.akarot | tataH sa manujebhyo.api svIyAn vyashrANayad varAn | |" <sup>9</sup> Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitam sthAnam avatIrNavAn; <sup>10</sup> yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvanI tena pUrayitavyAni | <sup>11</sup> sa eva cha kAMshchana preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino.aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshakAMshcha niyuktavAn | <sup>12</sup> yAvad vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraviShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH khrIShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat <sup>13</sup> sa paricharyyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrIShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyAM nishchitavAn | <sup>14</sup> ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturItto bhramakadhUrttatAyA-shChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, <sup>15</sup> premnA satyatAm AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khrIShTam uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddha, <sup>16</sup> tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAte premnA niShThAM labhamAnaM kR^itsnaM sharIraM vR^iddhiM prApnoti | <sup>17</sup> yuShmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcharata | <sup>18</sup> yataste svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya IshvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAshcha bhavanti, <sup>19</sup> svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR^itvA cha lobhena sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH | <sup>20</sup> kintu yUyaM khrIShTAM na tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, <sup>21</sup> yato yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA satya shikShA yIshuto labhya tadanusArAt tadIyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye | <sup>22</sup> tasmAt pUrvvakAlIkAchArakArI yaH purAtanapurusho mAyAbhilA-

Shai rnashyati taM tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavayaH, <sup>23</sup> yo navapuruSha IshvarAnurUpe-  
Na puNyena satyatAsahitena <sup>24</sup> dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha | <sup>25</sup> ato yUyaM sa-  
rvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapra-  
tya NgA bhavAmaH | <sup>26</sup> aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkaM roShesUryyo.astaM  
na gachChatu | <sup>27</sup> aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta | <sup>28</sup> choraH punashchairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya  
dAne sAmarthyayajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR^ittyA parishramaM karotu | <sup>29</sup> aparaM yuShmA-  
kaM vadanebhyaH ko.api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro jAyate tAdR^ishaH prayojanI-  
yaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkaM bhavatu | <sup>30</sup> apara ncha yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Ishvara-  
sya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA Nkita abhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta | <sup>31</sup> aparaM kaTuvAkyam ro-  
ShaH koShaH kalaho ninda sarvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkaM madhyAd dURibhavantu | <sup>32</sup> yUyaM pa-  
rasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNashcha bhavata | aparam IshvaraH khrISHTena yadvad yuShmAkaM  
doShAn kShamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kShamadhvaM |

**5** ato yUyaM priyabAlaka iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, <sup>2</sup> khrISHTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH  
so.asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkaM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR^itvA grAhyasugandhArthakam  
upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn | <sup>3</sup> kintu veshyAgamanaM sarvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaite-  
ShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm uchitaM | <sup>4</sup> aparaM kutsitA-  
lApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu | <sup>5</sup> ve-  
shyAgAmyashauchAchArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI chaiteShAM koShi khrISHTasya rAjye.arthata Ishvarasya  
rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM | <sup>6</sup> anarthakavAkyena ko.api yuShmAn  
na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetoranAj nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varttate | <sup>7</sup> tasmAd yUyaM  
taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata | <sup>8</sup> pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisva-  
rUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA iva samAcharata | <sup>9</sup> dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvavidhahitaiShitAyAM  
dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate | <sup>10</sup> prabhava yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM | <sup>11</sup> yUyaM timirasya viphal-  
karmmaNAm aMshino na bhUtvA teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata | <sup>12</sup> yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti  
taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM | <sup>13</sup> yato dIptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti  
tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati | <sup>14</sup> etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR^itebhyashchotthitiM ku-  
ru | tatkr^ite sUryyavat khrISHTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayishyati | " <sup>15</sup> ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, aj nAnA iva mA-  
charata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata | <sup>16</sup> samayaM bahumUlyAM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlIA abhadrAH |  
<sup>17</sup> tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata | <sup>18</sup> sarvvanAshajana-  
kena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM | <sup>19</sup> aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrtta-  
naishcha parasparam Alapanto manasa sArddhaM prabhunUddishya gAyata vAdayata cha | <sup>20</sup> sarvvaDA sa-  
rvvaviShaye.asmatprabho yIshoH khrISHTasya nAmna tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata | <sup>21</sup> yUyam IshvarAd  
bhItAH santa anye.apareShAM vashIbhUtA bhavata | <sup>22</sup> he yoShitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino  
vasha Ngata bhavata | <sup>23</sup> yataH khrISHTo yadvat samite rmUrddha sharIrasya trAtA cha bhavati tadvat svA-  
mI yoShito mUrddha | <sup>24</sup> ataH samiti ryadvat khrISHTasya vashIbhUtA tadvad yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino va-  
shatA svIkarttavya | <sup>25</sup> apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khrISHTa iva svasvayoShitsu prIyadhvaM | <sup>26</sup> sa khrI-  
ShTo.api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pari-  
Shkr^itya pAvayitum <sup>27</sup> aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niShkala Nka ncha tAM samitiM tejasvinIM  
kR^itvA svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn | <sup>28</sup> tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruSha-  
syochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate | <sup>29</sup> ko.api kadApi na svakiyAM tanum R^itiYi-  
tavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puShNanti cha | khrISHTo.api samitiM prati tadeva karoti, <sup>30</sup> yato vayaM tasya  
sharIrasya NgAni mAMsAstHini cha bhavAmaH | <sup>31</sup> etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhA-  
ryyAyAm AsaMkShyati tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH | <sup>32</sup> etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA cha  
khrISHTasamiti adhi tad uchyaate | <sup>33</sup> ataeva yuShmAkaM ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi  
svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM |

**6** he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhunUddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM | <sup>2</sup> tvaM nijapitaraM  
mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH prathamo vidhiH <sup>3</sup> phalatastasmAt tava kalya-  
NaM deshe cha dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti | <sup>4</sup> aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roShayata kintu  
prabho rvinItYAdeshAbhyAM tAn vinayata | <sup>5</sup> he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISHTam uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvita-  
shcha bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaiHikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata | <sup>6</sup> dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyyaya  
mAnuShebhyo rochitum mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISHTasya dAsa iva nivishTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sA-  
dhayata | <sup>7</sup> mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM | <sup>8</sup> dAsamuktayo  
ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta cha | <sup>9</sup> aparaM he prabhavaH, yu-  
ShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAchAraNaM kriyatAM yashcha kasyApi pakShapAtaM na karoti yu-  
ShmAkaMapi tAdR^isha ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM | <sup>10</sup> adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM pra-  
bhunA tasya vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata | <sup>11</sup> yUyaM yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayitum sha-

knutha tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM | <sup>12</sup> yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu ka-  
 rtR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAgyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduShTAtmabhireva sArddham  
 asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate | <sup>13</sup> ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMku^le dine.avasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dR^iDhAH  
 sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM gR^ihIIta | <sup>14</sup> vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena kaTiM ba-  
 ddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya <sup>15</sup> shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade  
 samarpya tiShThata | <sup>16</sup> yena cha duShTAtmano.agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvApayituM shakShyatha tAdR^ishaM  
 sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM dhArayata | <sup>17</sup> shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga ncheshvara-  
 sya vAkyam dhArayata | <sup>18</sup> sarvvasamayе sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA prArthanAM kuru-  
 dhvaM tadarthaM dR^iDhAkA NkShayA jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kR^ite sadA prArthanAM kuru-  
 dhvaM | <sup>19</sup> aha ncha yasya susaMvAdasya shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto.asmi tam upayuktenotsAhe-  
 na prachArayituM yathA shaknuyAM <sup>20</sup> tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyam  
 prachArAya vaktR^i^Ita yat mahyam dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM | <sup>21</sup> aparaM  
 mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM prabhuna priya-  
 bhrAtA vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha tukhiko yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati | <sup>22</sup> yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM  
 jAnItha yuShmAkAM manAMsi cha yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuShmAkAM sannidhiM taM  
 preShitavAna | <sup>23</sup> aparam IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha sarvvebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsa-  
 sahitaM prema cha deyAt | <sup>24</sup> ye kechit prabhau yIshukhrIshTe.akShayam prema kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdo  
 bhUyAt | tathAstu |

# philipinaH patraM

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIShTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrIShTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH | 2 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM | 3 ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM kR^ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan 4 yati vArAn yuShmAkAM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuShmAkAM susaMvAdabhAgitvakArANAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | 6 yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIshukhrIShTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityasmin dR^idhavisvAso mamAste | 7 yuShmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato.ahaM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe cha yuShmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekanugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahR^idaye dhArayAmi | 8 aparam ahaM khrIShTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAn kIdR^ishaM kA NkShAmi tadadhIshvaro mama sAkShI vidyate | 9 mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAkAM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA 10 j nAnasya vishiShTAnAM parIkShikAyAshcha sarvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrIShTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkAM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshuna khrIShTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyaM dIyatAm iti | 12 he bhrAtaraH, mAmaM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAta tad yuShmAn j nApayituM kAmaye.ahaM | 13 aparam ahaM khrIShTasya kR^ite baddho.asmIti rAjapuryAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhiyA aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti | 15 kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIShTAM ghoShayanti; 16 ye virodhAt khrIShTAM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvanto mama bandhanAni bahutarakloshadAyIni karttum ichChanti | 17 ye cha premnA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe.ahaM niyukto.asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvanti | 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khrIShTasya ghoShaNA bhavati tyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha | 19 yuShmAkAM prArthanayA yIshukhrIShTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatIti jAnAmi | 20 tatra cha mamAka NkShA pratyAshA cha siddhiM gamiShyati phalato.ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharIreNa khrIShTasya mahima jIvane maraNe vA prakAshiShyate | 21 yato mama jIvanaM khrIShTaya maraNa ncha lAbhAya | 22 kintu yadi sharIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate | 23 dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrIShTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvottamaM | 24 kintu dehe mamAvasthitya yuShmAkam adhikaprrojanaM | 25 aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkAM vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi | 26 tena cha matto.arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyAM khrIShTena yIshuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve | 27 yUyAM sAvadhAna bhUtvA khrIShTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchArAM kurudhvaM yato.ahaM yuShmAn upAgatya sAkShAt kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiShThan yuShmAkAM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhiyavishvAsasya pakShe yatadhve, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulIkriyadhva iti | 28 tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShanaM yuShmAkA ncheshvaradattaM paritrANasya lakShanaM bhaviShyati | 29 yato yena yuShmAbhiH khrIShTe kevalavishvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho.api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khrIShTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM shrUyate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkam api bhavati |

2 khrIShTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAchid anukampA kR^ipa vA jAyate tarhi yUyAM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekacheShTashcha bhavata | 3 virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namrataya svebhyo.aparAn vishiShTAn manyadhvaM | 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM | 5 khrIShTasya yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkam api tAdR^isho bhavatu | 6 sa IshvararUpI san svakiyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM shUnyaM kR^itvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itiM lebhe cha | 8 itthaM naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM svIkR^itya mR^ityorarthataH krushIyamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAHi babhUva | 9 tatArANAd Ishvaro.api taM sarvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shre-

ShThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, <sup>10</sup> tatastasmai yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, <sup>11</sup> tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha yIshukhrIShTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM | <sup>12</sup> ato he priyatamAH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenAj nAM gR^ihItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM | <sup>13</sup> yata Ishvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha vidadhAti | <sup>14</sup> yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM kurvvanto. anindanIya akuTiLA <sup>15</sup> Ishvarasya niShkala NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTiLAchAriNA ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata, <sup>16</sup> yatasteShAM madhye yUyaM jIVanavAkyAM dhArayanto jagato dIpaKA iva dIPyadhve | yuShmAbhistathA kR^ite mama yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM khrIShTasya dine shIAGhAM karttuM shakShyAmi | <sup>17</sup> yuShmAkaM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevAnAya cha yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkam AnandasyAMshI bhavAmi cha | <sup>18</sup> tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMshino bhavata cha | <sup>19</sup> yuShmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpaM preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve | <sup>20</sup> yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkaM hitaM chintayati tAdR^isha ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api mama sannidhau nAsti | <sup>21</sup> yato. apare sarvve yIshoH khrIShTasya viShayAn na chintayanta AtmaviShayAn chintayanti | <sup>22</sup> kintu tasya parIkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi rj nAyate yataH putro yAdR^ik pituH sahaArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyyAyAM sa mama sahaArI jAtaH | <sup>23</sup> ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j nAtvA tatKShANat tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM kurvve <sup>24</sup> svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmItyAshAM prabhunA kurvve | <sup>25</sup> aparaM ya ipAphradIta mama bhrAta karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahaYashcha yuShmAkaM dUto madIyopakArAya pratinidhishchAsti yuShmatsamIpe tasya preShaNAM Avashyakam amanye | <sup>26</sup> yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvan akA NkShata yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAshrAvIti buddhvA paryyashochachcha | <sup>27</sup> sa pIDaya mR^itakalpo. abhavaditi satyaM kintvIshvarastaM dayitavAn mama cha duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn | <sup>28</sup> ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAsa yad bhavet tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam apreShayaM | <sup>29</sup> ato yUyaM prabhoH kR^ite sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihIIta tAdR^ishAn lokAMshchAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM | <sup>30</sup> yato mama sevane yuShmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNI-kR^itya khrIShTasya kAryyArthaM mR^itaprAye. abhavad |

**3** he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata | punaH punarekasya vacho lekhanAM mama kle-shadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha bhramanAshakaM bhavati | <sup>2</sup> yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata | <sup>3</sup> vayameva Chinnatvacho loka yato vayam AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khrIShTena yIshunA shIAGhAmahe sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe | <sup>4</sup> kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi sharIreNa pragalbhatAM chikIrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate | <sup>5</sup> yato. aham aShTamadivase tvakChedaprApta isrAyelvaMshIyo binyAmInagoShThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI <sup>6</sup> dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakarI vyavasthAto labhye puNye chAnindanIyaH | <sup>7</sup> kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrIShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye | <sup>8</sup> ki nchAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya yIsho rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kShatiM manye | <sup>9</sup> yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTAM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNya ncha na dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsaM dR^iShTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM svIkR^itya tAni sarvvanYavakarAniva manye | <sup>10</sup> yato hetorahaM khrIShTAM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhanAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA <sup>11</sup> yena kenachit prakAreNa mR^itAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate | <sup>12</sup> mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi | <sup>13</sup> he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pashchAt sthitAni tAni vismR^ityAham agrasthitAnyuddishya <sup>14</sup> pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati dhAvan khrIShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IshvarAt jetR^ipanaM prAptuM cheShTe | <sup>15</sup> asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi yuShmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi yuShmAkaM prati prakAshayiShyati | <sup>16</sup> kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha | <sup>17</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM | <sup>18</sup> yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khrIShTasya krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathyate | <sup>19</sup> teShAM sheShdashA sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA cha shIAGhA pR^ithivyA ncha lagnaM manaH | <sup>20</sup> kintvasmAKaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTAM vayaM pratIkShamahe | <sup>21</sup> sa cha yayA shaktyA sarvvanYeva svasya vashIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAKam adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarIkR^itya svakIyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati |

**4** he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhIShTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata | <sup>2</sup> he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM

prArthaye | <sup>3</sup> he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste klIminA-  
 dibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdaprachAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parishramam akurvvatAM te-  
 ShAM sarvveShAM nAmAni cha jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante | <sup>4</sup> yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna  
 rvadAmi yUyam Anandata | <sup>5</sup> yuShmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate |  
<sup>6</sup> yUyaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAya nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprA-  
 rthanIyam IshvarAya nivedayata | <sup>7</sup> tathA kR^ita IshvarIyA yA shAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmA-  
 kaM chittAni manAMsi cha khrISHTe yIshau rakShiShyati | <sup>8</sup> he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam Adara-  
 NIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyaM  
 vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM | <sup>9</sup> yUyaM mAM dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto gR^ihI-  
 tavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati | <sup>10</sup> mamopakArA-  
 ya yuShmAkaM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvArAM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin  
 prabhau mama paramAhIAdo.ajAyata | <sup>11</sup> ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid  
 avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoShTum ashikShayaM | <sup>12</sup> daridratAM bhoktuM shaknami dhanADhyatAm api bho-  
 ktuM shaknami sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vinIto.ahaM prachuratAM kShudhA ncha dhanaM dainya nchAva-  
 gato.asmi | <sup>13</sup> mama shaktidAyakena khrISHTena sarvvameva mayA shakyaM bhavati | <sup>14</sup> kintu yuShmAbhi rdai-  
 nyanivAraNaya mAm upakR^itya satkarmmAkAri | <sup>15</sup> he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mA-  
 kidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tadA kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama  
 ko.api sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha | <sup>16</sup> yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayojanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi  
 mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM | <sup>17</sup> ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye tannahi kintu yuShmAkaM lAbhava-  
 rddhakaM phalaM mR^igaye | <sup>18</sup> kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya  
 grAhyaM tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM pari-  
 tR^ipto.asmi | <sup>19</sup> mameshvaro.api khrISHTena yIshunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayojanIyaM sarvvaviShayaM  
 pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyaM deyAt | <sup>20</sup> asmAkaM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu |  
 Amen | <sup>21</sup> yUyaM yIshukhrISHTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta | mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn nama-  
 skurvate | <sup>22</sup> sarvve pavitraloka visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA yuShmAn namaskurvate | <sup>23</sup> asmAkaM pra-  
 bho ryIshukhrISHTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt | Amen |

# kalasinaH patraM

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAta cha kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vi-  
shvastAn khrIShTashritabhrAtR^in prati patraM likhataH | 2 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrI-  
ShTashcha yuShmAn prati prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM | 3 khrIShTe yIshau yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya sa-  
rvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA 4 vayaM sadA yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvva-  
ntaH svarge nihitAyA yuShmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakiyaprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAtam IshvaraM  
dhanyaM vadAmaH | 5 yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA j nApitAH  
6 sa yadvat kR^isnaM jagad abhigachChati tadvad yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam Arabhye-  
shvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhya yuShmAkaM madhye.apicalati  
varddhat cha | 7 asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuShmAkaM kR^ite cha khrIShTasya vishvastaparichArako ya ipa-  
phrAstad vAkyAM 8 yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuShmAkaM prema j nApitavAn | 9 va-  
yaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhya nirantaram yuShmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM ku-  
rmmah phalato yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNA-  
vagachCheta, 10 prabho ryogyaM sarvatha santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata Ishvaraj nAne va-  
rddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalata, 11 yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktaya shaktya sAna-  
ndena pUrNAM sahiShNutAM titikSha nchAcharitUM shakShyatha tAdR^ishena pUrNabalena yad balavanto  
bhaveta, 12 yashcha pitA tejovAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshivAyAsmAn yogyaM kR^itavAn taM yad  
dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAchAmahe | 13 yataH so.asmAn timirasya karttR^itvAd uddhR^itya svakiyasya  
priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn | 14 tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamochanaM prAptava-  
ntaH | 15 sa chAdR^ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrthiH kR^itsnAyAH sR^iShTerAdikarttA cha | 16 yataH sarvameva  
tena sasR^ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dR^ishyAdR^ishyAni vastUni sarvANi te-  
naiva tasmai cha sasR^ijire | 17 sa sarvveShAm Adih sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha | 18 sa eva samitirUpAyAsta-  
no rmUrddha ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR^itAnAM madhyAt prathamata  
utthito.agrashcha | 19 yata Ishvarasya kR^itsnaM pUrNatvam tamevAvAsayitUM 20 krushe pAtitena tasya raktena  
sandhiM vidhaya tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvANi svena saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe |  
21 pUrvvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavashchAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM  
tasya mAMsalasharIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn | 22 yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niShka-  
la Nkan anidanIyAMshcha yuShmAn sthApayitUM ichChati | 23 kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH  
susthiraishcha bhavitavyam, AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye cha ghuShyamANO  
yaH susaMvAdo yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAshAyAM yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM | 24 tasya su-  
saMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo.ahaM paulaH so.aham idAnIm Anandena yuShmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe  
khrIShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho.apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR^ite svasharIre pUrayAmi cha |  
25 yata Ishvarasya mantraNaya yuShmadartham IshvarIyavAkyasya prachArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd  
ahaM tasyAH samiteH parichArako.abhavaM | 26 tat nigUDhaM vAkyAM pUrvvayugeShu pUrvvapuruShebhyaH  
prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAshyata | 27 yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM  
madhye tat nigUDhavAkyAM kIdR^iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j nApayitUM Ishvaro.abhyala-  
Shat | yuShmanmadhyavartti khrIShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha | 28 tasmAd vayaM tameva gho-  
Shayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrIShTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabo-  
dhayAmaH pUrNaj nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavaM upadishAmaH | 29 etadarthaM tasya ya shaktiH prabalarUpe-  
Na mama madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamaNaH shrAbhyAmi |  
2 yuShmAkaM IAYadikeyAsthabhrAtR^iNA ncha kR^ite yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na  
dR^iShTavantasteShAM kR^ite mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitUM ichChAmi | 2 phalataH  
pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premna saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya khrIShTasya  
cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate | 3 yato vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve  
nidhayaH khrIShTe guptAH santi | 4 ko.apicalati yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va nchayet tadartham etAni mayA  
kathyante | 5 yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre.avarttamAne.apicalati mamAtmA varttate tena yuShmAkaM surItiM  
khrIShTavishvAse sthivatva ncha dR^iShTvAham AnandAmi | 6 ato yUyaM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTAM yAdR^ig  
gR^ihItavantastAdR^ik tam anucharata | 7 tasmin baddhamUIAH sthApitAshcha bhavata ya cha shikSha yu-



ShmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vishvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta | <sup>8</sup> sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya varNamAlAtashchotpanna khrIShTasya vipakShA yA darshanavidyA mithyApratAraNA cha tayA ko.api yuShmAkaM kShatiM na janayatu | <sup>9</sup> yata Ishvarasya kR^itsna pUrNata mUr-rttimatI khrIShTe vasati | <sup>10</sup> yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR^itvApadAnAM mUrddhAsti, <sup>11</sup> tena cha yUyam ahastakR^itatvakChedenArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrIShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA <sup>12</sup> majjane cha tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIshvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApitA abhavata | <sup>13</sup> sa cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuShmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn, <sup>14</sup> yachcha daNDaj nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjittavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhvA dUrIkR^itavA-Mshcha | <sup>15</sup> ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR^itvApadAni nistejAMsi kR^itvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataY sarvve-ShAM dR^iShTigochare hrepitavAn | <sup>16</sup> ato hetoH khAdyAkshAdye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavAra-shchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihIta | <sup>17</sup> yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpAni kintu satyA mUrttiH khrIShTaH | <sup>18</sup> apara ncha namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham iShTakarmma-Charan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakiyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudhA garvitaH san <sup>19</sup> sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kR^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvarIya-vR^iddhiM prAptoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnI-ta | <sup>20</sup> yadi yUyam khrIShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR^itA abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhoga-kena kShayaM gantavyaM <sup>21</sup> tAni mA spr^isha mA bhUMkShva mA gR^ihANeti mAnavairAdiShTAN shikShitA-Mshcha vidhIn <sup>22</sup> Acharanto yUyam kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? <sup>23</sup> te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktyA namratayA sharIrakleshanena cha j nAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te.agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakA-shcha santi |

**3** yadi yUyam khrIShTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthane khrIShTa Ishvarasya dakShi-NapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM | <sup>2</sup> pArthivaviShayeShu na ya-tamAna UrddhvasthaviShayeShu yatadhvaM | <sup>3</sup> yato yUyam mR^itavanto yuShmAkaM jIvita ncha khrIShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti | <sup>4</sup> asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrIShTo yadA prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAshiShyadhve | <sup>5</sup> ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgah kutsitAbhiIASHo devapUjAtulyo lobhashchaitAni rpA^ithavapurushasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi rnihanyantAM | <sup>6</sup> yata etebhyaH karm-mabhya Aj nAla Nghino lokAn pratIshvarasya krodho varttate | <sup>7</sup> pUrvaM yadA yUyam tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata; <sup>8</sup> kintvidAnIM krodho roSho jihimSiShA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvANi dUrIkurudhvaM | <sup>9</sup> yUyam parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUyam svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurushaM tyaktavantaH <sup>10</sup> svasraShTuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM navInapurushaM parihitavantashcha | <sup>11</sup> tena cha yihUdibhinnajAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvacho rmlachChaskuthI-yayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko.api visheSho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khrIShTa evAste | <sup>12</sup> ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvaM | <sup>13</sup> yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNaM sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapaparAdhyate tasya taM doShaM sa kShamatAM, khrIShTo yuShmAkaM doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM | <sup>14</sup> visheShataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddhA bhavata | <sup>15</sup> yasyAH prA-ptaye yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUtA abhavata seshvarIyA shAnti ryuShmAkaM manAMsyadhitiShThatu yUya ncha kR^itaj nA bhavata | <sup>16</sup> khrIShTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasa NkIrttanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR^ihItatvAt prabhUM uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha | <sup>17</sup> vAchA karmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIsho rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha | <sup>18</sup> he yoShitaH, yUyam svA-minAM vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhava rochate | <sup>19</sup> he svAminAH, yUyam bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruShAlApaM mA kurudhvaM | <sup>20</sup> he bAlAH, yUyam sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastade-va prabhoH santoShajanakaM | <sup>21</sup> he pitaraH, yuShmAkaM santAna yat kAtara na bhaveyustadarthaM tAni prati mA roShayata | <sup>22</sup> he dAsAH, yUyam sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR^iShTigocharI-yasevayA mAnavebhyo rochitUM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhA^ityA kAryaM kurudhvaM | <sup>23</sup> yachcha kurudhve tat mAnuShamanuddishya prabhUM uddishya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM, <sup>24</sup> yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyam jAnItha yasmAd yUyam prabhoH khrIShTasya dAsa bhavatha | <sup>25</sup> kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karma karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko.api pakShapAto na bhaviShyati |

**4** apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyam dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNaM kurudhvaM yuShmA-kamapyeko.adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta | <sup>2</sup> yUyam prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavA-daM kurvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha | <sup>3</sup> prArthanAkAle mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM, <sup>4</sup> phalataH khrIShTasya yannigUDhavAkyakArANad ahaM baddho.abhavaM tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat mada-

rthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM | <sup>5</sup> yU-yaM samayaM bahumUlyaM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM | <sup>6</sup> yuShmAkaM AIAPA H sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuShmAbhirava-gamyatAM | <sup>7</sup> mama yA dashAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vishvasanIyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j nApayiShyati | <sup>8</sup> sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM jAnIyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntva-yechcha tadarthamevAhaM <sup>9</sup> tam onIShimanAmAna ncha yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM preShitavAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j nApayiShyataH | <sup>10</sup> AriShTarkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAgineyo mArko yuShTanAmna vikhyAto yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn nama-skAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpam upa-tiShThet tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR^ihyatAM | <sup>11</sup> kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo.abha-van | <sup>12</sup> khrISHTasya dAso yo yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayati yUya ncheshvara-sya sarvvasmin mano.abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNashcha bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuShmA-kaM kR^ite yatate | <sup>13</sup> yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalishthitAnA ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so.atIva cheShTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShI bhavAmi | <sup>14</sup> lUkanAmA priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM na-maskurvAte | <sup>15</sup> yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtR^in numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama namaskA-raM j nApayata | <sup>16</sup> aparaM yuShmatsannidhau patrasya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pA-Tho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA che-ShTadhvaM | <sup>17</sup> aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhA-no bhava | <sup>18</sup> ahaM paulaH svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata | yuShmAn pratyAnugraho bhUyAt | Amena |

# 1 thiShalanIkinaH patraM

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrISHtasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti | asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrISHtashcha yuShmAn pratyAnugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM | <sup>2</sup> vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkaM nAmochchArayAmaH, <sup>3</sup> asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrISHTe yuShmAkaM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premNa yaH parishramaH pratyAshaya cha yA titikSha jAyate <sup>4</sup> tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmashcha | he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>5</sup> yato.asmAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNATmanA mahotsAkena cha yuShmAn prAvishat | vayantu yuShmAkaM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kIdR^ishA abhavAma tad yuShmAbhirj nAyate | <sup>6</sup> yUyamapi bahukleshabhogena pavitreNATmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyam gR^ihItvAsmAkaM prabhoshchAnugAmino.abhavata | <sup>7</sup> tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanasvarUpA jAtAH | <sup>8</sup> yato yuShmattaH pratinAditaya prabho rvANYa mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkaM yo vishvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niShprayojanaM | <sup>9</sup> yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kIdR^ishaM praveshaM prAptA yUya ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIshvaraM sevitum <sup>10</sup> mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkShitum Arabhadvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti |

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye .asmAkaM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayaM jAnItha | <sup>2</sup> aparaM yuShmAbhiryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo.api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma | <sup>3</sup> yato.asmAkam Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati | <sup>4</sup> kintvIshvareNAsmAn parIkShya vishvasanIyan mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo.asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM parIkShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAShAmahe | <sup>5</sup> vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyam jAnItha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShI vidyate | <sup>6</sup> vayaM khrISHtasya preritA iva gauravAnvIta bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH paramAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAna yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi | <sup>7</sup> yathA kAchinnAta svakIyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn kA NkShamANA <sup>8</sup> yuShmabhyaM kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyalaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkaM snehapAtrAnyabhavata | <sup>9</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM shramaH kleShashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryate yuShmAkaM ko.api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhye Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma | <sup>10</sup> apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kIdR^ik pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo.abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUya ncha sAkShiNa Adhve | <sup>11</sup> apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, <sup>12</sup> ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNaya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyam jAnItha | <sup>13</sup> yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyam na mattveshvarasya vAkyam mattvA gR^ihItavanta iti kARANAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyam vishvAsinAM yuShmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha | <sup>14</sup> he bhrAtaraH, khrISHtAshritavatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyam tAsAm anukAriNo.abhavata, tadbhukta lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM | <sup>15</sup> te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIshuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavantO .asmAn dUrIkR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM vipakSha bhavanti cha; <sup>16</sup> aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShANAd asmAn pratishedhanti chetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAm antakArI krodhastAn upakramate | <sup>17</sup> he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatAlaM yuShmatto .asmAkaM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkaM mukhAni draShTum atyAkA NkShaya bahu yatitavantaH | <sup>18</sup> dvirekakR^itvo vA yuShmat samIpagamanAyAsmAkaM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilASho.abhavat kintu shayatAno .asmAn nivArItavAn | <sup>19</sup> yato.asmAkaM kA pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shIAGhyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHTa-

syAgamanakAle tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? <sup>20</sup> yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasva-  
rUpA bhavatha |

**3** ato.ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya  
<sup>2</sup> svabhAtaraM khrIShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncheshvarasya parichArakaM tImathiyaM yuShmatsa-  
mIpam apreShayaM | <sup>3</sup> varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jAYate tathA te tvaya sthirIkriya-  
ntAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam AdishaM | <sup>4</sup> vayametAdR^ishe kle^she niyukta  
Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato.asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatIti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe sthitika-  
le.api yuShmAn abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnItha | <sup>5</sup> tasmAt parIkShakeNa yuShmAsu  
parIkShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM tadA yu-  
ShmAkaM vishvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreShayaM | <sup>6</sup> kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuShmatsamIpAd asma-  
tsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yu-  
ShmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvaDra praNayena smaratha draShTuM Aka NkShadhve cheti ka-  
thitavAn | <sup>7</sup> he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmAnadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkHAnyadhi  
yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; <sup>8</sup> yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyanena vayam  
adhunA jIvAmaH | <sup>9</sup> vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhava-  
mastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM shakShyAmaH? <sup>10</sup> vayaM ye-  
na yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttu ncha sha-  
kShyAmastAdR^ishaM varaM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe | <sup>11</sup> asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrI-  
ShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM | <sup>12</sup> parasparaM sarvvaMshcha prati  
yuShmAkaM prema yuShmAn prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatA ncha |  
<sup>13</sup> aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrISHTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA  
yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitrataya nirdoSha bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM ma-  
nAMsi sthirIkriyantAM |

**4** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAbhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvaraAya rochitavya ncha tadadhyasmatto yA shikSha  
labdha tadanusArAt punaratishayaM yatnaH kriyatAmi vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmAn vinIyAdisha-  
maH | <sup>2</sup> yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishIrAj nA yuShmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>3</sup> Ishvara-  
syAyam abhilASho yad yuShmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata | <sup>4</sup> yuShmAkaM  
ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyA ncha rakShatu, <sup>5</sup> ye cha bhinnajAtIya loka IshvaraM na  
jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu | <sup>6</sup> etasmin viShaye ko.apyatyAchArI bhUtva svabhAta-  
raM na va nchayatu yato.asmAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANikR^ita ncha tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM  
karmmaNAM samuchitaM phalaM dAsyati | <sup>7</sup> yasmAd Ishvaro.asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvA-  
yaivAhUtavAn | <sup>8</sup> ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihIAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakI-  
yAtma yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti | <sup>9</sup> bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn  
prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNayeshvarashikShita loka Adhve |  
<sup>10</sup> kR^itsne mAkidaniyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvaMn prati yuShmAbhistat prema prakAshya-  
te tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaram prema prakAshayata | <sup>11</sup> apa-  
raM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare yuShmAkaM AcharaNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastu-  
nashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet, <sup>12</sup> etadartHaM yUyam asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavanta-  
stAdR^ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraischa kAryaM sAdha-  
yituM yatadhvaM | <sup>13</sup> he bhrAtaraH nirAshA anye loka iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidra-  
gatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkaM aj nAnata mayA nAbhilaShyate | <sup>14</sup> yIshu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti ya-  
di vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIshvaro.avashyaM tena sArddham  
AneShyati | <sup>15</sup> yato.ahaM prabho rvAkyena yuShmAn idaM j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhora-  
gamanaM yAvat jIvanto.avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; <sup>16</sup> yataH prabhuH  
siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvarIyatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargAd avaro-  
kShyati tena khrISHTAshritA mR^italokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti | <sup>17</sup> aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIva-  
nto.avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante;  
ittha ncha vayaM sarvvaDra prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH | <sup>18</sup> ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM  
sAntvayata |

**5** he bhrAtaraH, kAIAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM, <sup>2</sup> yato rAtrau  
yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha | <sup>3</sup> shAnti rni-  
rvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiShyanti tadA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati  
tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate | <sup>4</sup> kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAre-  
NAvR^ita na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati | <sup>5</sup> sarve yUyaM dIpteH santAna di-  
vAyAshcha santAna bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMshA vA na bhavAmaH | <sup>6</sup> ato .apare yathA nidra-  
gatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM | <sup>7</sup> ye nidrAnti

te nishAyAmeva nidrAnti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti | <sup>8</sup> kintu vayaM divasasya va-  
MshA bhavAmaH; ato .asmAbhi rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha paritrANashArUpaM  
shirastraM paridhAya sachetanai rbhavitavyaM | <sup>9</sup> yata Ishvaro.asmAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yI-  
shukhrISHTenA paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuk<sup>o</sup>ktavAn, <sup>10</sup> jAgrato nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvA-  
mastadarthaM so.asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn tyaktavAn | <sup>11</sup> ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sA-  
ntvayata susthirIkurudhva ncha | <sup>12</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM madhye ye janAH parishramaM kurvvanti pra-  
bho rnAmnA yuShmAn adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM | <sup>13</sup> svakarmmahetunA cha  
premnA tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvirodhA bhavata | <sup>14</sup> he bhrAtaraH,  
yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn  
upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo bhavata cha | <sup>15</sup> aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya phalam aniShTaM kenA-  
pi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMshcha prati nityaM hitA-  
chAriNo bhavata | <sup>16</sup> sarvvadAnandata | <sup>17</sup> nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM | <sup>18</sup> sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj natAM  
svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISHTayIshunA yuShmAn prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM | <sup>19</sup> pavitram  
AtmAnaM na nirvVApayata | <sup>20</sup> IshvarIyAdeshaM nAvajAnIta | <sup>21</sup> sarvvANi parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva dhAra-  
yata | <sup>22</sup> yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiShThata | <sup>23</sup> shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn  
sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIshukhrISHTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuShmAkaM AtmA-  
naH prANAH sharIrANi cha nikhilAni nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM | <sup>24</sup> yo yuShmAn Ahvayati sa vishvasanI-  
yo.ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati | <sup>25</sup> he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM | <sup>26</sup> pavitrachumbane-  
na sarvvAn bhrAtR^in prati satkurudhvaM | <sup>27</sup> patramidaM sarvveShAM pavitrANAM bhrAtR^iNAM shrutigocha-  
re yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn shapayAmi | <sup>28</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHTasyA-  
nugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

## 2 thiShalanIkinaH patraM

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetinAmAno vayam asmadiyatAtam IshvaraM prabhuM yIshukhrISHTa nchA-shritAM thiShalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH | 2 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrI-ShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM | 3 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ite sarvvaDA yathA-yogyam Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo .asmAbhiH kartavyaH, yato heto ryuShmAkaM vishvAsa uttarottaraM va-rddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema cha bahuphalaM bhavati | 4 tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta upadravakle-shAH sahyante teShu yad dhe<sup>o</sup>ryyaM yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatKArANAd vayam IshvarIyasamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shIAghAmahe | 5 tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogya bhavatha | 6 yataH svakiyavargadUtAnAM balaiH sahita-sya prabho ryIshoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkaM kleshakebhyaH kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhama-smAbhishcha 7 klishyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyAM shAntidAnam IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; 8 tadAnIm Ishva-rAnabhij nebhyo .asmatprabho ryIshukhrISHTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyashcha lokebhyo jAvalyamAnena vahninA samuchitaM phalaM yIshunA dAsyate; 9 te cha prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha sadA-tanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, 10 kintu tasmin dine svakiyapavitalokeShu virAjituM yuShmAn aparA-Mshcha sarvvaN vishvAsilokAn vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato .asmAkaM pramANE yuShmAbhi rvishvA-so.akAri | 11 ato.asmAkam Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyan karotu saujanyasya shubhaphalaM vishvA-sasya guNa ncha parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvaDA yuShmannimittaM kriyate, 12 yata-stathA satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrISHTasya chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrISHTasya nA-mno gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAshiShyate |

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe .asmAkaM saMstithi nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idaM prArthayAmahe<sup>o</sup>, 2 prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAcha vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena cha nchalamanasa udvi-gnAshcha na bhavata | 3 kenApi prakAreNa ko.api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dha-rmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, 4 yashcha jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastushchonna-Msyate svam Ishvaramiva darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM | 5 yadAhaM yuShmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? 6 sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM | 7 vidharmma-sya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivAryati so.adyApi dUrIkR^ito nAbhavat | 8 tasmin dUrI-kR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvamsayiShyati nijopasthite-stejasA vinAshayiShyati cha | 9 shayatAnasya shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvaividhAH pa-rAkrama bhramika Ashcharyyakriya lakShaNAnyadharmmajAta sarvvaividhapratArANA cha tasyopasthiteH phalaM bhaviShyati; 10 yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gR^ihItavantastasmAt kArANAd 11 IshvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te mR^iShAvAkye vishvasiShyanti | 12 yato yAvanto mAnavaH satyadharmme na vishvasyAdharmmeNa tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM | 13 he prabhoH priya bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kR^ita Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo.asmAbhiH sarvvaDA kartta-vyo yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM yuShmAn varItavAn 14 tadartha nchAsmAbhi rghoShitena susaMvAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrI-ShTasya tejaso.adhikAriNaH kariShyati | 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shi-kShAM labdhavantastAM kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthira bhavata | 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrI-ShTastAta IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn nitya ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyA-shA ncha yuShmabhyAM dattavAn 17 sa svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirIkarotu cha |

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyAM yuShmA-kaM madhye yathA tathaiVAnyatrApi pracharet mAnya ncha bhavet; 2 yachcha vayam avivechakebhyo du-ShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveshAM vishvAsa na bhavati | 3 kintu prabhu rvi-shvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn sthirIkariShyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati cha | 4 yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adi-shyadhve tat kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate | 5 Ishvarasya premni khrISHTasya sahiShNutAyA ncha prabhuH svayaM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu | 6 he bhrAtaraH,

asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vAyAM yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbhi ryA shikSha-  
 lambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAtA yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pR^ithag bhavata | <sup>7</sup> yato  
 vAyAM yuShmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha | yuShmAkaM madhye vAyAM avihitA-  
 chAriNo nAbhavAma, <sup>8</sup> vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko.api yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na  
 bhavet tadarthaM shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma | <sup>9</sup> atrAsmAkaM adhikAro nAstI-  
 tthaM nahi kintvasmAkaM anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR^iShTantaM darshayitum ichChantastad akurmma | <sup>10</sup> ya-  
 to yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro.api na kriyatAmiti vAyAM yuShmatsamIpa upasthitikAle.api yuShmAn Adi-  
 shAma | <sup>11</sup> yuShmanmadhye .avihitAchAriNaH ke.api jana vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam Achara-  
 ntItyasmAbhiH shrUyate | <sup>12</sup> tAdR^ishAn lokAn asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmnA vAyAM idam AdishA-  
 ma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvantaH svakiyamannaM bhU njatAM | <sup>13</sup> aparaM he  
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata | <sup>14</sup> yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj nAM na  
 gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate | <sup>15</sup> kintu  
 taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva chetayata | <sup>16</sup> shAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuShma-  
 bhyaM shAntiM deyAt | prabhu ryuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt | <sup>17</sup> namaskAra eSha paulasya mama  
 kareNa likhito.abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate | <sup>18</sup> asmAkam  
 prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnu ॐgrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

# 1 tImathiyaM patraM

1 asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chAj nAnusAra-  
to yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulaH svakiyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati |  
2 asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro.asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyA-  
stAM | 3 mAkidaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahItavyA, ana-  
nteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam 4 iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadi-  
sheretat mayAdiShTo.abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAya-  
te | 5 upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yu-  
ktaM prema | 6 kechit janAshcha sarvvaNyetaNi vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmi-  
no.abhavan, 7 yad bhAShante yachcha nishchinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeShTaro bhavitum  
ichChanti | 8 sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gR^ihyate tarhyuttama bhavatiIti vayaM jAnImaH | 9 aparaM sA  
vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko .avAdhyo duShTaH pApiShTho .apavitro  
.ashuchiH pitR^ihanta mAtR^ihanta narahanta 10 veshyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuShyavikreta mithyAvAdI mi-  
thyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddhA, 11 tathA sachchidAnandeshvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH su-  
saMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti  
tadgrAhiNA j nAtavyaM | 12 mahyaM shaktidAta yo.asmAkaM prabhuH khrIshTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM va-  
dAmi | 13 yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo .amanye parichArakatve  
nyayujye cha | tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR^itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito.abhavaM |  
14 aparaM khrIshTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyAM sahito.asmatprabhoranugraho .atIva prachuro.abhat | 15 pA-  
pinaH paritrAtuM khrIshTo yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo.abhavat, eShA kathA vishvAsaniya sarvvai grahAniYa  
cha | 16 teShAM pApinAM madhye.ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin  
vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^ishTante mayi prathame yIshunA khrIshTena svakiya kR^itsna chirasahiShNutA  
yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham nukampAM prAptavAn | 17 anAdirakShayo.adR^ishyo rAjA yo.advitiyaH sa-  
rvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahima chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen | 18 he putra tImathiya tvayi  
yAni bhaviShyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprA-  
yo.ayaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi 19 vishvAsaM satsaMveda ncha dhArayasi cha | anayoH  
parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatArI bhagnAbhavat | 20 huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad  
dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau |

2 mama prathama Adesho.ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyaH, 2 sarvveShAM mAna-  
vAnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcha-  
rantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR^ipatInAm uchchapadasthAna ncha kR^ite te karttavyaH | 3 yato.asmA-  
kaM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, 4 sa sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrA-  
NaM satyaj nAnaprApti nchechChati | 5 yata eko.advitiya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko  
.advitiyo madhyasthaH 6 sa narAvatAraH khrIshTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadA-  
naM kR^itavAn | etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM, 7 tadghoShayita dUto vishvAse sa-  
tyadharmme cha bhinnajAtiyanAm upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrIshTasya nAmna yathAta-  
thyaM vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi | 8 ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitraka-  
rAn uttolya sarvasmin sthAne prArthana kriyatAM | 9 tadvat nAryyo.api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha satyo  
yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskArAiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparichChadai-  
shchAtmabhUShaNaM na kurvvatyah 10 svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhU-  
ShaNaM kurvvatAM | 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM | 12 nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puru-  
ShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM | 13 yataH prathamam Adamasta-  
taH paraM havAyAH sR^ishTi rbabhUva | 14 ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyukta bhU-  
tvAtyAchAriNI babhUva | 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati  
tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati |

3 yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam AkA NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM | 2 ato.adhya-  
kSheNAninditenaikasya yoShito bhartrA parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena shi-  
kShaNe nipuNena 3 na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena nirvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svapari-



vArANAm uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA cha bhavitavyaM | <sup>5</sup> yata AtmaparivArAn shAsituM yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? <sup>6</sup> aparaM sa garvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa na bhavitavyaM | <sup>7</sup> yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM | <sup>8</sup> tadvat parichArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne .anAsaktai nrirlobhaishcha bhavitavyaM, <sup>9</sup> nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya nigUDhavAkyam dhAtivya ncha | <sup>10</sup> agre teShAM parIkShA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA te paricharyyAM kurvantu | <sup>11</sup> aparaM yoShidbhirapi vinItAbhiraNAPavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM | <sup>12</sup> parichArakA ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnA ncha sushAsanaM kuryyushcha | <sup>13</sup> yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khrISHTe yIshau vishvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti cha | <sup>14</sup> tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate | <sup>15</sup> yadi vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gr^iHe .arthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kIdR^isha AchAraH karttavystat j nAtuM shakShyate | <sup>16</sup> aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkR^itam Ishvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaiH sandR^iShTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItashcheti |

**4** pavitra AtmA spaShTam idaM vAkyam vadati charamakAle katipayaloka vahnina NkitatvAt <sup>2</sup> kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAnA ncha <sup>3</sup> bhUtasvarUpANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd bhraMshiShyante | tAni tu bhakShyANi vishvAsinAM svIkR^itasatyadharmmANA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyeshvareNa sAsR^ijire | <sup>4</sup> yata IshvareNa yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi cha dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyam bhavati, <sup>5</sup> yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat pavitrIbhavati | <sup>6</sup> etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtR^in j nApayestarhi yIshukhrISHTasyottamH parichArako bhaviShyasi yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA gr^ihItastadIyavAkyairApyAyishyase cha | <sup>7</sup> yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayaShitAmeva yogyani cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatA ncha | <sup>8</sup> yataH shArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIshvarabhaktiraihipAratrikajIvanayoH pratij nAyukta satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati | <sup>9</sup> vAkyame tad vishvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha tadarthameva shrAmyAmo nindAM bhuMjmahe cha | <sup>10</sup> yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM visheShato vishvAsinAM trAta yo.amara Ishvarastasmin vayam vishvasamaH | <sup>11</sup> tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha | <sup>12</sup> alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcharaNena premna sadAtmatvena vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAm Adarsho bhava | <sup>13</sup> yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAvat tva pAThe chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva | <sup>14</sup> prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviShyadvAkyena yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne shithilamanA mA bhava | <sup>15</sup> eteShu mano niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM | <sup>16</sup> svasmin upadeshe cha sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiShThasva tat kR^itvA tvayAtmaparitrANAM shrotr^iNA ncha paritrANAM sAdhayiShyate |

**5** tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnashcha bhrAtR^iniva <sup>2</sup> vR^iddhAH striyashcha mAtr^iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriya vinayasva | <sup>3</sup> aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva | <sup>4</sup> kasyAshchid vidhavAya yadi putrAH pauTrA vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM yatastadeveshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhyA ncha karmma | <sup>5</sup> aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye tiShThantI divAnishaM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati | <sup>6</sup> kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsakta sA jIvatyapi mR^ita bhavati | <sup>7</sup> ataeva tA yad aninditA bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidishyantAM | <sup>8</sup> yadi kashchit svajAtIyAn lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo .apyadhamashcha bhavati | <sup>9</sup> vidhavAvarge yasya gaNana bhavati tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskaya na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrVvam ekasvAmika bhUtvA <sup>10</sup> sA yat shishu-poShaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena cha satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvashyakaM | <sup>11</sup> kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gr^ihANA yataH khrISHTasya vaiparItiyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti | <sup>12</sup> tasmAchcha pUrva-dharmmaM parityajya daNDanIya bhavanti | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM tA gr^ihAd gr^ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAshante | <sup>14</sup> ato mamechCheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAham kurvvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gr^ihakarmma kurvvatA nchetthaM vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu | <sup>15</sup> yata itaH pUrVvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo jAtAH | <sup>16</sup> aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre .anAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyate | <sup>17</sup> ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshe na cha ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogya mAnyantAM | <sup>18</sup> yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryakR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavati |

<sup>19</sup> dvau trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gR^ihyatAM | <sup>20</sup> aparaM ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhIti rjaniShyate | <sup>21</sup> aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya manonItadivyaUtAnA ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi tvam kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya | <sup>22</sup> kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarShIH | parapApAnA nchAMshI mA bhava | svaM shuchiM rakSha | <sup>23</sup> aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan ki nchin madyaM piva | <sup>24</sup> keSHA nchit mAnavAnAM pApAni vichArAt pUrvvaM keSHA nchit pashchAt prakAshante | <sup>25</sup> tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAshante tadanyathA sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na shaknuvanti |

**6** yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminAM pUrNasamAdarayogyAM manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha ninda sambhaviShyati | <sup>2</sup> yeSHA ncha svAmino vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtR^itvAt nAvaj neyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha bhavantiIti hetoH sevaniyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya samupadisha cha | <sup>3</sup> yaH kashchid itarashikShAM karoti, asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikSha ncha na svIkaroti <sup>4</sup> sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvaTha j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha rogayuktashcha bhavati | <sup>5</sup> tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM lAbhopyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdashcha jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhystvam pR^ithak tiShTha | <sup>6</sup> saMyatechChayA yukta yeshvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopya bhavatiIti satyaM | <sup>7</sup> etajjagatpraveshanakAle.asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle.api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti nishchitaM | <sup>8</sup> ataeva khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM | <sup>9</sup> ye tu dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te parIkShAyAm unmathe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn vinAshe narake cha majjayanti tAdR^isheShvaj nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti | <sup>10</sup> yato.arthaspr^ihA sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn avidhyan | <sup>11</sup> he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA kShAntishchaitAnyAchara | <sup>12</sup> vishvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto .abhavaH, bhusAkShiNAM samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn | <sup>13</sup> aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturIshvarasya sAkShAd yashcha khrIShTo yIshuH pantIyapIAtasya samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn tasya sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi | <sup>14</sup> IshvareNa svasama ye prakAshitavyam asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niShkala Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhI rakShyatAM | <sup>15</sup> sa IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAj nAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhUH, <sup>16</sup> amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha | tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | Amen | <sup>17</sup> ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuratvena sarvva dAta <sup>18</sup> yo.amara Ishvarastasmin vishvasantu sadAchAraM kurvvanu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukAla dAtArashcha bhavantu, <sup>19</sup> yathA cha satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sa nchinva ntveti tvayAdishyantAM | <sup>20</sup> he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, <sup>21</sup> yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTA abhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

## 2 tImathiyam patram

1 khrIShTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij nA tAmadhIshvarasyechChayA yIshoH khrIShTasyaikaH preritaH paulo.ahaM svakiyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyam prati patram likhAmi | 2 tAta Ishvaro.asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM | 3 aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasA seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahorAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM niranantaraM smarAmi | 4 yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare.api tiShThatIti manye 5 tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhavyeM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe | 6 ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi | 7 yata Ishvaro.asmabhyam bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn | 8 ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvarIyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava | 9 so.asmAn paritrANapAtrANI kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn | sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khrIShTena yIshunAsmabhyam adAyi, 10 kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoH khrIShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata | khrIShTo mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jIvanam amarata ncha prakAshitavAn | 11 tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtIyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM niyukto.asmi | 12 tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajja na jAyate yato.ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato.asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi | 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khrIShTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya | 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya | 15 AshiyAdeshIyAH sarve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teShAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete | 16 prabhuranIshipharyasya parivArAn prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn 17 mama shR^i Nkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamayE yatnena mAM mR^igayitvA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn | 18 ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt | iphiShanagare.api sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi |

2 he mama putra, khrIShTayIshuto yo.anugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava | 2 aparaM bahubhiH sAKShibhiH pramANIkR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeshu parasmai shikShAdAne nipuNeshu cha lokeShu samarpaya | 3 tvaM yIshukhrIShTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva | 4 yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate | 5 aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate | 6 aparaM yaH kR^iShIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAgina bhavitavyaM | 7 mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvatra buddhiM dAsyati | 8 mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyAM mR^itaganamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khrIShTaM smara | 9 tatsusaMvAdakArANAd ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhujate kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati | 10 khrIShTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teShAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe | 11 aparam eSha bhAratI satya yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahaMahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe | 12 yadi vayaM tam ana NgIkurmastarhi so .asmAnapyana NgIkariShyati | 13 yadi vayaM na vishvAsamastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam apahnotuM na shaknoti | 14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotr^iNAM bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH samakShaM dR^idhaM vinIyAdisha | 15 aparaM tvam Ishvarasya sAKShAt svaM parIkShitam anandanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNa ncha darshayituM yatasva | 16 kintvapavitra anarthakakatha dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiShyante, 17 teSha ncha vAkyAM galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teShAM madhye huminAyaH philItashchetinAmAnau dvau janau satyamataAd bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSha nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha | 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlama achalaM tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudra Nkita vidyate | yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svakiyAn sarvvamAnavAn | apagachched adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khrIShTanAmakR^it | 20 kintu bR^ihannike-tane kevala suvarNamayANI raupyamayANI cha bhAjanANI vidyanta iti tarhi kAShThamayANI mR^iNmayAnyapi

vidyante teShA ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti | <sup>21</sup> ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishe-  
bhyaH svaM pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryayogyam sarvvasatKaryyAyopayuktaM sammAnA-  
rthaka ncha bhAjanaM bhaviShyati | <sup>22</sup> yauvanAvasthAya abhilAShAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmo vishvAsaH  
prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH prabhun uddishya prArthanAM kurvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvashchaite-  
Shu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM | <sup>23</sup> aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nA-  
tvA dUrIkuru | <sup>24</sup> yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavayAM kintu sarvvan prati shAntena shikShAdAne-  
chChukena sahiShNunA cha bhavitavyAM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena chetitavyAH | <sup>25</sup> tathA kR^ite yadI-  
shvaraH satyamatasya j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, <sup>26</sup> tarhi te yena shayatA-  
nena nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhR^itAstasya jAIAt chetanAM prApYoddhAraM labdhuM shakShyanti |

**3** charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi | <sup>2</sup> yatastAtkAlika loka AtmapremiNo  
.arthapremiNa AtmashIghino .abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH kR^itaghna apavitrAH <sup>3</sup> prI-  
tivarjita asandheyA mR^iShApavAdino .ajitendriyAH prachANDA bhadradveShiNo <sup>4</sup> vishvAsaghAtaka duHsAha-  
sino darpadhmAtA IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo <sup>5</sup> bhaktaveshAH kintvasvIkR^itabhaktiguNA bhavi-  
Shyanti; etAdR^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja | <sup>6</sup> yato ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti  
pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlitA yAH kAminyo <sup>7</sup> nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya ta-  
ttvaj nAnAM prAptuM kadAchit na shaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vashIkurvate cha te tAdR^isha lokaH | <sup>8</sup> yAnni ryA-  
mbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye .agrA-  
hyAshchaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakShatAM kurvanti | <sup>9</sup> kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviShya-  
nti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad eteShAmapi mUDhata sarvvadR^ishyA bhaviShyati | <sup>10</sup> mamopadeshaH  
shiShTatAbhiprAyo vishvAso rdharyyaM prema sahiShNutopadravaH kleshA <sup>11</sup> AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye IUstrA-  
ya ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMshchopadravan aham asahe sarvvametam tvam avagato.asi kintu ta-  
tsarvataH prabhu rmAm uddhR^itavan | <sup>12</sup> parantu yAvanto lokaH khrISHTena yIshuneshvarabhaktim Achari-  
tum ichChanti teShAM sarvveShAm upadravo bhaviShyati | <sup>13</sup> aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha loka bhrAmya-  
nto bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena varddhiShyante | <sup>14</sup> kintu tvaM yad yad ashikShathAH, yachcha  
tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha, yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto.asi tad vetsi; <sup>15</sup> yAni cha dharmma-  
shAstrANi khrISHTe yIshau vishvAsena paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM shaknuvanti tAni tvaM shai-  
shavakAIAd avagato.asi | <sup>16</sup> tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA dattaM shikShAyai doShabodhAya shodha-  
nAya dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati <sup>17</sup> tena cheshvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmma-  
Ne susajjashcha bhavati |

**4** Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khrISHTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mR^itAnA ncha lo-  
kAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare .ahaM tvAm idaM dR^idham Aj nApayAmi | <sup>2</sup> tvaM vAKyaM gho-  
Shaya kAle.akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA sahiShNutayA shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinaya-  
sva cha | <sup>3</sup> yata etAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadesham asahyamAnAH karNakaNDU-  
yanavishiShTA bhUtvA nijAbhilAShAt shikShakAn saMgrihIShyanti <sup>4</sup> satyamatachcha shrotrANi nivarttya vipa-  
thagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneShu pravarttiShyante; <sup>5</sup> kintu tvaM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabho-  
gaM svIkuru susaMvAdaprachArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena kuru cha | <sup>6</sup> mama  
prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat | <sup>7</sup> aham uttamayuddhaM kR^itavan ganta-  
vyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavan vishvAsa ncha rakShitavan | <sup>8</sup> sheShaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM ra-  
kShitaM vidyate tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyIshyate kevalaM ma-  
hyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo .api dAyIshyate | <sup>9</sup> tvaM  
tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, <sup>10</sup> yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiShalanIkIM  
gatavan tathA krIShki rgAIAtiyAM gatavan tItashcha dAlmAtiyAM gatavan | <sup>11</sup> kevalo IUko mayA sArddhaM vi-  
dyate | tvaM mArkaM sa NginaM kR^itvAgachCha yataH sa paricharyyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati, <sup>12</sup> tukhi-  
ka nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavan | <sup>13</sup> yad AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA  
nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakani cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn Anaya | <sup>14</sup> kAMsyakArAH  
sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM kR^itavan prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM dadAtu | <sup>15</sup> tvamapi  
tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH so.asmAkAM vAKyAnAm atIva vipakSho jAtaH | <sup>16</sup> mama prathamapratyutta-  
rasamaye ko.api mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doShasya gaNana na bhU-  
yAt; <sup>17</sup> kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo .abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShana sAdhyeta bhinnajAtiyAshcha sarvve  
susaMvAdaM shR^iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato .ahaM siMhasya mukhAd uddhR^itaH | <sup>18</sup> aparaM  
sarvvasmAd duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tarayIshyati cha |  
tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt | Amen | <sup>19</sup> tvaM priShkAm Akkilam anIShipharasya pariJanAMshcha na-  
maskuru | <sup>20</sup> irAstaH karinthanagare .atiShThat traphimashcha pIDitvat milItanagare mayA vyahIyata |  
<sup>21</sup> tvaM hemantakAIAt pUrVvam AgantuM yatasva | ubUlaH pUdi rInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarashcha tvAM  
namaskurvate | <sup>22</sup> prabhu ryIshuH khrISHTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt | yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

# tItaM patraM

1 anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnaM yashcha vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM <sup>2</sup> yIshukhrIShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH paulo.ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami | <sup>3</sup> niShkapaTa Ishvara AdikaIAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij nAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye cha ghoShaNayA tat prakAshitavAn | <sup>4</sup> mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayA cha tasya ghoShaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt | asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratu | <sup>5</sup> tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadIyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApa-yitvA gataVAn | <sup>6</sup> tasmAd yo naro .anindita ekasyA yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH | <sup>7</sup> yato heteradyakSheNeshvarasya gR^ihAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM | tena svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM <sup>8</sup> kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, <sup>9</sup> upadeshe cha vishvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuyAt tad AvashyakaM | <sup>10</sup> yataste bahavo .avAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA lokAH santi | <sup>11</sup> teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAshayAnuchitANI vAkyANI shikShayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti | <sup>12</sup> teShAM svadeshIya eko bhaviShyadvAdI vachanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH | hiMsrajantusamAnAste .alasAshchodarabhArataH | | <sup>13</sup> sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svastha bhaveyu <sup>14</sup> ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTANAM mAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na niveshayeyustathAdisha | <sup>15</sup> shuchInAM kR^ite sarvANyeva shuchIni bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati yatasteShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH santi | <sup>16</sup> Ishvarasya j nAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmabhista ana NgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAj nAgrAhiNaH sarvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyAH santi |

2 yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyANI tvayA kathyantAM <sup>2</sup> visheShataH prAchInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinItA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svastha bhaveyustadvat <sup>3</sup> prAchInayoShito. api yathA dharmmayogyam AchAraM kuryuH paranindaka bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyuH <sup>4</sup> kintu sushikShAkAriNyaH satya Ishvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH sushIlatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM <sup>5</sup> vinItiM shuchitvaM gR^ihINitvaM saujanyaM svAminighna nchAdisheyustathA tvayA khyatAM | <sup>6</sup> tadvad yUno. api vinItaye prabodhaya | <sup>7</sup> tva ncha sarvvaviShaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dR^ishTantaM darshaya shikShAyA nchAvikR^itatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM <sup>8</sup> nirddoSha ncha vAkyAM prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate | <sup>9</sup> dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviShaye tuShTijanakashcha bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryuH <sup>10</sup> kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha | yata evamprakAreNASmakaM trAturIshvarasya shikSha sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUShitavyA | <sup>11</sup> yato hetostrANAJanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvan mAnavAn pratyuditavAn <sup>12</sup> sa chAsmAn idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilAShAMshchAna NgIkR^itya vinItatvena nyAyeshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, <sup>13</sup> paramasukhasyAshAm arthato .asmAkaM mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhrIShTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkShAmahe | <sup>14</sup> yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mochayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kR^ite AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn | <sup>15</sup> etANI bhAShasva pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api tvAM nAvamanyatAM |

3 te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAna ncha nighna Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAshcha bhaveyuH <sup>2</sup> kamapi na nindeyu rniwirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyuH sarvvan prati cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn Adisha | <sup>3</sup> yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodha anAj nAgrAhiNo bhrAnta nAnAbhilAShANAM sukhAna ncha dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghr^iNitAH parasparaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH | <sup>4</sup> kintvasmAKaM trAturIshvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati cha yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte <sup>5</sup> vayam AtmakR^itebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR^ipAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtaniKaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH <sup>6</sup> sa chAsmAKaM trAtra yIshu-

khrIShTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn | <sup>7</sup> itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyI-  
 bhUya pratyAshayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH | <sup>8</sup> vAkyametad vishvasanIyam ato hetorIshvare ye vishvasi-  
 tavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM | tAnyevotta-  
 mAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni cha bhavanti | <sup>9</sup> mUDhebhyaH prashnavaMshAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vi-  
 taNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphala anarthakAshcha bhavanti | <sup>10</sup> yo jano bibhitsustam ekavAraM  
 dvirvA prabodhya dUrIkuru, <sup>11</sup> yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tva-  
 yA j nAyatAM | <sup>12</sup> yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama  
 samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArShaM | <sup>13</sup> vyavasthApakaH sI-  
 nA ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM | <sup>14</sup> aparam  
 asmadIyalokA yanniShphala na bhavayustadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThAtuM shi-  
 kShantAM | <sup>15</sup> mama sa NginaH savve tvAM namaskurvate | ye vishvAsAd asmAsu priyante tAn namaskuru;  
 sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

# philomonaM patraM

<sup>1</sup> khrIShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanaM bhrAta cha priyaM sahaAriNaM philImonaM <sup>2</sup> pri-  
yAm AppiyAM sahasenaM ArkhippaM philImonasya gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM likhataH |  
<sup>3</sup> asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmaN prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM |  
<sup>4</sup> prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvaN pavitralokAn prati cha tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM nishamyAhaM  
<sup>5</sup> prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi | <sup>6</sup> asmAsu yadyat sau-  
janyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrIShTaM yIshuM yat prati bhavatIti j nAnAya tava vishvAsamUlika dAnashIlatA  
yat saphala bhavet tadahaM ichChAmi | <sup>7</sup> he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt  
tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA cha jAtaH | <sup>8</sup> tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm Aj nApayituM ya-  
dyapyahaM khrIShTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vR^iddha <sup>9</sup> idAnIM yIshukhrIShTasya bandidAsashchaiva-  
mbhUto yaH paulaH so.ahaM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye | <sup>10</sup> ataH shR^i Nkhalabaddho.ahaM yamajanayaM  
taM madIyatanayam onIShimam adhi tvAM vinaye | <sup>11</sup> sa pUrvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava ma-  
ma chopakArI bhavati | <sup>12</sup> tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preShayAmi, ato madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnu-  
gR^ihyatAM | <sup>13</sup> susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho.ahaM parichArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayi-  
tum aichChAM | <sup>14</sup> kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtva svechChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sa-  
mmatiM vina kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye | <sup>15</sup> ko jAnAti kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo.abhavad eta-  
syAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase <sup>16</sup> puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt  
shreShThaM mama priyaM tava cha shArIrikasambandhAt prabhUsambandhAchcha tato.adhikaM priyaM  
bhrAtaramiva | <sup>17</sup> ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugR^ihANa | <sup>18</sup> tena yadi tava  
kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti viditva gaNaya | <sup>19</sup> ahaM tat parishotsya-  
mi, etat paulo.ahaM svahastena likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nechChA-  
mi | <sup>20</sup> bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khrIShTasya kR^ite mama prANAn ApyAyaya |  
<sup>21</sup> tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato.adhikaM tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi |  
<sup>22</sup> tatkaranaSamaye madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuShmAkAM prArthanAnAM phala-  
rUpo vara ivAhaM yuShmabhyaM dAyishye mameti pratyAshA jAyate | <sup>23</sup> khrIShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha  
bandiripAphrA <sup>24</sup> mama sahaAriNo mArka AriShTArkho dIma IUkashcha tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti |  
<sup>25</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugraho yuShmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt | Amen |

# ibriNaH patraM

1 purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn 2 sa etasmin sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn | sa taM putraM sarvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn | 3 sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn | 4 divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa vishiShTanAmno .adhikArI jAtastathA te-bhyo.apI shreShTho jAtaH | 5 yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo .asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA |" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati |" 6 aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rdUtairSha eva praNamyatAM |" 7 dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn | vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn | |" 8 kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sada sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet | yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH | 9 puNye prema karoShi tvaM ki nchAdharmmam R^itIyase | tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi | adhikAhlAdatailena sechanaM kR^itavAn tava | |" 10 punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA | tathA tvadIyahastena kR^itaM gaganamaNDalaM | 11 ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase | idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat | 12 sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate | tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH | |" 13 aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | mama dakShiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAvisha | |" 14 ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyyArthaM preShyamANAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashRavi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni | 2 yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyam yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam adIyata, 3 tarhyasmAbhistAdR^ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakSha prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhuna proktaM tato.asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirIkR^itaM, 4 aparaM lakShaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvidhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramANIkR^itam abhUt | 5 vayaM tu yasya bhAvirApyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahi | 6 kintu kutrApi kashchit pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA | kiM vA mAnavasantAno yat sa Alochyate tvayA | 7 divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA | tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaH | sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH | 8 charaNAdhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vashIkR^itaM | |" tena sarvvaM yasya vashIkR^itaM tasyAvashIbhUtaM kimapi nAvasheShitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvAni tasya vashIbhUtAni na pashyAmaH | 9 tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnIkR^ito.abhavat taM yIshuM mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahaAt sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata | 10 apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat | 11 yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtR^in vadituM na lajjate | 12 tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrAtR^inAM madhyato mama | parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM | |" 13 punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM |" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyAni cha dattAni mahyam IshvarAt |" 14 teShAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvat so.apI tadvat tadvishiShTo.abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo.ayaM yat sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityunA balahInaM kuryyAt 15 ye cha mR^ityubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayet | 16 sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavatI | 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrAtR^inAM sadR^ishIbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt | 18 yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti |

3 he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAghinaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAya dUto.agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM | 2 mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat aya-mapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati | 3 parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bha-



vati tadvat mUsaso.ayaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati | <sup>4</sup> ekaikasya niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayi-  
tA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva | <sup>5</sup> mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sAkShI  
bhr^itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhya vishvAsyo.abhavat kintu khrISHTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSha iva |  
<sup>6</sup> vayaM tu yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shIghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijanA bhavA-  
maH | <sup>7</sup> ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumi-  
chChatha | <sup>8</sup> tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH | madAj nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM  
yathA | tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH | <sup>9</sup> yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkShAm akurvata |  
kurvvadbhi rme.anusandhAnaM tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH | chatvAriMshatsaM yAvat krudhvAhantu tada-  
nvaye | <sup>10</sup> avAdiSham ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA | mAmakInAni vartmAni pariJananti no ime | <sup>11</sup> iti he-  
torahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM | prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama | |" <sup>12</sup> he  
bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amareshvarAt nivarttako yo.avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTantaHkaraNaM yu-  
ShmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu | <sup>13</sup> kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko.api pApa-  
sya va nchanayA yat kaThorIkR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadishata | <sup>14</sup> yato vayaM  
khrISHtasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^iDhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhA-  
rayitavyaM | <sup>15</sup> adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NghanasthAne yuShmAbhi-  
stu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, <sup>16</sup> tadanusArAd ye shrutvA  
tasya kathAM na gR^ihItavantaste ke? kiM mUsaA misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve lokA nahi? <sup>17</sup> kebhyo vA sa  
chatvAriMshadvarShAni yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare .apatan kiM tebhyo  
nahi? <sup>18</sup> pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim  
avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? <sup>19</sup> ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSha-  
mahe |

**4** aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena  
va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH | <sup>2</sup> yato .asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe.api  
susaMvAdaH prachArito .abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAkyAM tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro  
vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan | <sup>3</sup> tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatasten-  
oktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama |" kintu  
tasya karmmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi | <sup>4</sup> yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi  
tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmbhयो vishashrAma |" <sup>5</sup> kintveta-  
smin sthAne punastenochoyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama |" <sup>6</sup> phalatastat  
sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt tanna praviShTam,  
<sup>7</sup> iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate.api pUrsvoktAM vAchaM dAyUda kathayati,  
yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi  
vaH |" <sup>8</sup> aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nA-  
kathayiShyata | <sup>9</sup> ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya eko vishrAmastiShThati | <sup>10</sup> aparam Ishvaro yadvat sva-  
kR^itakarmmbhयो vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo jano.api svakR^itakarmmbhयो vi-  
shrAmyati | <sup>11</sup> ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadvishvAsodAharaNena ko.api na  
patatu | <sup>12</sup> Ishvarasya vAdo.amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tIkShNaH, apa-  
raM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretA-  
na ncha vichArakaH | <sup>13</sup> aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko.api  
prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvamevAnAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAste | <sup>14</sup> aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM  
praviShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako.asti, ato heto rvayaM  
dharmmapratij nAM dR^iDham AlambAmahai | <sup>15</sup> asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako .asti so.asmAkaM duHkhai rdu-  
Hkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parIkShitaH | <sup>16</sup> ataeva kR^ipAM gra-  
hItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM ya-  
maH |

**5** yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR^ita Ishvarodde-  
shyaviShaye.arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInA ncha dAna niyujyate | <sup>2</sup> sa chAj nAnAM bhrAntA-  
na ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhI bhavitum shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveShTito bhava-  
ti | <sup>3</sup> etasmAt kAraNachcha yadvat lokAnAM kR^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite.api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena kartta-  
vyaM | <sup>4</sup> sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAhUyate tenaiva  
gR^ihyate | <sup>5</sup> evamprakAreNa khrISHTo.api mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, ki-  
ntu "madIyatanayo.asi tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAShitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kR^ita-  
vAn | <sup>6</sup> tadvad anyagIte.apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako.asi sadAtanaH | <sup>7</sup> sa cha dehavA-  
sakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvina-  
tiM prarthana ncha kR^itvA tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha <sup>8</sup> yadyapi putro.abhavat tathApi  
yairaklisyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata | <sup>9</sup> itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAj nAgrAhiNAM sarvveShAm anantapa-

ritrANasya kAraNasvarUpo .abhavat | <sup>10</sup> tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH shreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyA-taH | <sup>11</sup> tamadhyasmAkAM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH | <sup>12</sup> yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyAnAM ya prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAkaM punarAvashyAkA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye na hi kintu dugdhe yuShmAkaM prayojanam Aste | <sup>13</sup> yo dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye ta-tparo nAsti | <sup>14</sup> kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAM chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitAni tAdR^ishAnAM siddhaloka-nAM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti |

**6** vAyAM mR^itijanakakarmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNAM hastArpa-NAM mR^italokAnAm utthAnam <sup>2</sup> anantakAlasthAyivichArAj na chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIshTaviShayakAM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma | <sup>3</sup> IshvarasyAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate | <sup>4</sup> ya ekakR^itvo dIptimayA bhUtVA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano.aMshino jAtA <sup>5</sup> Ishvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi <sup>6</sup> svamanobhirIshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM ko.api na shaknoti | <sup>7</sup> yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iShTAni shAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShAM prAptA | <sup>8</sup> kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakANTakavR^ikShAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati | <sup>9</sup> he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM bhAShAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva iti vishvasAmaH | <sup>10</sup> yato yuShmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro .akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAMne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro.anyAyakArI na bhavati | <sup>11</sup> aparaM yuShmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShAM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi | <sup>12</sup> ataH shithilA na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutaya cha pratij nAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAm anugAmino bhavata | <sup>13</sup> Ishvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tadA shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAMna shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna shapathaM kR^itVA tenoktaM yathA, <sup>14</sup> "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShAM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha |" <sup>15</sup> anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavAn | <sup>16</sup> atha mAnavAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAMna shapante, shapathashcha pramANArthaM teShAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati | <sup>17</sup> ityasmIn IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij nAM sthirIkR^itavAn | <sup>18</sup> ataeva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkAM sudR^iDhA sAntvaNa jAyate | <sup>19</sup> sA pratyAshAsmAkAM manonaukAya achalo la Ngaro bhUtVA vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviShTA | <sup>20</sup> tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako.abhavad |

**7** shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatinAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkShAtkR^ityAshiShAM gaditavAn, <sup>2</sup> yasmai chebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa malkIShedak svanAmno.arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati | <sup>3</sup> aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIVanasya sheShashchaiteShAm abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR^ishIkR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati | <sup>4</sup> ataevAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavAn sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata | <sup>5</sup> yAjakatvaprAptA leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo.arthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshaM labdhavantaH | <sup>6</sup> kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavAn pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShAM gaditavAMshcha | <sup>7</sup> aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShAM dadAtItyatra ko.api sandeho nAsti | <sup>8</sup> aparam idAnIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gR^ihItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptA | <sup>9</sup> aparaM dashamAMshagrAhI levirapIbrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM shakyate | <sup>10</sup> yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaraM sAkShAt kR^itavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt | <sup>11</sup> aparaM yasya sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? <sup>12</sup> yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate | <sup>13</sup> apara ncha tad vAkyAM yasyoddeshyaM so.apareNa vaMshena saMyukta.asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko.api kadApi vedyAH karmma na kR^itavAn | <sup>14</sup> vastutastu yaM vaMshamAdhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMshe.asmAkAM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavAn iti suspaShTaM | <sup>15</sup> tasya spaShTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyaM, <sup>16</sup> yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati | <sup>17</sup> yata Ishvara idaM sAkShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvAM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako.asi sadAtanaH |" <sup>18</sup> anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthaya kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati | <sup>19</sup> yayA cha vayam Ishva-

rasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR<sup>ish</sup>I shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApyate | <sup>20</sup> aparaM yIshuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH | <sup>21</sup> yataste shapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, <sup>22</sup> "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate | tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako.asi sadAtanaH |" <sup>23</sup> te cha bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mR<sup>ityun</sup>A nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, <sup>24</sup> kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM | <sup>25</sup> tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshtvarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR<sup>ite</sup> prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati | <sup>26</sup> aparam asmAKaM tAdR<sup>ish</sup>amahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro .ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyuchchIkR<sup>ita</sup>shcha syAt | <sup>27</sup> aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup> tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR<sup>ite</sup> balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR<sup>itva</sup> tad ekakR<sup>itva</sup>stena sampAditaM | <sup>28</sup> yato vyavasthaya ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayukta mAnavaH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so .anantakAIArthaM siddhaH putra eva |

**8** kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro.ayam asmAKam etAdR<sup>isha</sup> eko mahAyAjako.asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn <sup>2</sup> yachcha dUSHyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSHyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati | <sup>3</sup> yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM | <sup>4</sup> ki ncha sa yadi pR<sup>ithivya</sup>m asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR<sup>ish</sup>A yAjaka vidyante | <sup>5</sup> te tu svargIyavastUnAM dR<sup>ish</sup>TAntena ChAyaya cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUSHyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvaNI tvaya kriyantAM |" <sup>6</sup> kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho.abhavat | <sup>7</sup> sa prathamam niyamo yadi nirddoSho.abhaviShyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat | <sup>8</sup> kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAShate pashya yasmin samaye.aham israyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthIRikariShyAmyetAdR<sup>isha</sup>H samaya AyAti | <sup>9</sup> parameshvaro.aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine.ahaM teShAM karaM dhR<sup>itva</sup> taiH saha niyamaM sthIRikR<sup>itav</sup>An taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite.ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaraVaM | <sup>10</sup> kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM israyelavaMshIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthIRikariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM hR<sup>itpatre</sup> cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama loka bhaviShyanti | <sup>11</sup> aparaM tvaM parameshvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teShAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayiShyati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarve mAM j nAsyanti | <sup>12</sup> yato hetorahaM teShAM adharmmAn kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi |" <sup>13</sup> anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditva sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR<sup>itav</sup>An; yachcha purAtanaM jIRNA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo .abhavat |

**9** sa prathamam niyama ArAdhanAya vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt | <sup>2</sup> yato dUSHya mekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavR<sup>ik</sup>Sho bhojanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt | <sup>3</sup> tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare .atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, <sup>4</sup> tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamama nJUSHA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritadaNDastakShitau niyamaprapstarau, <sup>5</sup> tadupari cha karuNASane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR<sup>itt</sup>AntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH | <sup>6</sup> eteShvIdR<sup>ik</sup> nirmmiteShu yAjaka IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUSHyasya prathamakoShThaM nityaM pravishanti | <sup>7</sup> kintu dvitIyaM koShThaM prativarSham ekakR<sup>itva</sup> ekAKinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm aj nAnakR<sup>itap</sup>ApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate | <sup>8</sup> ityanena pavitra Atma yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSHyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAshitastiShThati | <sup>9</sup> tachcha dUSHyaM varttamAnasamasya dR<sup>ish</sup>TantaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe.asamarthAbhiH <sup>10</sup> kevalaM khAdyapeyeshu vividhamajjaneShu cha shArIrikarItibhiryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha bhavanti | <sup>11</sup> aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrIShTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitenArthata etatsR<sup>ish</sup>Te rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha dUSHyena gatva <sup>12</sup> ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakR<sup>itva</sup> eva mahApavitrasthAnAM pravishyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn | <sup>13</sup> vR<sup>ish</sup>ChAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokaH shArIrishuchitvAya pUyante, <sup>14</sup> tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva svameveshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIShTasya rudhireNa yuShmAKaM manAMsyamareshvarasya sevAyai kiM mR<sup>ityujan</sup>akebhyaH karmabhyo na pavitrIkAriShyante? <sup>15</sup> sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho.abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo.ayaM yat prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhya mR<sup>ityun</sup>A muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasampadaH pratij nAphalaM labheran | <sup>16</sup> yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmR<sup>ityun</sup>A

bhavitavyaM | <sup>17</sup> yato hatena balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati | <sup>18</sup> tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo.apirudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH | <sup>19</sup> phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva Aj nAH kathayitvA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomnA eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM ChAgAnA ncha rudhiraM gR^ihItvA granthe sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipyababhashe, <sup>20</sup> yuShmAn adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametata | <sup>21</sup> tadvat sa dUShye.apisevArthakeShu sarvvaAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn | <sup>22</sup> aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvaNi rudhireNa pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na bhavati cha | <sup>23</sup> aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dR^iShTantAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt kintu sAkShAt svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM | <sup>24</sup> yataH khrISHTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTantarUpaM hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTaH | <sup>25</sup> yathA cha mahAyAjakaH prativarShaM parashoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrISHTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavayaH, <sup>26</sup> karttavaye sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mR^ityubhoga Avashyako.abhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH sheShakAle prachakAshe | <sup>27</sup> aparaM yathA mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNAM tat pashchAd vichAro nirUpito.asti, <sup>28</sup> tadvat khrISHTo.apibahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM dAsyati |

**10** vyavastha bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM ChAyAsvarUpa na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpa tato heto rnityaM dIyamAnairekavidhai rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na shaknoti | <sup>2</sup> yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH pavitrIbhUteShu teShAM ko.apipApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat | <sup>3</sup> kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate | <sup>4</sup> yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati | <sup>5</sup> etatkArANat khrISHTena jagat pravishyedam uchate, yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitastvayA | <sup>6</sup> na cha tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai vA pratuShyasi | <sup>7</sup> avAdiShaM tadaivAhaM pashya kurvve samAgamaM | dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhita katha | Isha mano.abhilAShaste mayA sampUrayiShyate |" <sup>8</sup> ityasmin prathamato yeShAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvaM hi na chaiteShu pratuShyasIti | <sup>9</sup> tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pashya mano.abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAkyam sthirIkarttuM sa prathamam lumpati | <sup>10</sup> tena mano.abhilASheNa cha vayaM yIshukhrISHTasyaikakR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt pavitrIkR^ita abhavama | <sup>11</sup> aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni nAshayitum kadApi na shakante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati | <sup>12</sup> kintvasau pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAIArtham Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya <sup>13</sup> yAvat tasya shatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkShamANastiShThati | <sup>14</sup> yata ekena balidAnena so.anantakAIArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn | <sup>15</sup> etasmin pavitra AtmApasyamaAkaM pakShe pramanAyati <sup>16</sup> "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmIti prathamata uktaM parameshvareNedaM kathitaM, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayiShyAmi teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, <sup>17</sup> apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi |" <sup>18</sup> kintu yatra pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati | <sup>19</sup> ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmakam utsAho bhavati, <sup>20</sup> yataH so.asmadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInAM jIvanayukta nchaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, <sup>21</sup> apara ncheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako.asmAkamasti | <sup>22</sup> ato heterasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdR^idhAvishvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShAlitamanobhi nirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchala dhArayitavya | <sup>23</sup> yato yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanIyaH | <sup>24</sup> aparaM premni satkriyasu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham asmaBhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM | <sup>25</sup> aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate | <sup>26</sup> satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaMchChaya pApAchAraM kurmmaStarhi pApAnAM kR^ite .anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate <sup>27</sup> kintu vichArasya bhayanakaM pratIkSha ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate | <sup>28</sup> yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvaYostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramanena hanyate, <sup>29</sup> tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrIkR^ito .abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram Atmanam apamanyate cha, sa kiyam mahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviShyati? <sup>30</sup> yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM |" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante pareshena nijAH prajAH |" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>31</sup> amareshvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM | <sup>32</sup> he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAna ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukIkR^ita abhavata, <sup>33</sup> anyatashcha tadbhogaM samAMshino .abhavata | <sup>34</sup> yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino .abhavata, yuShmAkam uttama nitya cha sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtva sAnandaM sarvasvasyApaharaNam asadhva ncha | <sup>35</sup> ataeva mahApuraskAray-

ktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata | <sup>36</sup> yato yUyaM yenesvarasyechChAM pAlayitVA pratij nAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavayaM | <sup>37</sup> yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate | <sup>38</sup> "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toShaM yAsyati |" <sup>39</sup> kintu vayaM vinAshajanikaM dharmmAt nivR^ittiM na kurvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vishvAsaM kurvAmahe |

**11** vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH, adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati | <sup>2</sup> tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH | <sup>3</sup> aparam Ishvarasya vAkyena jagantyasR^ijyanta, dR^iShTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyAmahe | <sup>4</sup> vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kR^itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san adyApi bhA-Shate | <sup>5</sup> vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvaM sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn | <sup>6</sup> kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko.apIshvarAya rochituM na shaknoti yata Ishvaro.asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAGatai rvishvasitavyaM | <sup>7</sup> aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadR^ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvareNADiShTaH san noho vishvAsena bhItva svaparijanANAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanANAM doShAn darshitavAn vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha | <sup>8</sup> vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItva yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt | <sup>9</sup> vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAyAH samANAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba cha saha dUShyavAsyabhavat | <sup>10</sup> yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKshata | <sup>11</sup> apara ncha vishvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhArANaya shaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkAriNaM vishvAsyam amanyata | <sup>12</sup> tato heto rmR^itakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva chAsaMkhyA lokA utpedire | <sup>13</sup> ete sarvve pratij nAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dURat tAni nirIkShya vanditVA cha, pR^ithivyAM vayaM videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya vishvAsena prANAn tatyajuH | <sup>14</sup> ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitR^ikadesho .asmAbhiranviShyata iti prakAshyate | <sup>15</sup> te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta | <sup>16</sup> kintu te sarvotkR^iShTam arthataH svargIyaM desham AkA NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAm Ishvara iti nAma gR^ihItavAn yataH sa teShAM kR^ite nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn | <sup>17</sup> aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshAkam utsasarja, <sup>18</sup> vastuta ishAKi tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja | <sup>19</sup> yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe | <sup>20</sup> aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhAviviShyAnadhyAshiShaM dadau | <sup>21</sup> aparam yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUShaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma cha | <sup>22</sup> aparaM yUShaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyanAM misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya vAchaM jagAda nijAsthiIni chAdhi samAdidesha | <sup>23</sup> navajAto mUsAshcha vishvAsAt trAīn mAsAn svapitr^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaraM dR^iShTavantau rAjAj nA ncha na sha Nkitavantau | <sup>24</sup> aparaM vayaHprApto mUsa vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra | <sup>25</sup> yataH sa kShaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre | <sup>26</sup> tathA misaradeshIyanidhibhyaH khrIshTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikShata | <sup>27</sup> aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItva misaradeshaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdR^ishyaM vIkShamANeneva dhairyyam Alambi | <sup>28</sup> aparaM prathamajAtANAM hanta yat svIyalokAn na spR^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistAraparvIyabalichChedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn | <sup>29</sup> aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeshu mamajjuH | <sup>30</sup> apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAchIrasya pradakShiNe kR^ite tat nipapAta | <sup>31</sup> vishvAsAd rAhabnAmika veshyApi prItya chArAn anugR^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAsha | <sup>32</sup> adhikaM kiM kathayishyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shimshono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo bhaviShyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vR^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviShyati | <sup>33</sup> vishvAsAt te rAjyAni vashIkR^itavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto <sup>34</sup> vahnerdAhaM nirvApitavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto daurbalye sabalIkR^itA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha | <sup>35</sup> yoShitaH punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThothAnasya prApterAshayA rakShAM agr^ihItva tADanena mR^itavantaH | <sup>36</sup> apare tiraskAraIH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya cha parIkShitAH | <sup>37</sup> bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidIrNA yantraI rVA kliShTAH kha NgadhAraI rVA vyApAditAH | te meShANAM ChAgANAM vA charmmAni paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan | <sup>38</sup> saMsAro yeShAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneshu parvateShu gahvareShu pR^ithivyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan | <sup>39</sup> etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi | <sup>40</sup> yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddha na bhaveyustathaiveshvareNAsmAKaM kR^ite shreShThataram kimapi nirdidishhe |

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa ncha ni-  
 kShipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyena dhAvAma | 2 yashchAsmAkaM vishvAsasyAgresa-  
 raH siddhikartta chAsti taM yIshuM vIkShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apa-  
 mAnaM tuchChIkR^itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavan IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupavi-  
 ShTavAMshcha | 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdR^ishaM vaiparItyaM soDhavan tam Alochayata tena yU-  
 yaM svamanaHsu shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhaviShyatha | 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto.adyApi shoNita-  
 vyayaparyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta | 5 tathA cha putran prati va yuShmAn prati ya upadesha uktastaM kiM  
 vismR^itavantaH? "pareshena kR^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya | tena saMbhartsitashchApi naiva  
 klAmya kadAchana | 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat | yantu putraM sa gR^ihlAti tameva  
 praharatyapi | " 7 yadi yUyaM shAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati  
 yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdR^ishaH putrah kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH shAsteraMshino bhavanti sA ya-  
 di yuShmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArajA Adhve | 9 aparam asmAkaM shArIrikajanmadAtA-  
 ro.asmAkaM shAstikAriNo.abhavan te chAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vAyAM kiM ta-  
 to.adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano.amatAnusAreNa shAstiM  
 kR^itavantaH kintveSho.asmAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMshitvAya chAsmAn shAsti | 11 shAstishcha vartta-  
 mAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pa-  
 shchAt shAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti | 12 ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha saba-  
 lAni kurudhvaM | 13 yathA cha durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThet tathA svacharaNA-  
 rthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta | 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yachcha vinA parameshva-  
 rasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM | 15 yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na  
 patet, yathA cha tiktatAyA mUlAM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo.apavitrA na bhaveyuH,  
 16 yathA cha kashchit lampaTo vA ekakR^itva AhArArthaM svIyajyeshThAdhikAravikretA ya eShaustadvad adha-  
 rmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata | 17 yataH sa eShauH pashchAd AshIrvAdAdhikArI bhavitum  
 ichChannapi nAnugR^ihIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaram prArthayamAno.api tadupAyaM  
 na lebbe | 18 apara ncha spR^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kR^iShNavaNo megho .andhakAro  
 jha nbhsa tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteShAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH | 19 taM shabdaM shru-  
 tvA shrotArastAdR^ishaM sambhAShaNaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH | 20 yataH pashurapi yadi  
 dharAdharaM spR^ishati tarhi sa pASHANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshaknuvan | 21 tachcha  
 darshanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti | 22 kintu siyonparvvato .amare-  
 shvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUshAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 sarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm  
 utsavaH samitishcha sarvveShAM vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhIkR^itadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno 24 nUtanani-  
 yamasya madhyastho yIshuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteShAM  
 sannidhau yUyam AgatAH | 25 sAvadhAna bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithivIsthitaH sa va-  
 ktA yairavaj nAtastai ryadi rakSha nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parA NmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSha  
 prApSyate? 26 tadA tasya ravAt pR^ithivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punareka-  
 kR^itvaH pR^ithivIM kampayiShyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiShyAmi | " 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo  
 nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAshayati |  
 28 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so.anugraha Alambitavyo yena vAyAM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha tu-  
 ShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma | 29 yato.asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

13 bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu | atithiseva yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2 yatastayA prachChannarUpe-  
 Na divyadUtAH keSha nchid atithayo.abhavan | 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinashcha dehavAsi-  
 bhiriva yuShmAbhiH smaryantAM | 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyashayya cha shuchiH  
 kintu veshyAgAminah pAradArikAshcheshvareNa daNDayiShyante | 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobhA bhavata vidya-  
 mAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara evedaM kathitavan, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na tvAM ha-  
 syAmi | " 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho.asti na bheShyAmi ka-  
 dAchana | yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiShyati | | " 7 yuShmAkaM ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam  
 Ishvarasya vAkyAM kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryantAM teShAm AchArasya pariNAmam Alochya yu-  
 ShmAbhisteShAM vishvAso.anukriyatAM | 8 yIshuH khrIshTaH shvo.adya sadA cha sa evAste | 9 yUyaM nAnAvi-  
 dhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato.anugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kShemaM na  
 cha khAdyadravyaiH | yatastadAchAriNastai rnopakR^itAH | 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvanti te yasyA dravya-  
 bhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishI yaj navedirasmAkam Aste | 11 yato yeShAM pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanA-  
 shAya mahAyAjakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teShAM sharIrAni shibirAd bahi rdahyante |  
 12 tasmAd yIshurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrIkuryAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmR^itiM bhukta-  
 vAn | 13 ato heterasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM | 14 yato  
 .atrAsmAkaM sthAyI nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviShyate | 15 ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi  
 rnityaM prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgIkurvvatAm oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAta-

vyaM | <sup>16</sup> apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdR^ishaM balidAnam Ishva-  
 rAya rochate | <sup>17</sup> yUyaM svanAyakAnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavya-  
 stAdR^isha loka iva te yuShmadIyAtmanAM rakShaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna cha  
 sArttasvara atra yatadhvaM yatasteShAm Arttasvaro yuShmAkam iShTajanako na bhavet | <sup>18</sup> apara ncha yUyam  
 asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchAraM karttum  
 ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH | <sup>19</sup> visheShato.ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyaM puna rdIye  
 tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM vinaye | <sup>20</sup> anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo mahAn meSha-  
 pAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro <sup>21</sup> nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin  
 satkarmmaNi yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkaM ma-  
 dhye yIshunA khrIShTena sAdhayatu | tasmai mahimA sarvvaDA bhUyAt | Amen | <sup>22</sup> he bhrAtaraH, vinaye.ahaM  
 yUyam idam upadeshavAkyAM sahadhvaM yato.ahaM saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn | <sup>23</sup> asmAkaM  
 bhrAta tImathiyo mukto.abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM  
 yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyAmi | <sup>24</sup> yuShmAkaM sarvvaN nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta | aparam itA-  
 liyAdeshIyAnAM namaskAraM j nAsyatha | <sup>25</sup> anugraho yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

# yAkUbaH patraM

1 Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati nama-skR^itya patraM likhati | 2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkShAShu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM | 3 yato yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha | 4 tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNashcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkaM na bhaviShyati | 5 yuShmAkaM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAra ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatastasmai dAyiShyate | 6 kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna chAlitasyotplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati | 7 tAdR^isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatIti na manyatAM | 8 dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati | 9 yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM | 10 yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayaM gamiShyati | 11 yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko.apisvIyamUDhatayA mIAsyati | 12 yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svapremakAribhyaH pratij nAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate | 13 Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko.apina vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate | 14 kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanovA nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati | 15 tasmAt sA manovA nChA sagarbha bhUtva duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAmaM gatva mR^ityuM janayati | 16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata | 17 yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAta pituravarohati | 18 tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa | 19 ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH shravane tvaritaH kathane dhiraH krodhe.apidhIro bhavatu | 20 yato mAnavasya krodha IshvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati | 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipyayushmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM ropitaM vAkyam namrabhAvena gR^ihIIta | 22 apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata | 23 yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtva kevalaM tasya shrota bhavati sa darpane svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishaH | 24 AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthaya kIdR^isha AsIt tat tatkShANAd vismarati | 25 kintu yaH kashchit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm Alokya tiShThati sa vismR^itiyuktaH shrota na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakArye dhanyo bhaviShyati | 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitva svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati | 27 kleshakAle pitR^ihInAnAM vidhavAna ncha yad avekShaNAM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShaNAM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAkShAt shuchi rnirmala cha bhaktiH |

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShaya na dhArayata | 2 yato yuShmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNA NgurIyakayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShe praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre.apipraviShTe 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasanaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavisheti, 4 tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArakA na bhavatha? 5 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakAribhyashcha pratishrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate | 6 dhanavanta eva kiM yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanaAM samIpaM na nayanti? 7 yuShmadupari parikIrtitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 ki ncha tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha | 9 yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthaya chAj nAla Nghina iva dUShyadhve | 10 yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAM aparAdhI bhavati | 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kurya ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatva yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhvasi | 12 mukte ryavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR^isha loka iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha | 13 yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kAriShyate, kintu dayA



vichAram abhibhaviShyati | <sup>14</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo.astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? <sup>15</sup> keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginIShu vA vasanaHIneShu prAtyahikAhAraHIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko.api tebhyaH sharIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet, <sup>16</sup> yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtrA bhavata tR^iPyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? <sup>17</sup> tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAktivAt mR^ita evAste | <sup>18</sup> ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayishyami | <sup>19</sup> eka Ishvaro .astIti tvaM pratyeshi | bhadraM karoShi | bhUtA api tat pratyanti kampante cha | <sup>20</sup> kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetad avagantuM kim ichChasi? <sup>21</sup> asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSho ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yaj navedyAm utsR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmabhya na sapuNyIkR^itaH? <sup>22</sup> pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahaAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho .abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? <sup>23</sup> ittha nchedaM shAstrIyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn | <sup>24</sup> pashyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena | <sup>25</sup> tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArA Ngana chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhya na sapuNyIkR^ita? <sup>26</sup> ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR^ito.asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo.api mR^ito.asti |

**3** he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtvA yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata | <sup>2</sup> yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeShu skhalAmaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShaH kR^itsnaM vashIkarttuM samarthashchAsti | <sup>3</sup> pashyata vayam ashvAn vashIkarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalInAn nidhAya teShAM kR^itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayAmaH | <sup>4</sup> pashyata ye potA atIva bR^ihadAkArAH prachANdAvAtaishcha chAlitAste.api karNadhArasya mano.abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyAnuvarttante | <sup>5</sup> tadvad rasanApi kShudratarA NgaM santI darpavAkyAni bhAShate | pashya kiDR^i NmahaRaNyaM dahyate .alpena vahnina | <sup>6</sup> rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpaShTape | asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati cha | <sup>7</sup> pashupakShyurogajalacharANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvo damayituM shakya te mAnuShikasvabhAvena damaya nchakre cha | <sup>8</sup> kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihva damayituM na shakya te sA na nivAryam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha | <sup>9</sup> tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadaMaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAn mAnavAn shapAmaH | <sup>10</sup> ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH | he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na karttavyaM | <sup>11</sup> prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidRAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyaM nirgamayati? <sup>12</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM shaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toye nirgamayituM na shaknoti | <sup>13</sup> yuShmAkaM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmANi j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramANayatu | <sup>14</sup> kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShya vivAdechChA cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shIghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata | <sup>15</sup> tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha | <sup>16</sup> yato hetorIrShya vivAdechChA cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate | <sup>17</sup> kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnaM tat prathamam shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkaPaTa ncha bhavati | <sup>18</sup> shAntyAchAribhiH shAntya dharmmaphalaM ropyate |

**4** yuShmAkaM madhye samara raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? <sup>2</sup> yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShya ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArtha bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha | <sup>3</sup> yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeshu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve | <sup>4</sup> he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavituM abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati | <sup>5</sup> yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstrasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmandantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? <sup>6</sup> tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH | | <sup>7</sup> ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashya bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyishyate | <sup>8</sup> Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviShyati | he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariShkurudhvaM | he dvimanolokaH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni shuchIni kurudhvaM | <sup>9</sup> yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkaM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM | <sup>10</sup> prabhoH samakShaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati | <sup>11</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSHayata | yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUSHayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSHayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti | tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vichArayitA bhavasi | <sup>12</sup> advitIyo vyavasthApako vichArayitA cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati | kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi? <sup>13</sup> adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA

tatra varShamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariShyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmashcheti kathAM bhAShamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta | <sup>14</sup> shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdR^ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM, kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyaM lupyate cha tataH paraM | <sup>15</sup> tadanuktvA yuShmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhorichChAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti | <sup>16</sup> ki-ntvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM kurudhve tAdR^ishaM sarvvaM shlAghanaM kutsitameva | <sup>17</sup> ato yaH kashchit satkarmma karttaM veditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate |

**5** he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatKleshahetoH krandyatAM vilapyata ncha | <sup>2</sup> yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH suchelakah | <sup>3</sup> kanakaM rajata nchaApi vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tat kala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM pApaM pramANayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM pishitaM khAdayiShyati | ittham antimaghasreShu yuShmAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM | <sup>4</sup> pashyata yaiH kR^iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyAni ChinnAni tebhyo yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachChedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH parameshvarasya karNakuHaraM praviShTaH | <sup>5</sup> yUyaM pR^ithivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukata nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantashcha | <sup>6</sup> apara ncha yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDaj nA hatyA chAkAri tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavAn | <sup>7</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM | pashyata kR^iShivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkShamANO yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate | <sup>8</sup> yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthIRikuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat | <sup>9</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDya na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pashyata vichArayitA dvArasamIpe tiShThati | <sup>10</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnamna bhAShitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya cha dR^iShTantAn jAnIta | <sup>11</sup> pashyata dhairyashIA asmAbhi rdhanya uchyante | AyUbo dhairyam yuShmAbhirashrAvi prabhoH pariNAMashchAdarshi yataH prabhu rbahukR^ipaH sakaruNashchAsti | <sup>12</sup> he bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pR^ithivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gR^ihItvA yuShmAbhiH ko.api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDya na bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi chetivAkyaM yatheShTaM bhavatu | <sup>13</sup> yuShmAkaM kashchid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu | kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu | <sup>14</sup> yuShmAkaM kashchit pIDito .asti? sa samiteH prAchInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnamna taM tailenAbhiShichya tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvantu | <sup>15</sup> tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogI rakShAM yAsyati prabhushcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate | <sup>16</sup> yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam Arogya-prAptyartha nchaikajano .anyasya kR^ite prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati | <sup>17</sup> ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi rna babhUva | <sup>18</sup> pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kR^itAyAm AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivi cha svaphalAni prArohayat | <sup>19</sup> he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM kasmiMshchit satyamAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit taM parAvarttayati <sup>20</sup> tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mR^ityuta uddhariShyati bahupApAnyAvariShyati cheti jAnAtu |

# 1 pitarasya patraM

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH <sup>2</sup> piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIshukhrISHtasyAj nAgrahaNaya shoNitaprokShaNAya chAbhiruchitA-stAn prati yIshukhrISHtasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati | yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha bhUyAstAM | <sup>3</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrISHtasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukR^ipAto mR^itagaNamadhyAd yIshukhrISHtasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato <sup>4</sup> .akShayaniShkala NkAmIA-nasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa | sA sampattiH svarge .asmAkaM kR^ite sa nchitA tiShTha-ti, <sup>5</sup> yUya ncheshvarasya shaktitaH sheShakAle prakAshyaparitrANArthaM vishvAsena rakShyadhve | <sup>6</sup> tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnA-vidhaparIkShAbhiH klisyadhve | <sup>7</sup> yato vahninA yasya parIkShA bhavati tasmAt nashvarasuvANAdapi bahu-mUlyaM yuShmAkaM vishvAsarUpaM yat parIkShitaM svarNaM tena yIshukhrISHtasyAgamanasamaye prasha-MsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya cha yogyatA prAptavyA | <sup>8</sup> yUyaM taM khrISHtAM adR^iShTvApi tasmin prI-yadhve sAmprataM taM na pashyanto .api tasmin vishvasanto .anirvvachanIyena prabhAvayuktena chAnande-na praphulla bhavatha, <sup>9</sup> svavishvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha | <sup>10</sup> yuShmAsu yo .anugraho varttate tadviShaye ya IshvarIyavAkyam kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyA-nveShaNam anusandhAna ncha kR^itavantaH | <sup>11</sup> visheShatasteShAmantarvAsI yaH khrISHtasyAtmA khrISHtTe varttiShyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kIdR^isho vA samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kR^itavantaH | <sup>12</sup> tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvwantye-tat teShAM nikaTe prAkAshyata | yAMshcha tAn viShayan divyadUtA apyavanatashiraso nirIkShitum abhilaSha-nti te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya pavitrasyatmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe susaMvAdapra-chArayitR^ibhiH prAkAshyanta | <sup>13</sup> ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kR^itvA prabuddhAH santo yIshukhrI-ShTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAshAM kuruta | <sup>14</sup> apa-raM pUrvvIyAj nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAShANAM yogyam AchAraM na kurvvanto yuShmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro .asti <sup>15</sup> yUyamapyAj nAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitra bhavata | <sup>16</sup> yato likhi-tam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiShThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH | <sup>17</sup> apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam ekaikamAnu-Shasya karmmanusArAd vichAraM karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi svpravAsasya kAla yu-ShmAbhi rbhItYA yApyatAM | <sup>18</sup> yUyaM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai rUpyasuvANAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya <sup>19</sup> niShkala NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khrISHtasya bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prApta-vanta iti jAnItha | <sup>20</sup> sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM prakAshito .abhavat | <sup>21</sup> yatastenaiva mR^itagaNAt tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare vishvasi-tha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkaM vishvAsaH pratyAshA chAste | <sup>22</sup> yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyaAj nAgrahaNa-dvArA niShkapaTaya bhrAtR^ipremne pAvitamanaso bhUtva nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta | <sup>23</sup> yasmAd yUyaM kShayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryyAd Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gR^ihItavantaH | <sup>24</sup> sarvvaprANI tR^iNaistulyastattejastR^iNapuShpavat | tR^iNAni parishuShyati puShpANi nipatanti cha | <sup>25</sup> kintu vAkyam pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate | tadeva cha vAkyam susaMvAdena yuShmAkam antike prakAshitaM |

2 sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn kApaTyAnIrShyAH samastaglanikathAshcha dUrIkR^itya <sup>2</sup> yu-ShmAbhiH paritrANaya vR^iddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtashishubhiriva prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsya-tAM | <sup>3</sup> yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH | <sup>4</sup> aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya kintvI-shvareNAbhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim Agata <sup>5</sup> yUyamapi jIvatpra-starA iva nichIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrISHtTena yIshunA cheshvaratoShakANam AtmikabalInAM dAnA-rthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha | <sup>6</sup> yataH shAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pASHANa eko .asti sIyoni sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn | yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiShyati | <sup>7</sup> vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM kR^ite niche-tR^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pASHANaH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtva bAdhAjanakaH pASHANaH skhalanakAraka-shcha shailo jAtaH | <sup>8</sup> te chAvishvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktaH santi | <sup>9</sup> kintu yUyaM yena-ndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAshcharyyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikartavyAH prajAshcha jAtAH | <sup>10</sup> pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhava-

ta kintvidAnIm Ishvarasya prajA Adhve | pUrvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve |  
<sup>11</sup> he priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsino videshinashcha loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH shArIrikasu-  
khAbhilAShebhya nivarttadvam ityahaM vinaye | <sup>12</sup> devapUjakAnAM madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam utta-  
mo bhavatu yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdR^iShTidine svacha-  
kShurgocharIyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya prashaMsAM kuryuH | <sup>13</sup> tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAna-  
vasR^iShTAnAM kartR^itvpadAnAM vashIbhavata visheShato bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, <sup>14</sup> deshAdhya-  
kShANA ncha yataste duShkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena  
preritAH | <sup>15</sup> itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAm aj nAnatvaM yat sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi nriruttarIkriyate tad  
IshvarasyAbhimataM | <sup>16</sup> yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhA-  
rayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva | <sup>17</sup> sarvvan samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtR^ivarge prIyadhvam IshvarAd bi-  
bhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM | <sup>18</sup> he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA bhavata keva-  
laM bhadrANAM dayAlUnA ncha nahi kintvanR^ijUnAmapi | <sup>19</sup> yato .anyAyena duHkhabhogakAla Ishvarachinta-  
yA yat kleshasahanaM tadeva priyaM | <sup>20</sup> pApaM kR^itvA yuShmAkaM chapeTAgHAtasahanena kA prashaMsA?  
kintu sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadeveshvarasya priyaM | <sup>21</sup> tadarthameva yUyam  
AhUtA yataH khrIShTo .api yuShmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktva yUyaM yat tasya padachihnai rvrajeta tada-  
rthaM dR^iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn | <sup>22</sup> sa kimapi pApaM na kR^itavAn tasya vadane kApi Chalasya katha  
nAsIt | <sup>23</sup> nindito .api san sa pratinindAM na kR^itavAn duHkhaM sahamAno .api na bhartsitavAn kintu yathA-  
rthavichArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn | <sup>24</sup> vayaM yat pApebhya nivR^itya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastada-  
rthaM sa svasharIreNAsmAkaM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svastha abhavata | <sup>25</sup> yataH  
pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna yuShmAkaM AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya  
cha samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH |

**3** he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino na santi ta-  
rhi <sup>2</sup> te vinAvAkyaM yoShitAm AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkaM sabhayasatItvAchAre-  
NAkraShTuM shakShyante | <sup>3</sup> aparaM kesharachanayA svarNala NkAradhAraNona parichChadaparidhAnena vA  
yuShmAkaM vAhyabhUSha na bhavatu, <sup>4</sup> kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayara-  
tnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva | <sup>5</sup> yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrastriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvan tA  
api tAdR^ishImeva bhUSHAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vashyA abhavan | <sup>6</sup> tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vashyA  
satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA cha bhIta na bhavatha tarhi ta-  
syAH kanya Adhve | <sup>7</sup> he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH sahaAsaM kuruta,  
ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhayatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkaM prArthanAnAM  
bAdha janiShyate | <sup>8</sup> visheShato yUyaM sarva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtR^ipramiNaH  
kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha bhavata | <sup>9</sup> aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTaM nindAyA vA parishodhena ni-  
ndAM na kurvanta AshiShaM datta yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnIta | <sup>10</sup> apara ncha, jI-  
vane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didR^ikShate | pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet | <sup>11</sup> sa  
tyajed duShTatAmArgaM satkriyA ncha samAcharet | mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu |  
<sup>12</sup> lochane parameshasyonmIite dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH tachChrotre sugame sada |  
krodhAsya ncha pareshasya kadAchAriShu varttate | <sup>13</sup> aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha ta-  
rhi ko yuShmAn hiMsiShyate? <sup>14</sup> yadi cha dharmmArthaM klishyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviShyatha | teShAm  
Asha NkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA | <sup>15</sup> manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhUmIshvaraM |  
apara ncha yuShmAkaM AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH kashchit pr^ichChatI tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm  
uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajja bhavata | <sup>16</sup> ye cha khrIShTadharmme yuShmAkaM sadAchAraM dUSHayanti te du-  
ShkarmmakAriNAMiva yuShmAkaM apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuShmAkaM uttamaH saMvedo  
bhavatu | <sup>17</sup> IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH kleshasahanaM va-  
raM na cha kadAchAribhiH | <sup>18</sup> yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena  
dhArmmikaH khrIShTo .apyekakR^itvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa cha sharIrasambandhe mArItaH ki-  
ntvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito .abhavat | <sup>19</sup> tatsambandhe cha sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm  
AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM ghoShitavAn | <sup>20</sup> purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dI-  
rghasahiShNutA yadA vyalambata tadA te .anAj nAgrAhiNo .abhavan | tena potonAlpe .arthAd aShTaveva prANi-  
nastoyam uttIrNAH | <sup>21</sup> tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgah sa nahi ki-  
ntvIshvarAyottamasAMvedasya yA prataj nA saiva) yIshukhrIShTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati,  
<sup>22</sup> yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha tasya vashIbhUtA  
abhavan |

**4** asmAkaM vinimayena khrIShTaH sharIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe  
yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta <sup>2</sup> itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM sa-  
mayaM punarmAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata | <sup>3</sup> Ayu-  
Sho yaH samayo vyatItastamin yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilAShama-

dyapAnara NgarasamattatAghR^iNArhadevapUjAcharaNa nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM | 4 yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti | 5 kintu yo jIva-tAM mR^itAnA ncha vichAraM karttum udyato.asti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiShyate | 6 yato heto rye mR^itAste-ShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM te-ShAmapi sannidhau susamAchAraH prakAshito.abhavat | 7 sarvveShAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata | 8 visheShataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAchChAdayiShyate | 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kR^iruta | 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthaM yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottama bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata | 11 yo vAkyaM kathayati sa Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaro ti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakaroti | sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIshTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amena | 12 he priyatamaH, yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matva nAshcharyyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrIshTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe.apyAnanandena praphulla bhaviShyatha | 14 yadi khrIshTasya nAmahetuna yuShmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtma yuShmAsvadhitiShThati teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate | 15 kintu yuShmAkaM ko.api hanta vA chaira vA duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na bhU NktAM | 16 yadi cha khrIshTIyAna iva daNDaM bhU Nkte tarhi sa na lajjanAnastatkArANAd IshvaraM prashaMsatu | 17 yato vichArasyArambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate tarhIshvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadasha kA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam atikR^ichChreNa gamyate | tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate | 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye duHkhaM bhU njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasraShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM |

5 khrIshTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya pratApasyAMshI prAchInashchAhaM yuShmAkaM prAchInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi | 2 yuShmAkaM madhyavartti yIshvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkShaNAM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena kintvichChukamanasa | 3 aparam aMshAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata | 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhve | 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAchInalokAnAM vashya bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUShita bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH | 6 ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati | 7 yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn prati chintayati | 8 yUyaM prabuddha jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkaM prativAdI yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtR^iShvapi tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta | 10 kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrIshTena yIshunA svakIyanantagauravadAnArthaM yo.asmAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrahIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karoti | 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen | 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuShmAkaM vishvAsyo bhrAta bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinItavAn yUya ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo .anugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn | 13 yuShmAbhiH sahAbhiruchita yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskAraM vedayati | 14 yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta | yIshukhrIshTashritAnAM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM shAnti rbhUyAt | Amen |

## 2 pitarasya patraM

<sup>1</sup> ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya samAnAMshitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati |  
<sup>2</sup> IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIshoshcha tatvaj nAnena yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM |  
<sup>3</sup> jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAM asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA tasyeshvariyashaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI | <sup>4</sup> tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA mahApratij nA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilAShamUIAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM prApyeshvarIyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavituM shaknutha | <sup>5</sup> tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM <sup>6</sup> j nAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Ishvarabhaktim <sup>7</sup> Ishvarabhaktau bhrAtR^isnehe cha prema yu Nkta | <sup>8</sup> etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante va-rddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na sthA-payiShyanti | <sup>9</sup> kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so .andho mudritalochanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha | <sup>10</sup> tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdR^idhakaraNe bahu yata-dhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha na skhaliShyatha | <sup>11</sup> yato .anena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjyasya praveshena yUyaM sukalena yojayiShyadhve | <sup>12</sup> yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn sarvvaDA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviShyAmi | <sup>13</sup> yAvad etasmin dUShye tiShThAmi tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye | <sup>14</sup> yato .asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo mAM yat j nAptavAn tadanusArAd dUShyametat mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi | <sup>15</sup> mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM shakShyatha tasmin sarvvaDA yatiShye | <sup>16</sup> yato .asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo bhUtva bhAShitavantaH | <sup>17</sup> yataH sa piturIshvarAd gauravaM prashaMSA ncha prAptavAn visheShato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishi vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoShaH | <sup>18</sup> svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvi | <sup>19</sup> aparam asmatsamIpe dR^idhatarAm bhaviShyadvAkyaM vidyate yUya ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakShatrasnyodaya ncha yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha | <sup>20</sup> shAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviShyadvAkyaM manuShyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM | <sup>21</sup> yato bhaviShyadvAkyaM purA mAnuShANAm ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya pavitralokAH pavitreNATmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyaM abhAShanta |  
<sup>2</sup> aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA yuShmAkaM madhye.api mithyAshikShakA upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretARA m prabhum ana NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshaM sveShu varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuShmanmadhyam AneShyanti | <sup>2</sup> tato .anekeShu teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviShyati | <sup>3</sup> apara ncha te lobhAt kApatyavAkyaI ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante kintu teShAM purAtanadaNDaj nA na vilambate teShAM vinAshashcha na nidrAti | <sup>4</sup> IshvaraH kR^itapApAn dUtAn na kShamitvA timirashR^i NkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhva vichArArthaM samarpitavAn | <sup>5</sup> purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitvA taM duShTANAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM rakShitavAn | <sup>6</sup> sidomam amora chetina-make nagare bhaviShyatAM duShTANAM dR^iShTantaM vidhAya bhasmIkR^itya vinAshena daNDitavAn; <sup>7</sup> kintu taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTATmabhiH kliShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn | <sup>8</sup> sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan svIyadR^iShTishrotragocharebhysteShAm adharmmAchArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn | <sup>9</sup> prabhu rbhaktAn parIkShAd uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, <sup>10</sup> visheShato ye .amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti kartR^itvpadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati |) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha | <sup>11</sup> aparaM balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItyena nindaSUCHakaM vichARA m na kurvanti teShAm uchchapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH | <sup>12</sup> kintu ye buddhihInAH prakR^itA jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAshyatAyai cha jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAshyatayA vinaMkShyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha | <sup>13</sup> te divA prakR^iShTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvantaH ka-

la Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti | <sup>14</sup> teShAM lochanAni paradArAkA NkShINi pApe chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha | <sup>15</sup> te shApagrastA vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan | sa biliyamo .apyadharmAt prApye pAritoShike.aprIyata, <sup>16</sup> kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata | <sup>17</sup> ime nirjalAni prasravaNani prachaNDAvAyunA chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito .asti | <sup>18</sup> ye cha janA bhrAntyAchAri-gaNAt kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn ime .aparimitadarpakathA bhAShamANAH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha mohayanti | <sup>19</sup> tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM vinAshyatAya dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH | <sup>20</sup> trAtuH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya uddhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjIyante teShAM prathamadashAtaH sheShadashA kutsita bhavati | <sup>21</sup> teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti rvaraM na cha nirddiShTat pavitravidhimArgAt j nAnAprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM | <sup>22</sup> kintu yeyaM satyA dR^iShTantakathA saiva teShu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH | luThituM karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH | |

**3** he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviShyadvaktR^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA pri-  
tAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA <sup>2</sup> yuShmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabo-  
dhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi | <sup>3</sup> prathamaM yuShmAbhiridaM j nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle sve-  
chChAchAriNo nindaka upasthAya <sup>4</sup> vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM ma-  
hAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANI sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA tathaiAvatiShThante | <sup>5</sup> pUrvvam Ishvarasya  
vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale santiShThamAna cha pR^ithivyavidyataitad anichChukatAtaste na  
jAnAnti, <sup>6</sup> tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAshAM gataH | <sup>7</sup> kintvadhunA varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDa-  
le tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM vinAshA ncha yAvad rakShyate | <sup>8</sup> he  
priyatamAH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkShAd dinamekaM varShasaha-  
sravad varShasahasra ncha dinaikavat | <sup>9</sup> kechid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH svapratij nAyAM vi-  
lambate tannahi kintu ko.api yanna vinashyet sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so  
.asmAn prati dIrghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti | <sup>10</sup> kintu kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati ta-  
smin mahAshabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivI tanmadhya-  
sthitAni karmmANi cha dhakShyante | <sup>11</sup> ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAshamaNDalaM dA-  
hena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante <sup>12</sup> tasyeshvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkShamANairA-  
kA NkShamANAishcha yUShmAbhi rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kIdR^ishai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? <sup>13</sup> ta-  
thApi vayaM tasya pratij nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhU-  
maNDala ncha pratIkShAmahe | <sup>14</sup> ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni pratIkShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditA-  
shcha bhUtva yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin yatadhvaM | <sup>15</sup> asmAkam prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA ncha  
paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM | asmAkam priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so.api pa-  
tre yuShmAn prati tadevAlikhat | <sup>16</sup> svakIyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati | teShu patre-  
Shu katipayAni durUhyANI vAkyAni vidyante ye cha lokA aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te nijavinAshArtham anya-  
shAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti | <sup>17</sup> tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAsti-  
ShThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrashyata | <sup>18</sup> kintvasmAkam  
prabhostrAtu ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM | tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAla ncha  
bhUyAt | Amen |

# 1 yohanaH patraM

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetraI rdR^iShTavanto ya ncha vIkShitavantaH svakaraiH spR^iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH | 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR^iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAn j nApayAmaH | 3 asmAbhi ryad dR^iShTaM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j nApyate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati | asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIshukhrIShTena cha sArddhaM bhavati | 4 apara ncha yuShmAkaM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH | 5 vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam | Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho.apI nAsti | 6 vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo .anR^itavAdino bhavAmaH | 7 kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhrIShTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati | 8 vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate | 9 yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati | 10 vayam akR^itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR^itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkya nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate |

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApAM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante | yadi tu kenApi pApAM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe .asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo .arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khrIShTo vidyate | 2 sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM | 3 vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH | 4 ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj nA na pAlayati so .anR^itavAdI satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate | 5 yaH kashchit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH | 6 ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khrIShTo yAdR^ig AcharitavAn so .api tAdR^ig Acharet | 7 he priyatamAH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi | Adito yuShmAbhi ryad vAkyaM shrutaM sA purAtanAj nA | 8 punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj nA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha satyaM, yato .andhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate; 9 ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so .adyApi tamisre varttate | 10 svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate | 11 kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane .andhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti | 12 he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi | 13 he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi | he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApAtmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi | he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn | 14 he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn | he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAkya ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtma cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn | 15 yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeShu cha mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati | 16 yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASho darshanendriyasyAbhilASho jIvanasya garvvascha sarvvametad pitR^ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva | 17 saMsArastadIyAbhilAShashcha vyatyeti kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so .anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati | 18 he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo.ayaM, aparaM khrIShTariNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM tathA bahavaH khrIShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM sheShakAlo.astIti vayaM jAnImaH | 19 te .asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIya nAsan yadyasmadIya abhaviShyan tarhyasmatsa Nge .asthAsyan, kintu sarvve .asmadIya na santyetasya prakAshA Avashyaka AsIt | 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvanI jAnItha | 21 yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamataAchcha kimapyanR^itavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNadeva | 22 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo nA NgIkaroti taM vinA ko .aparo .anR^itavAdI bhavet? sa eva khrIShTari ryaH pitaraM putra ncha nA NgIkaroti | 23 yaH kashchit putraM nA NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama NgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati | 24 Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthA-



syatha | <sup>25</sup> sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM | <sup>26</sup> ye janA yuShmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn | <sup>27</sup> aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko.api yad yuShmAn shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvAni shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyaH, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha | <sup>28</sup> ataeva he priyabAlaka yUyaM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe | <sup>29</sup> sa dhArmmiko .astIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

**3** pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdR^ik mahAprema prAdattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti | <sup>2</sup> he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAna Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAsham gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR^isho .asti tAdR^isho .asmAbhirdarshiShyate | <sup>3</sup> tasmin eSha pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro .asti | <sup>4</sup> yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM | <sup>5</sup> aparaM so .asmAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate | <sup>6</sup> yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^iShTavAn na vAvagataVAn | <sup>7</sup> he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkAM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR^ik sa dhAmmiko .asti | <sup>8</sup> yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAto yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH prAkAshata | <sup>9</sup> yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH | <sup>10</sup> ityaneneshvarasya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAna vyaKtA bhavanti | yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAto nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na prIyate so .apIshvarAt jAto nahi | <sup>11</sup> yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH shrutaH sa eSha eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavayaM | <sup>12</sup> pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | sa kasmAt kArANAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNi duShTANI tadbhrAtushcha karmmaNi dharmmaNyAsan iti kArANAt | <sup>13</sup> he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM | <sup>14</sup> vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR^iShu premakaraNAt jAnImaH | bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati | <sup>15</sup> yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAtI ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThate tad yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>16</sup> asmAkaM kR^ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAm kR^ite .asmAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH | <sup>17</sup> sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dR^iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShTheT? <sup>18</sup> he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvaya vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavayaM kintu kAryeNa satyataya chaiva | <sup>19</sup> etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhiyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayituM shakShyAmashcha | <sup>20</sup> yato .asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha | <sup>21</sup> he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH | <sup>22</sup> yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha | <sup>23</sup> aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM prema kurmmaH | <sup>24</sup> yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so.api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so .asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH |

**4** he priyatamaH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvaM yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH | <sup>2</sup> IshvarIyo ya Atma sa yuShmAbhiraNena parichIyatAM, yIshuH khrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH | <sup>3</sup> kintu yIshuH khrIshTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khrIshTArerAtma, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varrtate | <sup>4</sup> he bAlakAH, yUyam IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakAriNo .api yuShmadadhiShThAnakArI mahAn | <sup>5</sup> te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAshante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyAni gR^ihlAti | <sup>6</sup> vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so.asmadvAkyAni gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAto nahi so.asmadvAkyAni na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna ncha parichinumaH | <sup>7</sup> he priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM veti cha | <sup>8</sup> yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH | <sup>9</sup> asmAsvIshvarasya premaitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preShitavAn | <sup>10</sup> vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirttArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThate | <sup>11</sup> he priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR^ishaM prema kR^itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmaKamapyuchitaM | <sup>12</sup> IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhiIshvaro .asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmAsu setsyate | <sup>13</sup> asmabhyaM tena svakIyatmanoM.asho

datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatIti jAnImaH | <sup>14</sup> pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH | <sup>15</sup> yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yenA NgIkriyate tasmin IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati | <sup>16</sup> asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha | IshvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiShThati sa Ishvare tiShThati tasmi-MshcheshvarastiShThati | <sup>17</sup> sa yAdR^isho .asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^ishA bhavAma etasmAd vichAra-dine .asmAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhiyasya premnaH siddhiH | <sup>18</sup> premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH | <sup>19</sup> asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe | <sup>20</sup> Ishvare .ahaM prIya ityuktva yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so .anR^itavAdI | sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM shaknuyAt? <sup>21</sup> ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA |

**5** yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane .api prIyate | <sup>2</sup> vayam Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha | <sup>3</sup> yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadIyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti | <sup>4</sup> yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati ki nchAsmAkaM yo vishvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArAjayijayaH | <sup>5</sup> yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo vishvasiti taM vinA ko.aparaH saMsAraM jayati? <sup>6</sup> so.abhiShiktastrAtA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH | <sup>7</sup> yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti | <sup>8</sup> tathA pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhira ncha trINyetAni sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati cha | <sup>9</sup> mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadysmAbhi rgR^ihyate tarhIshvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShThaM yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM | <sup>10</sup> Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti | <sup>11</sup> tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro .asmabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate | <sup>12</sup> yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati | <sup>13</sup> Ishvaraputrasya nAmni yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo .ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyeshvaraputrasya nAmni vishvaseta cha | <sup>14</sup> tasyAntike .asmAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so .asmAkaM vAkyaM shR^iNoti | <sup>15</sup> sa chAsmAkaM yat ki nchana yAchanaM shR^iNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH | <sup>16</sup> kashchid yadi svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApam kurvvantaM pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApam yena nAkAritasmai | kintu mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthana kriyatAmityahaM na vAdami | <sup>17</sup> sarvva evAdharmmaH pApam kintu sarvvaM mR^ityujanakaM nahi | <sup>18</sup> ya IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spR^ishatIti vayaM jAnImaH | <sup>19</sup> vayam IshvarAt jAtaH kintu kR^itsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM gato .astIti jAnImaH | <sup>20</sup> aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya satyamayasya j nAnaM prApnuyAmastAdR^ishIM dhiyam asmabhyam dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye .arthatastasya putre yIshukhrIshTe tiShThAmashcha; sa eva satyamaya Ishvaro .anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti | <sup>21</sup> he priyabAlakAH, yUyam devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakShata | Amen |

## 2 yohanaH patraM

<sup>1</sup> he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putraMshcha prati prAchIno.ahaM patraM likhAmi | <sup>2</sup> satyamatAd yu-  
 ShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamataj nAnAM sarvveShAmeva | yataH satyama-  
 tam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati | <sup>3</sup> piturIshvarAt tatpituH putraT prabho ryIshu-  
 khrISHtAchcha prApyo .anugrahaH kR^ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuShmAn adhitiShTha-  
 tu | <sup>4</sup> vayaM pitR^ito yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid AtmajAH satyamatam Acharantyeta-  
 sya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhR^isham AnanditavAn | <sup>5</sup> sAmprata ncha he kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na  
 likhannaham Adito labdhAm Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |  
<sup>6</sup> aparaM premitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj nA Acharema | Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam Aj nA sA  
 cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA | <sup>7</sup> yato bahavaH prava nchaka jagat pravishya yIshukhrISHto narAvatAro bhUtva-  
 gata etat nA NgIkurwanti sa eva prava nchakaH khrISHtArishchAsti | <sup>8</sup> asmAkAM shramo yat paNDashramo na  
 bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH | <sup>9</sup> yaH ka-  
 shchid vipathagAmI bhUtva khrISHtasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa IshvaraM na dhArayati khrISHtasya  
 shij nAyAM yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati | <sup>10</sup> yaH kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shi-  
 kShAmenAM nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH svaveshmani na gR^ihyatAM tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai  
 na kathyatAM | <sup>11</sup> yatastava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit tasmai kathyati sa tasya duShka-  
 rmmaNAm aMshI bhavati | <sup>12</sup> yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM ne-  
 chChAmi, yato .asmAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati tathA yuShmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sa-  
 mmukhIbhUya yuShmAbhiH sambhAShishya iti pratyAshA mamAste | <sup>13</sup> tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginyA bAlakA-  
 stvAM namaskAraM j nApayanti | Amen |

## 3 yohanaH patraM

<sup>1</sup> prAchIno .ahaM satyamatAd yasmin prIye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi | <sup>2</sup> he priya, tava-  
 tmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitastAdR^ik sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt | <sup>3</sup> bhrAtR^ibhirA-  
 gatyA tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdR^ik satyamatamAcharasyetasya sAkShye datte mama mahAnando jA-  
 taH | <sup>4</sup> mama santAnAH satyamatamAcharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti | <sup>5</sup> he  
 priya, bhrAtR^in prati visheShatastAn videshino bhr^i^ItR^in prati tvayA yadyat kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsi-  
 no yogyaM | <sup>6</sup> te cha samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa  
 tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriShyate | <sup>7</sup> yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH ki-  
 mapi na gR^ihItavantaH | <sup>8</sup> tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema tadarthametAdR^ishA loka  
 asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH | <sup>9</sup> samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pra-  
 dhAnAyate so .asmAn na gR^ihlAti | <sup>10</sup> ato .ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM  
 smArayiShyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnu-  
 gR^ihlAti ye chAnugrahItumichChanti tAn samitito .api bahiShkaroti | <sup>11</sup> he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukri-  
 yatAM kintu satkarmmaiva | yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH, yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na  
 dR^iShTavAn | <sup>12</sup> dImItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyi visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpa-  
 kShe sAkShyaM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti yUyaM jAnItha | <sup>13</sup> tvAM prati mayA bahUni le-  
 khitavyAni kintu masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM nechChAmi | <sup>14</sup> achireNa tvAM drakShyAmIti mama pratyAshAste  
 tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhAShiShyAvaha | <sup>15</sup> tava shAnti rbhUyAt | asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM  
 namaskAraM j nApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru | iti |

# yihUdAH patraM

<sup>1</sup> yIshukhrIShTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrIkR^itAn yIshukhrIShTena rakShitA-MshchAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati | <sup>2</sup> kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhiti-ShThatu | <sup>3</sup> he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavatei vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam amanye | <sup>4</sup> yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te .adhArmmikaloka asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkR^itya lampatAtAm Acharanti, advitIyo .adhipati ryo .asmAkam prabhu ryIshukhrIShTastaM nA NgIkurvanti | <sup>5</sup> tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH prabhurekakR^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat | <sup>6</sup> ye cha svargadUtAH svIyakartR^itvapade na sthitva svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vichArArtham andhakAramaye .adhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt | <sup>7</sup> aparaM sidomam amorA tannikaTasthanagarANi chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpANi bhUtva sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhU njate | <sup>8</sup> tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo.apisvasharIrANi kala Nkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuchchapadasthAn nindanti cha | <sup>9</sup> kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto mIkhaYelo yadA mUsaso dehe shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhAShata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM | <sup>10</sup> kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena nashyanti | <sup>11</sup> tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge charanti pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha | <sup>12</sup> yuShmAkaM premabhoyeShu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayashcha bhUtva nirlajjaya yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhU njate | te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niShphala dvi rmR^itA unmUlita vR^ikShAH, <sup>13</sup> svakIyalajjApheNodvamakAH prachanDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakShatrANi cha bhavanti | <sup>14</sup> AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveShTitaH prabhUH | <sup>15</sup> sarvvAn prati vichArAj nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati | tadA chAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAtA yairaparAdhinaH | vidharmmakarmmaNAM teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNat | tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAchAripinAM | uktakaThoravAkyANAM sarvveShAmapi kAraNat | parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate | | <sup>16</sup> te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA lAbhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi | <sup>17</sup> kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkam prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya preritai ryad vAkyam pUrvvaM yuShmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata, <sup>18</sup> phalataH sheShasamaye svechChAto .adharmmAchAriNo nindakA upasthAsyantIti | <sup>19</sup> ete lokAH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAshcha santi | <sup>20</sup> kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichIyamAnAH pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvanta <sup>21</sup> Ishvarasya premnA svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya kR^ipAM pratIkShadhvaM | <sup>22</sup> aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid anukampadhvaM <sup>23</sup> kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shArIrikabhAvena kala NkitaM vastramapi R^itIyadhvaM | <sup>24</sup> apara ncha yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartho <sup>25</sup> yo .asmAkam advitIyastRANakarttA sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt | Amen |

# prakAshitaM bhaviShyadvAkyam

1 yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIShTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn | 2 sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIShTasya sAkShye cha yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn | 3 etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH | 4 yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti 5 yashcha yIshukhrIShTo vishvastaH sAkShI mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo .anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM | 6 yo .asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyah prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahima parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | Amen | 7 pashyata sa meghairAgachChatI tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste .api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pR^ithivIsthAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti | satyam Amen | 8 varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha | 9 yuShmAkaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIShTasya kleshArAjyatitkShANAM sahabhAgI chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIShTasya sAkShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM | 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviShTo .ahaM svapashchAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShaM, 11 tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha | tvaM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM phiAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyA ncha preShaya | 12 tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShA dR^iShTAH | 13 teShAM sapta dIpavR^ikShANAM madhye dIrghaparichChadaparihitaH suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manushyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, 14 tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame 15 charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH | 16 tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tIkShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChatI mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadR^ishaM | 17 taM dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaisiIH; aham Adirantashcha | 18 aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi | Amen | mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njika mama hastagataH | 19 ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM | 20 mama dakShiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShAstvayA dR^iShTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi |

2 iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhAryati saptAnAM svarNadIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyaate | 2 tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tvaM duShTAn soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha preritA na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkShya mR^iShAbhAShINo vij nAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi | 4 ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahIyata | 5 ataH kutaH patito .asi tat smR^itvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite .ahaM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavR^ikShAM svasthAnAd apasAryiShyAmi | 6 tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nIkalAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham R^itIye tAstvamapi R^itIyame | 7 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu | yo jano jayati tasma aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi | 8 aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam uchyaate, 9 tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye cha yihUdIyA na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi | 10 tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaisiIH pashya shayatAno yuShmAkaM parIkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasha dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha | tvaM mR^ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi | 11 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu | yo jayati sa dvitIyamR^ityunA na hiMsiShyate | 12 aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM li-

kha, yastIkShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgaM dhArayati sa eva bhAShate | <sup>13</sup> tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi | tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkAra-stvayA na kR^ito mama vishvAsyasAkShiNa AntipAH samaye .api na kR^itaH | sa tu yuShmanmadhye .aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva nivasati | <sup>14</sup> tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanaAya paradAragamanAya chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi | <sup>15</sup> tathA nIkalAyatIyAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit janA api santi tadevAham R^itiye | <sup>16</sup> ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi | <sup>17</sup> yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu | yo jano jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tachcha grahItAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate | <sup>18</sup> aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha | yasya lochane vahnishikhAsa-dR^ishe charaNau cha supittalasa NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate, <sup>19</sup> tava kriyAH prema vishvAsaH paricharyyA sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi | <sup>20</sup> tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmika yoShit svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanaAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na ni-vAryate | <sup>21</sup> ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati | <sup>22</sup> pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvvan ti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi <sup>23</sup> tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi | tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasa nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvAH samitayo j nAsyanti | <sup>24</sup> aparam avashiShTAN thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthA uchyan te tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuShmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nAropayishyAmi; <sup>25</sup> kintu yad yuShmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata | <sup>26</sup> yo jano jayati sheShaparyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyaM dAsyAmi; <sup>27</sup> pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so .api lauhadaNDena tAn chArayishyati tena mR^idbhAjanAnIva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti | <sup>28</sup> aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi | <sup>29</sup> yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu |

**3** aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAshcha dhArayati sa eva bhAShate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo .asi tathApi mR^ito .asi tadapi jAnAmi | <sup>2</sup> prabuddho bhava, avashiShTaM yadyat mR^italpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Ishvarasya sAkShAt tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM | <sup>3</sup> ataH kiDR^ishIM shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha | chet prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j nAsyasi | <sup>4</sup> tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare .api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH | <sup>5</sup> yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayishyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayishyAmi kintu matpituH sAkShAt tasya dUtAnAM sAkShAchcha tasya nAma svIkariShyAmi | <sup>6</sup> yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu | <sup>7</sup> apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dA-yUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite .aparaH ko .api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko .api na mochayati sa eva bhAShate | <sup>8</sup> tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpe .ahaM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na shakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno .asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha | <sup>9</sup> pashya yihUdIyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nAta AgatyA tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo .asIti j nAsyanti | <sup>10</sup> tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyaM rakShitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pR^ithivInivAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShishyAmi | <sup>11</sup> pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko .api tava kirITaM nApaharatu | <sup>12</sup> yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itva sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati | apara ncha tasmin madIyeshvarasya nAma madIyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt madIyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi | <sup>13</sup> yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu | <sup>14</sup> apara ncha lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyaH satyamayashcha sAkShI, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShate | <sup>15</sup> tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shItO nAsi tapto .api nAsIti jAnAmi | <sup>16</sup> tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shItO na bhUtvA tapto .api na bhUtvA tvamevambhUtaH kadUShNo .asi tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi | <sup>17</sup> ahaM dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArto durgato dari-dro .andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate | <sup>18</sup> tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM

suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAsheta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAya njanaM mattaH krINiHiIti mama mantraNA | <sup>19</sup> yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya | <sup>20</sup> pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so .api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate | <sup>21</sup> aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi | <sup>22</sup> yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu |

**4** tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA sahabhAShaMANasya cha yasya tUrivAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvaM shrutaH sa mAm avochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darshayiShye | <sup>2</sup> tenAhaM tatkShANAd AtmAviShTo bhUtva .apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo .asti | <sup>3</sup> siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhanuShA veShTitaM | <sup>4</sup> tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInaloka upaviShTaste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shiRAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUShitAni | <sup>5</sup> tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH | <sup>6</sup> aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante | <sup>7</sup> teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dviTiyAH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itiTiyAH prANI manushyavadvadanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDIyamAnakuroropamaH | <sup>8</sup> teShAM chaturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvva NgeShvabhyanantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhuH parameshvaraH | <sup>9</sup> itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde cha prakIrttite <sup>10</sup> te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike prANinatya tam anantajIvinaM prANamanti svIyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipya vadanti, <sup>11</sup> he prabho IshvarAsmAKaM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM | tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvaya | tavAbhilAShatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame | |

**5** anantaraM tasya siHAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste .anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM | <sup>2</sup> tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svareNa vAchamimAM ghoshayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudrA mochayitu nchArhati? <sup>3</sup> kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat | <sup>4</sup> ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn | <sup>5</sup> kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pashya yo yihUdAvaMshIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn | <sup>6</sup> aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgANI saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShita Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH | <sup>7</sup> sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn | <sup>8</sup> patre gR^ihIte chatvAraH prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike prANipatanti teShAm ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni | <sup>9</sup> aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mochayituM tathA | tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH | sarvAbhyo jAtibhAShAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH | Ishvarasya kR^ite .asmAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn | <sup>10</sup> asmadIshvarapakShe .asmAn nR^ipatin yAjakanapi | kR^itavAMstena rAjatvaM kariShyAmo mahItale | | <sup>11</sup> aparaM nirIkShamANE mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni cha | <sup>12</sup> tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaraM | prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH | | <sup>13</sup> aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shrutA, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM | siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM | <sup>14</sup> aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api prANipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman |

**6** anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANE meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm eka mudrA mukta tatasteShAM chaturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pashyativAchako meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH | <sup>2</sup> tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn | <sup>3</sup> aparaM dviTiyamudrAyAM tena mochitAyAM dviTiyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA | <sup>4</sup> tato .aruNavarNo .apara eko .ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pR^ithivItaH shAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya cha sAmarthyaM samarpitam, eko bR^ihatka Ngo .api tasma adAyi | <sup>5</sup> aparaM tR^itiyamudrAyAM tana mochitAyAM tR^itiyasya



prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shrutA, tataH kAlavarNa eko .ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tu-  
IA tiShThati <sup>6</sup> anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM shrutA godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrA-  
pAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkShArasAshcha tvaya mA hiMsita-  
vyAH | <sup>7</sup> anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochtAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA  
shrutA | <sup>8</sup> tataH pANDuravarNa eko .ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti paralokashcha tam  
anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha lokAnAM badhAya pR^ithivyAshcha-  
turtAMshasyAdhipatyaM tasma adAyi | <sup>9</sup> anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM tena mochtAyAM IshvaravAkya-  
hetostatra sAkShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^ishyanta | <sup>10</sup> ta uchchairi-  
daM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pR^ithivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dA-  
tu ncha kati kAlaM vilambase? <sup>11</sup> tatasteShAm ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado .adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata  
yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuShmAkAM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat  
sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata | <sup>12</sup> anantaraM yadA sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayat tadA mayi  
nirIkShAMANe mahAn bhUkampo .abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kR^iShNavarNashchandramA-  
shcha raktasa NkAsho .abhavat <sup>13</sup> gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyuna chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt nipAtitA-  
nyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan | <sup>14</sup> AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagrantha\_ivAntardhAnam  
agamat giraya upadvIpAshcha sarvve sthAnAntaraM chAlitAH <sup>15</sup> pR^ithivIsthA bhUpAla mahAllokAH sahastra-  
patayo dhaninaH parAkramiNashcha lokA dAsa muktAshcha sarvve .api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn  
prAchChAdayan | <sup>16</sup> te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitVA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya  
dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn gopAyata; <sup>17</sup> yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH  
sthAtuM shaknoti?

**7** anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te pR^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH  
pR^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryatha na vahet tathA pR^ithivyAshchaturvAyUn dhAraya-  
nti | <sup>2</sup> anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so.amareshvarasya mudrAM  
dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pR^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM ava-  
dat | <sup>3</sup> Ishvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA NkitA na bhaviShyanti tAvat pR^ithivI samudro ta-  
ravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM | <sup>4</sup> tataH paraM mudrA NkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi | isR^yelaH  
sarvvavaMshAiyAshchatushchatvArimshatsahasrAdhikalakShaloka mudrayA NkitA abhavan, <sup>5</sup> arthato yihU-  
dAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, <sup>6</sup> Ashe-  
ravaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, <sup>7</sup> shi-  
miyonavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI levivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI,  
<sup>8</sup> sibUIUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI yUSHaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAda-  
shasahasrANI lokA mudrA NkitAH | <sup>9</sup> tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvadeshIyAnAM sa-  
rvvabhASHAvAdina ncha mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shu-  
bhraparichChadaparihitaH santaH karaishcha tAlavR^intAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chA-  
ntike tiShThanti, <sup>10</sup> uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH sta-  
vaH | stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNat | <sup>11</sup> tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAchInava-  
rgasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyeshvaraM prANamyA va-  
danti, <sup>12</sup> tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnAM prashaMsanaM | shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha  
sarvvameva tat | varttatAmIshvare.asmAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti | <sup>13</sup> tataH paraM teShAM prAchInAnAm  
eko jano mAM sambhASHya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgataH? <sup>14</sup> tato mayoktaM he  
mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti | tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshmadhyAd Agatya meShashAvakasya ru-  
dhireNa svIyaparichChadAn prakShAlitavantaH shukIikR^itavantashcha | <sup>15</sup> tatkAraNat ta Ishvarasya siMhAsa-  
nasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhithAsya-  
ti | <sup>16</sup> teShAM kShudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, <sup>17</sup> yataH  
siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati, amR^itatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM  
tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro.api teShAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamashru pramArkShyati |

**8** anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochtAyAM sArddhadANdAkAlaM svargo niHshabdo.abhavat |  
<sup>2</sup> aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo.adIyanta | <sup>3</sup> tataH  
param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyA-  
ntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pra-  
churadhUpAstasmai dattAH | <sup>4</sup> tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM  
dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat | <sup>5</sup> pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gR^ihItvA vedyA vahnina pU-  
rayitVA pR^ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan | <sup>6</sup> tataH pa-  
raM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyata abhavan | <sup>7</sup> prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM  
raktamishritau shilAvahnI sambhUya pR^ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pR^ithivyAstR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNA-  
mapi tR^itIyAMsho dagdhaH, haridvarNatR^iNAni cha sarvvaNI dagdhanI | <sup>8</sup> anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tU-

ryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgarasya tR^itIyAMsho raktIbhU-  
taH <sup>9</sup> sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sR^iShTavastUnAM tR^itIyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tR^itIyA-  
Msho naShTaH | <sup>10</sup> aparaM tR^itIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI eka mahatI tArA gaganAt nipa-  
tya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAna nchoparyyAvatIrNA | <sup>11</sup> tasyAstArAya nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM  
tR^itIyAMshe nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo manava mR^itAH | <sup>12</sup> aparaM chaturthadUtena  
tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tR^itIyAMshashchandrasya tR^itIyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tR^itIyAMshaH  
prahR^itaH, tena teShAM tR^itIyAMshe .andhakArIbhUte divasastR^itIyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati ni-  
shApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChati | <sup>13</sup> tadA nirIkShamANena mayAkAshamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ra-  
vaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteShAm avashiShTatUrIdhvanitaH  
pR^ithivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati |

**9** tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pR^ithivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA  
dR^iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyi | <sup>2</sup> tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma  
iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR^itau | <sup>3</sup> tasmAd dhUmAt pa-  
ta NgeShu pR^ithivyAM nirgateShu naralokasthavR^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo.adAyi | <sup>4</sup> aparaM pR^ithivyA-  
stR^iNani haridvarNashAkAdayo vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM bhAleShvIshvarasya mu-  
drAya a Nko nAsti kevalaM te manavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiShTAH | <sup>5</sup> parantu teShAM badhAya nahi ke-  
valaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamAdAyi | vR^ishchikena daShTasya manavasya  
yAdR^ishI yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishI yAtanA pradIyate | <sup>6</sup> tasmin samaye manava mR^ityuM mR^igayi-  
Shyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaShiShyanti kintu mR^ityustebhyo dUraM pa-  
lAyishyate | <sup>7</sup> teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajitAnAm ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shi-  
raHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha manushikamukhatulyani, <sup>8</sup> keshAshcha yo-  
ShitAM keshAnAM sadR^ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, <sup>9</sup> lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachAni santi, te-  
ShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNaya dhAvatAmashvarathAnAM samUhasya shabdatulyaH | <sup>10</sup> vR^ishchikAnAmi-  
va teShAM IA NgUIAni santi, teShu IA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat manava-  
nAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaAprAptAH | <sup>11</sup> teShAM rAjA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibriyabhAshayA aba-  
ddon yUnAnIyabhAshayA cha apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti | <sup>12</sup> prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH pa-  
ramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM | <sup>13</sup> tataH paraM ShaShThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm  
IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDataH kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvi | <sup>14</sup> sa tUrIdhAriNaM  
ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya | <sup>15</sup> tatasta-  
ddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya cha kR^ite nirUpitAste chatvAro dUtA manavanAM tR^itIyA-  
Mshasya badhArthaM mochiTAH | <sup>16</sup> aparam ashvArohisainyanAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi, te viMshatikotaya  
Asan | <sup>17</sup> mayA ye .ashvA ashvArohiNashcha dR^iShTasta etAdR^ishAH, teShAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastara-  
svarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi cha varmmANyAsan, vAjina ncha siMhamUrddhasadR^ishA mUrddhAnaH, te-  
ShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgachChanti | <sup>18</sup> etaistribhi rdANDairarthatasteShAM mukhebhyo  
nirgachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmanushANAM tutIyAMsho .aghAni | <sup>19</sup> teShAM vAjinaM balaM mu-  
kheShu IA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM IA NgUIAni sarpAkArANI mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te hi-  
Msanti | <sup>20</sup> aparam avashiShTA ye manava tai rdANDai rna hatAste yathA dR^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn  
svarNarupyapittalaprastarakAshThamayAn vighrahan bhUtAMshcha na pUjayishyanti tathA svahastAnAM kri-  
yAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH <sup>21</sup> svabadhakahakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo .api manAMsi na  
parAvarttitavantaH |

**10** anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, sa parihitameghastasya shi-  
rashcha meghadhanuSha bhUShitaM mukhamaNDala ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambha-  
samau | <sup>2</sup> sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacha-  
raNena cha sthale tiShThati | <sup>3</sup> sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR^ite sapta stanitAni  
svakIyan svanAn prAkAshayan | <sup>4</sup> taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite .ahaM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu sva-  
rgAd vAgiyaM mayA shruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA likha | <sup>5</sup> aparaM samudrame-  
dinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya <sup>6</sup> aparaM svargAd ya-  
sya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatva samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt  
taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatva kathitaM grantho .asau dIyatAM |  
<sup>7</sup> kintu tUrIm vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Ishvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsan bha-  
viShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshita tathaiva siddha bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> aparaM svargAd yasya  
ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAshyAvadat tvaM gatva samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM  
vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR^ihANA, <sup>9</sup> tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatva kathitaM grantho .asau dIyatAM | sa  
mAm avadat taM gR^ihItva gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati |  
<sup>10</sup> tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR^ihItto gilitashcha | sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvada-

nAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH | <sup>11</sup> tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAShAvadirAjAn adhi tvaya puna rbhaviShyadvAkyam vaktavyaM |

**11** anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthA-yeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatrtyasevakAMshcha mimISHva | <sup>2</sup> kintu mandirasya bahiHprA NganaM tyaja na mimISHva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvat te-ShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate | <sup>3</sup> pashchAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiShyate tA-vuShTralomajavastraparihata ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadi-ShyataH | <sup>4</sup> tAveva jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitaVr^ikShau dIpaVr^ikShau cha | <sup>5</sup> yadi kechit tau hiMsi-tuM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni nrirgatya tayoH shatrUn bhasmIkariShyati | yaH kashchit tau hiMsi-tuM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM | <sup>6</sup> tayo rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR^iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganAM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilAShAt muhurmuHu sarvavidhadANdaiH pR^ithivIm Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti | <sup>7</sup> aparaM tayoH sAKShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenotthitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha | <sup>8</sup> tata-stayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato .arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misa-rashcheti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH | <sup>9</sup> tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMshIyA nA-nAbhAShAvAdino nAnAdeshIyAshcha bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkShiShyante, ta-yoH kuNapayoH shmashAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti | <sup>10</sup> pR^ithivInivAsinashcha tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preShayiShyanti cha yatastadAbhyAM bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pR^ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH | <sup>11</sup> tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te .atIva trAsayukta abhavan | <sup>12</sup> tataH pa-paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR^iNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatruShu nirIkShamANEshu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau | <sup>13</sup> taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte pu-ryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTashcha bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akIrttayan | <sup>14</sup> dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya tR^itIyaH santA-pastUrNam AgachChati | <sup>15</sup> anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgiyAM ki-rttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat | asmatprabhastadIyAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha | te-na chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate | | <sup>16</sup> aparam IshvarasyAntike svakiyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTA-shchaturviMshatiprAchInA bhuvI nya NbhUkha bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan, <sup>17</sup> he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha pareshvara | he sarvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM | yat tvaya kriyate rA-yyaM gR^ihItva te mahAbalaM | <sup>18</sup> vijAtIyeshu kupyatsu prAdurbhUta tava krudha | mR^itAnAmapi kAlO .asau vichAro bhavita yadA | bhr^ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH | ye cha kShudra mahAnto vA nA-mataste hi bibhyati | yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate | gantavyashcha yadA nAsho vasudhAyA vinAshakaiH | | <sup>19</sup> anantaram Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niya-mama nJUSha dR^ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR^iShTishchaitAni sa-mabhavan |

**12** tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR^iShTaM yoShidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA chandrashcha tasyAshcha-raNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasyAsIt | <sup>2</sup> sA garbhavatI satI prasavavedanayA vyathita-rttarAvam akarot | <sup>3</sup> tataH svarge .aparam ekaM chitraM dR^iShTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa lohitava-rNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgANi shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan | <sup>4</sup> sa svalA NgUlena gaganastha-nakShatrANAM tR^itIyAMsham avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat | sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasi-tum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyamANAyA yoShito .antike .atiShThat | <sup>5</sup> sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lau-hamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna Ishvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsa-nasya cha sannidhim uddhR^itaH | <sup>6</sup> sA cha yoShit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhikashatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM | <sup>7</sup> tataH paraM svarge saMgrA-ma upApiShThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha sa-MgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAshaknuvan <sup>8</sup> yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata | <sup>9</sup> aparaM sa mahAnAgo .arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kR^itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH | <sup>10</sup> tataH paraM svarge uchchai rbhAShamANo ravo .ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANaM shaktishcha rA-jatvamadhunaiveshvarasya naH | tathA tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo .abhavatM | | yato nipAtito .asma-kaM bhrAtR^iNAM so .abhiyojakaH | yeneshvarasya naH sAKShAt te .adUShyanta divAnishaM | | <sup>11</sup> meShavatsa-sya raktena svasAKShyavachanena cha | te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvata | prANoShvapi svaki-yeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe | <sup>12</sup> tasmAd Anandatu svargo hR^iShyantAM tannivAminAH | hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati | yuvayoravatIrNo yat shaitAno .atIva kApanaH | alpo me samayo .astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate | | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM sa nAgaH pR^ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat | <sup>14</sup> tataH sA yoShit yat svakiyAM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatituM shaknuyat tadarthaM ma-

hAkurarasya pakShadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlyate | <sup>15</sup> ki ncha sa nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA pIAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAKShipat | <sup>16</sup> kintu medinI yoShitam upakurvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat | <sup>17</sup> tato nAgo yoShite krudhdvA tadvAmshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyAj nAH pAlayanti yIshoH sAkShyaM dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhuM nirgatavAn | <sup>18</sup> []

**13** tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM dR^iShTavAn tasya dasha shR^i NgANi sapta shirAMsi cha dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITani shiraHsu cheshvaranindAsUchakAni nAmAni vidyante | <sup>2</sup> mayA dR^iShTaH sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva | nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatya nchAdAyi | <sup>3</sup> mayi nirIkShamANe tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya pratIkAro .akriyata tataH kR^itsno naralokastaM pashumadhi chatkAraM gataH, <sup>4</sup> yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pashumapi praNamanto .akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati | <sup>5</sup> anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvAriMshanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAyi | <sup>6</sup> tataH sa IshvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum Arabhata | <sup>7</sup> aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshIyAnAM sarvvabhAShAvAdinAM sarvvadeshIyAnA nchAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyi | <sup>8</sup> tato jagataH sR^iShTikAIAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM praNaMsyanti | <sup>9</sup> yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotu | <sup>10</sup> yo jano .aparAn vandIkR^itya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghAniShyate | atra pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM | <sup>11</sup> anantaraM pR^ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmayA dR^iShTaH sa meShashAvakavat shR^i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt nAgavachchAbhAShata | <sup>12</sup> sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati | <sup>13</sup> aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkShAd AkAshato bhuvivahnivarShANAdIni mahAchitrANi karoti | <sup>14</sup> tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chittrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati | <sup>15</sup> aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate yAvantashcha mAnavAstAM pashupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH prANapratiShThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyi | <sup>16</sup> aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati | <sup>17</sup> tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rNama tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakye | <sup>18</sup> atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM | yo buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati | sA cha saMkhyA ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni |

**14** tataH paraM nirIkShamANena mayA meShashAvako dR^iShTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvAriMshatsahasrAdhika lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan | <sup>2</sup> anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi | mayA shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadR^ishaH | <sup>3</sup> siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya chAntike .api te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn chatushchatvAriMshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItam shikShituM shakye | <sup>4</sup> ime yoShitAM sa Ngena na kala Nkita yataste .amaithunA meShashAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gachchet tatsarvasmin sthAne tam anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya cha kR^ite parikrItAH | <sup>5</sup> teShAM vadaneShu chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSha IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti | <sup>6</sup> anantaram AkAshamadhyenoDDIyamAno .apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH so .anantakAIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn sarvvabhAShAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha pR^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH | <sup>7</sup> sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIshvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadIyavichArasya daNda upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pR^ithivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNANa ncha sraShTA yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM | <sup>8</sup> tatpashchAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakiyaM vyabhichArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat | <sup>9</sup> tatpashchAd tR^itiyo dUta upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kala NkaM gr^ihlanti cha <sup>10</sup> so .apIshvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meShashAvakasya cha sAkShAd vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate cha | <sup>11</sup> teShAM yAtanAya dhUmo .anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya pratimA ncha pUjayanti tasya nAmno .a NkaM vA gr^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na prApsyanti | <sup>12</sup> ye mAnava IshvarasyAj nA yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitralokAnAM sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM | <sup>13</sup> aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhAShamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau

mriyante te mR^ita dhanya iti; AtmA bhAShate satyaM svashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM karmmANi cha tAn anugachChanti | <sup>14</sup> tadanantaraM nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko megho dR^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR^itirasti tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tIkShNaM dAtraM tiShThati | <sup>15</sup> tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya shasyachChedanaM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyAni paripakkAni | <sup>16</sup> tatastena meghArUDhena pR^ithivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyAH shasyachChedanaM kR^itaM | <sup>17</sup> anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so .api tIkShNaM dAtraM dhArayati | <sup>18</sup> aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uchchaiHsvareNa taM tIkShNadAtradhAriNaM sambhAShyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkShNaM dAtraM prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni | <sup>19</sup> tataH sa dUtaH pR^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pR^ithivyA drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalAni cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkUNDasya madhyaM nirakShipat | <sup>20</sup> tatkuNDasthaphalAni cha bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krodhashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot |

**15** tataH param ahaM svarge .aparam ekam adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dR^iShTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiShyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dR^iShTah | <sup>2</sup> vahni-mishritasya kAchamayasya jalAshayasyAkR^itirapi dR^iShTA ye cha pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno .a Nkasya cha prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti, <sup>3</sup> IshvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabhO parameshvara | tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti chAdbhutAni cha | sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArga nyAyyA R^itAshcha te | <sup>4</sup> he prabhO nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiShyati | ko vA tvadiyanAmnashcha prashaMsAM na kariShyati | kevalastvaM pavitro .asi sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH | tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM | yasmAttava vichArAj nAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila | | <sup>5</sup> tadanantaraM mayi nirIkShamANe sati svarge sAkShyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM | <sup>6</sup> ye cha sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan | teShAM parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhavarNavastranirmmitA vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan | <sup>7</sup> aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuarNakaMsAn adadAt | <sup>8</sup> anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshakyata |

**16** tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUYaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR^ithivyAM srAvayata | <sup>2</sup> tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanaka duShTavraNA abhavan | <sup>3</sup> tataH paraM dviTyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre .asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH | <sup>4</sup> aparaM tR^itIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadIShu jalaprasravaNeShu chAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan | aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgIyaM mayA shruta | <sup>5</sup> varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha parameshvaraH | tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdR^ik tvaM vyachArayaH | <sup>6</sup> bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM | shoNitaM tvantu tebhyo .adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate | | <sup>7</sup> anantaraM vedItO bhAShamANasya kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabhO | satya nyAyyAshcha sarvva hi vichArAj nAstvadIyakAH | | <sup>8</sup> anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryye .asrAvayat tasmai cha vahniNa mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyI | <sup>9</sup> tena manuShya mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan | <sup>10</sup> tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pashoH siMhAsane .asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChanam abhavat lokAshcha vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdashyata | <sup>11</sup> svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNACHcha svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan | <sup>12</sup> tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade .asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyashuShyan | <sup>13</sup> anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvadanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastrayo .ashuchaya AtmAno mayA dR^iShTaste maNDUkAkArAH | <sup>14</sup> ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatK^ite kR^itsrajagato rAj nAH saMgrahItuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChanti | <sup>15</sup> aparam ibribhAShyA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa NgR^ihItAH | <sup>16</sup> pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yathA cha nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajja cha yathA dR^ishyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH | <sup>17</sup> tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAshe .asrAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo .ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi | <sup>18</sup> tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kale cha pR^ithivyAM manuShyAH sR^iShTastam Arabhya yAdR^i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdR^ig bhUkampo .abhavat | <sup>19</sup> tadANIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtIyanAM nagarAni cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNa svakIyaprachanda-

kopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmR^ita | <sup>20</sup> dvIpAshcha palAyita girayashchAntahitAH | <sup>21</sup> gaganamaNDaIChcha manuShyANAm uparyyekaikadroNaparimitashilANAM mahAvR^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR^iShTeH kleshAt manuShyA Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho .atIva mahAn |

**17** tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka AgatyA mAM sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyayA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kR^itavantaH, <sup>2</sup> yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR^ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeshUpaviShTAYa mahAVeshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi | <sup>3</sup> tato .aham AtmanAviShTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindANamaBhiH paripUrNaM saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTA yoShideka mayA dR^iShTA | <sup>4</sup> sA nArI kR^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadam dhArayati svarNaMaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUShitAsti tasyAH kare ghR^iNArhadravayaiH svavyabhichArAjAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate | <sup>5</sup> tasyA bhAle nigUDhavyAkyamidaM pR^ithivIsthaveshyANAM ghR^iNyakriyANA ncha matA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste | <sup>6</sup> mama dR^iShTigocharastha sA nArI pavitralokANAM rudhireNa yIshoH sAKShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nANaM jAtaM | <sup>7</sup> tataH sa dUto mAM avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nANaM jAyate? asya yoShitastadvAhanaSya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi | <sup>8</sup> tvayA dR^iShTo .asau pashurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtaAt tenodetavyAM vinAshashcha gantavyaH | tato yeShAM nAMani jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino bhUtam avarrttamAnamupasthAsyanta ncha taM pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyAM maMsyante | <sup>9</sup> atra j nAnayuktayA buddhya prakAshitavyaM | tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnashcha santi | <sup>10</sup> teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM | <sup>11</sup> yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko .asti vinAshAM gamiShyati cha | <sup>12</sup> tvayA dR^iShTAni dashashR^i NgANyapi dasha rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti | <sup>13</sup> ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svakIyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha | <sup>14</sup> te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn jeShyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAJA chAsti tasya sa Ngino .apyAhUtA abhiruchitA vishvAsyAshcha | <sup>15</sup> aparaM sa mAM avadat sA veshyA yatropavishati tAni toyAni loka janatA jAtayo nAnAbhAShAvAdinashcha santi | <sup>16</sup> tvayA dR^iShTAni dasha shR^i NgANi pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R^itIyiShyante dInAM nagnA ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahninA tAM dAhayiShyanti cha | <sup>17</sup> yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttAni | <sup>18</sup> aparaM tvayA dR^iShTA yoShit sA mahAnagarI yA pR^ithivyA rAj nAM upari rAjatvaM kurute |

**18** tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR^ithivI dIpta | <sup>2</sup> sa balavata svareNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtANAM vasatiH sarvveShAm ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAm ashuchInAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat | <sup>3</sup> yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichArAjAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichArAM kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH | <sup>4</sup> tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyAM yat tasyAH pApANAm aMshino na bhavata tasyA daNDaishcha daNDayukta na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata | <sup>5</sup> yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa saMsmR^itAH | <sup>6</sup> parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahR^itaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamyadyena pUrayata | <sup>7</sup> tayA yAtmashIghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR^itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTahaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit | <sup>8</sup> tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahninA cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, <sup>9</sup> vyabhichArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH | <sup>10</sup> tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, ha ha bAbil mahAsthaNa ha prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin AgatA daNDe vichArAj nA tvadIyaka | <sup>11</sup> medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante | <sup>12</sup> phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrANi kR^iShNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikASHThAni gajadantena mahArghakASHThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprestareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrAni <sup>13</sup> tvagelA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSha ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyaprANashchaitAni paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante | <sup>14</sup> tava mano.abhilAShasya phalanAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkR^itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUShaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA | <sup>15</sup> tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShya-

nti <sup>16</sup> hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhirala NkR^ita chAsIH, <sup>17</sup> kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA | aparaM potANAM karNadhArAH samU^halokA nAvikAH samudravayavasAyinashcha sarvve <sup>18</sup> dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkShamaNA uchchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? <sup>19</sup> aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakArANat, sampattiH sa nchitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gatA | <sup>20</sup> he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAshcha he | he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR^ite tasyAH praharShata | yuShmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat | daNDeM samuchitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIshvaraH | | <sup>21</sup> anantaram eko balavAn dUto bR^ihatpeShaNIprastaratulyaM pAShANamekaM gR^ihItvA samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprakAshena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate | <sup>22</sup> vallakIvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvayi | gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo va vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM | shilpakarmmakaraH ko .api puna rna drakShyate tvayi | peShaNIprastaradhvaNaH puna rna shroShyate tvayi | <sup>23</sup> dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvayi | na kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvayi | yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste.abhavan tava | yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyaya | <sup>24</sup> bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvi | sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare | |

**19** tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAshabdo .ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IshvaraH | tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH | <sup>2</sup> vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyya bhavanti cha | yA svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM | tAM sa daNDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastatha | shoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMshodhaM sa gR^ihItavAn | | <sup>3</sup> punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha | tasyA dAhasya dhUmo .asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati | | <sup>4</sup> tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvArAH prANinashcha prANipatya siMhAsanopaviShTam IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha sarvvaireva prashasya-tAM | | <sup>5</sup> anantaram siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH | yUyaM kShudrA mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM | | <sup>6</sup> tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva shabdo .ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH | sa parameshvaro .asmAkaM yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH | <sup>7</sup> kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hR^iShTashchollAsitA vayaM | yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo .abhavat | vAgdatta chAbhavat tasmai yA kanya sA susajjitA | <sup>8</sup> paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH | | <sup>9</sup> sa suchelakaH pavitralokANAM puNyAni | tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya itI | punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni vAkyAni | <sup>10</sup> anantaram ahaM tasya charaNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH | tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yIshoH sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtR^ibhistvayA cha sahadAsa .ahaM | Ishvaremeva praNama yasmAd yIshoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya sAraM | <sup>11</sup> anantaram mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTaH, ekaH shvetavarNo .ashvo .api dR^iShTastadArUDho jano vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vichArAM yuddha ncha karoti | <sup>12</sup> tasya netre .agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITani vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nAparaH ko .api tannAma jANati | <sup>13</sup> sa rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate cha | <sup>14</sup> aparaM svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrAni cha bhUtvA tamanugachChanti | <sup>15</sup> tasya vaktrAd ekastIkShaNah kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha Ngena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa cha lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya prachANdakoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkunDe yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva pada-bhyAM pinaShTi | <sup>16</sup> aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma nikhitamasti | <sup>17</sup> anantaram sUrye tiShThan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTaH, AkAshamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvan pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM ghoShayati, atrAgachChata | <sup>18</sup> Ishvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAj nAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni vIRANAM kravyANYashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha kravyAni dAsamuktANAM kShudramahatAM sarvveShAmeva kravyAni cha yuShmAbhi rbhakShitavyAni | <sup>19</sup> tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pashuH pR^ithivyA rAjAnasteShAM sainyAni cha samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTaM | <sup>20</sup> tataH sa pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA tasyAntike chitrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva pashva NkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha bhramitavAn so .api tena sArddhaM dhR^itaH | tau cha vahngandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikShiptau | <sup>21</sup> avashiShTashcha tasyAshvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha pakShiNaH sarvve tR^iptiM gatAH |

**20** tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njika mahAshR^i Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH | <sup>2</sup> aparaM nAgo .arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo .apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhR^itvA varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn | <sup>3</sup> aparaM rasAtale taM nikShipya tadupari dvArAM ruddhva mudra NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH | tataH param alpakaIArthaM tasya mochanena bhavitavyaM | <sup>4</sup> anantaram

mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAni tatra ye janA upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro .adIyata; anantaraM yIshoH sA-kShyasya kArANAd IshvaravAkyaM kArANAchcha yeShAM shirashChedanaM kR^itaM pashostadIyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kR^ita bhAle kare vA kala Nko .api na dhR^itasteShAm AtmAno .api mayA dR^iShTAH, te prA-ptajIvanAstadvarShasahasraM yAvat khrISHTenA sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan | <sup>5</sup> kintvavashiShTA mR^itajanA-stasya varShasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan | <sup>6</sup> eShA prathamotthitiH | yaH kashchit prathamAyA utthiterAMshI sa dhanyaH pavitrashcha | teShu dvitIyamR^ityoH ko .apyadhikAro nAsti ta Ishvarasya khrISHTasya cha yAjakA bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha | <sup>7</sup> varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto mokShyate | <sup>8</sup> tataH sa pR^ithivyAshchaturdikShu sthitAn sarvAjAtIyAn viSheShato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitVA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiShyati | <sup>9</sup> tataste me^dinyAH prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa nikShipto .agnirAkAshAt patitVA tAn khAditavAn | <sup>10</sup> teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade .arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdI cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante | <sup>11</sup> tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTaM tadupaviShTo .api dR^iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDa-le palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM | <sup>12</sup> aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^ita mayA dR^iShTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike .atiShThan granthAshcha vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM | tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itAnAm ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH | <sup>13</sup> tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH, mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH | <sup>14</sup> aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH | <sup>15</sup> yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata |

**21** anantaraM navInam AkAshamaNDalaM navInA pR^ithivI cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalaM prathamA pR^ithivI cha lopaM gate samudro .api tataH paraM na vidyate | <sup>2</sup> aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva sujajitAsIt | <sup>3</sup> anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyAM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm Ishvaro bhUtVA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati | <sup>4</sup> teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUNi sarvVANishvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvVANI vyatItini | <sup>5</sup> aparaM siMhAsanopaviShTo jano.avadat pashyAhaM sarvVANI nUtanIkaromi | punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi | <sup>6</sup> pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyam dAsyAmi | <sup>7</sup> yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikArI bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati | <sup>8</sup> kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAm veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdina nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH | <sup>9</sup> anantaraM sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmeka Agatya mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darshayaMi | <sup>10</sup> tataH sa AtmAviShTaM mAm atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitraM nagarIM darshitavAn | <sup>11</sup> sA IshvarIyapratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatanavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM | <sup>12</sup> tasyAH prAchIraM bR^ihad uchcha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurANI santi tadgopuro pari dvAdasha svargadUtA vidyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata israyeIyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni | <sup>13</sup> pUrvvadishi trINi gopurANI uttaradishi trINi gopurANI dakShiNadishi trINi gopurANI pashchImadishi cha trINi gopurANI santi | <sup>14</sup> nagaryyAH prAchIrasya dvAdasha mUIAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashaperitAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni | <sup>15</sup> anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagopurANAM tatprAchIrasya cha mApanArthaM mayA sambhAShamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt | <sup>16</sup> nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprusthe same | tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashasahasranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni | <sup>17</sup> aparaM sa tasyAH prAchIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat chatushchatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM | <sup>18</sup> tasya prAchIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rNagarI cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA | <sup>19</sup> nagaryyAH prAchIrasya mUIAni cha sarvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni | teShAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tR^itIyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, <sup>20</sup> pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnIyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTISHmaNeshchAsti | <sup>21</sup> dvAdashagopurANI dvAdashamuktAbhi nirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM | <sup>22</sup> tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTaM sataH sarvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya mandiraM |



<sup>23</sup> tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM dI-  
payati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti | <sup>24</sup> paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane  
kurvvanti pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakiyAM pratApaM gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti | <sup>25</sup> tasyA dvArAni  
divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati | <sup>26</sup> sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam Ane-  
Shyete | <sup>27</sup> parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashA-  
vakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti |

**22** anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amR^itatoyasya sroto mAm a\_urshayat tad Ishvarasya meSha-  
shAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati | <sup>2</sup> nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArshvayoramR^ita-  
vR^ikSha vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati ta-  
dvR^ikShapatrANI chAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni | <sup>3</sup> aparaM kimapi shApagrastaM puna rna bhaviShyati ta-  
sya madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante | <sup>4</sup> ta-  
sya vadanadarshanaM prApsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAmA likhitaM bhaviShyati | <sup>5</sup> tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna  
bhaviShyati yataH prabhuH parameshvarastAn dIpayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante |  
<sup>6</sup> anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn  
j nApayituM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuH parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn | <sup>7</sup> pashyAhaM tU-  
rNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH | <sup>8</sup> yohanaham etAni  
shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya praNamArthaM tachcharaNa-  
yorantike .apataM | <sup>9</sup> tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi rbhavi-  
ShyadvAdibhiretadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAso .ahaM | tvam IshvaraM praNama | <sup>10</sup> sa pu-  
na rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrA NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTava-  
rttI | <sup>11</sup> adharmmAchAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acha-  
ratu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu |  
<sup>12</sup> pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama  
samavartti | <sup>13</sup> ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha | <sup>14</sup> amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprA-  
ptyarthaM dvArAi rnagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH | <sup>15</sup> kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH  
pu NgAmibhi rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite priyamanairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH  
sthAtavyaM | <sup>16</sup> maNDalIShu yuShmabhyameteShAM sAkShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn,  
ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH | <sup>17</sup> AtmA kanya cha kathaya-  
taH, tvayAgamyatAM | shrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti | yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati  
sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu | <sup>18</sup> yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR^iNoti ta-  
smA ahaM sAkShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparaM kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhIshvarogranthe.asmin li-  
khitan daNDAn tasminneva yojayiShyati | <sup>19</sup> yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kima-  
pyapaharati tarhIshvaro granthe .asmin likhitAt jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitranagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahari-  
Shyati | <sup>20</sup> etat sAkShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi | tathAstu | prabho yIsho,  
AgamyatAM bhavata | <sup>21</sup> asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu vartta-  
tAM | Amen |